



# Bodleian Libraries

UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD

This book is part of the collection held by the Bodleian Libraries and scanned by Google, Inc. for the Google Books Library Project.

For more information see:

<http://www.bodleian.ox.ac.uk/dbooks>



This work is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 2.0 UK: England & Wales (CC BY-NC-SA 2.0) licence.



Godw. 107  
Subt.

$\frac{6}{2}$

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

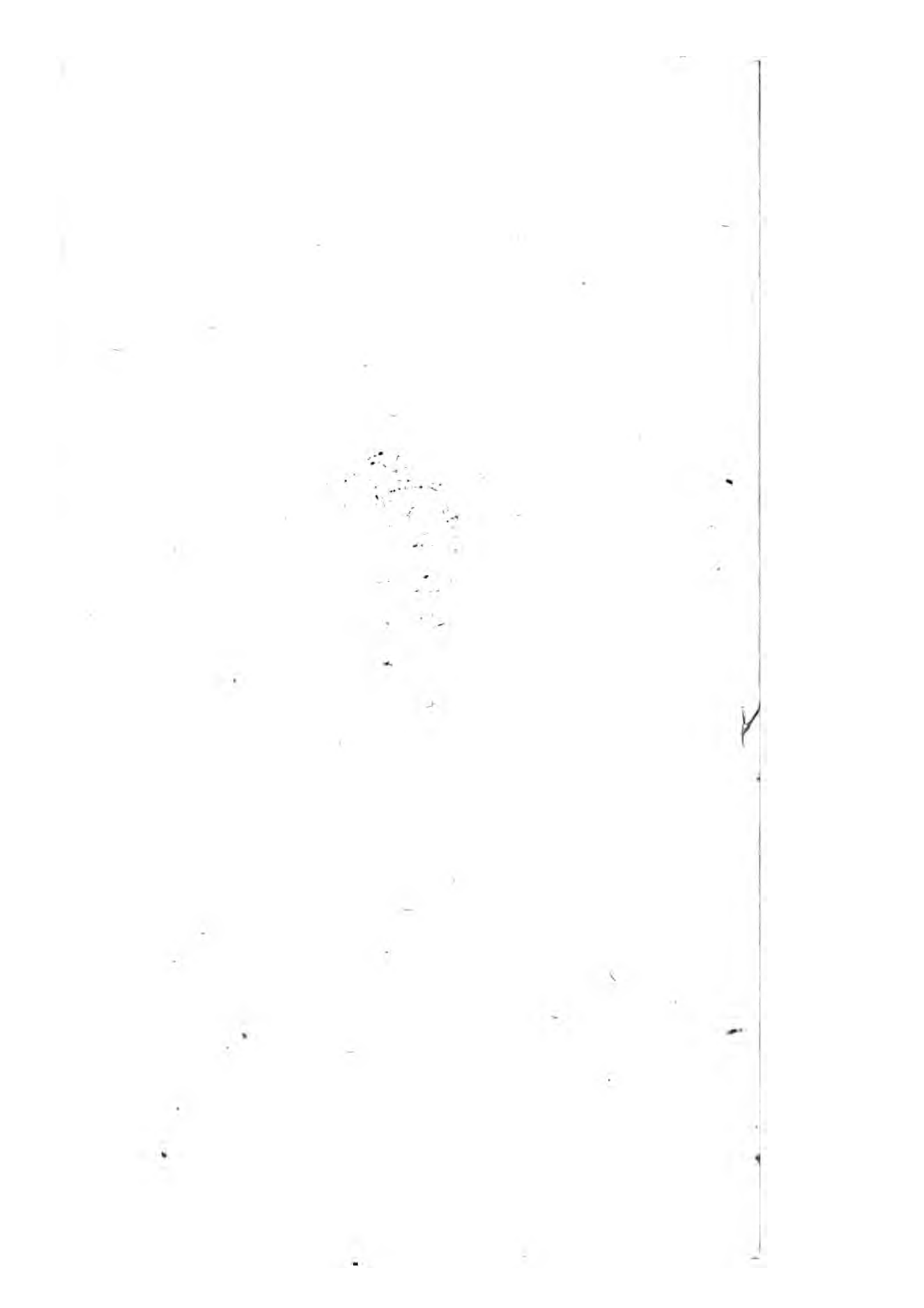
14

15

16













THE  
SATIRES

OF

*Decimus Junius Juvenalis:*

AND OF

*AULUS PERSIUS FLACCUS.*

---

Translated into *English* VERSE  
By Mr. *DRYDEN*,  
*And other eminent Hands.*

---

To which is prefix'd a  
DISCOURSE concerning the Original  
and Progress of SATIR.

---

*Quicquid agunt homines, votum, timor, ira, voluptas,  
Gaudia, discursus, nostri est farrago libelli.*

---

The Fifth Edition, Adorn'd with Sculptures.

---

LONDON: Printed for JACOB TONSON,  
at *Shakespear's* Head overagainst *Katherine-*  
*street* in the *Strand*. MDCCXIII.







CHARLES Earle of Dorset &c.  
M<sup>o</sup> Gault & Co.



To the Right Honourable

**C H A R L E S**

*Earl of Dorset and Middlesex,*

*Lord Chamberlain of His Majesty's Household, Knight of the Most Noble ORDER of the GARTER, &c.*

**My LORD,**



**T**HE Wishes and Desires of all good Men, which have attended your Lordship from your first Appearance in the World, are at length accomplish'd in your obtaining those Honours and Dignities which you have so long deserv'd. There are no Factions, tho' irreconcilable to one another, that are not united in their Affection

iv    *The DEDICATION.*

to you, and the Respect they pay you. They are equally pleas'd in your Prosperity, and would be equally concern'd in your Afflictions. *Titus Vespasian* was not more the Delight of Human kind. The Universal Empire made him only more known, and more powerful, but could not make him more belov'd. He had greater Ability of doing Good, but your Inclination to it is not leis: And tho' you cou'd not extend your Beneficence to so many Persons, yet you have lost as few Days as that excellent Emperor; and never had his Complaint to make when you went to Bed, that the Sun had shone upon you in vain, when you had the Opportunity of relieving some unhappy Man. This, my Lord, has justly acquir'd you as many Friends, as there are Persons who have the Honour to be known to you: Meer Acquaintance you have none; you have drawn them all into a nearer Line: And they who have convers'd with you, are for ever after inviolably yours. This is a Truth so generally acknowledg'd, that it needs no Proof: 'Tis of the Nature of a first Principle, which is receiv'd as soon as it is propos'd; and needs not the Reformation which *Descartes* us'd to his: For we doubt not, neither can we properly say, we think we admire and love you above all other Men: There is a Certainty in the Proposition, and we know it. With the same Assurance I can say, you neither

---

## The DEDICATION

have Enemies, nor can scarce have any; for they who have never heard of you, can neither Love or Hate you; and they who have, can have no other Notion of you, than that which they receive from the Publick, That you are the Best of Men. After this, my Testimony can be of no farther Use, than to declare it to be Day-light at High-noon; and all who have the Benefit of Sight, can look up as well, and see the Sun.

'Tis true, I have one Privilege which is almost particular to my self, that I saw you in the *East* at your first arising above the Hemisphere: I was as soon sensible as any Man of that Light, when it was but just shooting out, and beginning to travel upwards to the Meridian. I made my early Address to your Lordship, in my Essay of Dramatick Poetry; and therein bespoke you to the World, wherein I have the Right of a first Discoverer. When I was my self, in the Rudiments of my Poetry, without Name or Reputation in the World, having rather the Ambition of a Writer than the Skill; when I was drawing the Out-lines of an Art, without any living Master to instruct me in it; an Art which had been better prais'd than study'd here in *England*, wherein *Shakespear*, who created the Stage among us, had rather written happily than knowingly and justly; and *Johnson*, who by studying *Horace*, had been acquainted with



vi *The DEDICATION.*

the Rules, yet seem'd to envy to Posterity that Knowledge, and like an Inventor of some useful Art, to make a Monopoly of his Learning: When thus, as I may say, before the Use of the Load-stone, or Knowledge of the Compass, I was sailing in a vast Ocean, without other Help than the Pole-Star of the Ancients, and the Rules of the *French* Stage amongst the Moderns, which are extremely different from ours, by reason of their opposite Taste; yet, even then, I had the Presumption to Dedicate to your Lordship: A very unfinish'd Piece I must confess, and which only can be excus'd by the little Experience of the Author, and the Modesty of the Title, *An Essay*. Yet I was stronger in Prophecy than I was in Criticism: I was inspir'd to foretell You to Mankind, as the Restorer of Poetry, the greatest Genius, the truest Judge, and the best Patron.

Good Sense and good Nature are never separated, tho' the ignorant World has thought otherwise. Good Nature, by which I mean Beneficence and Candor, is the Product of right Reason; which of Necessity will give Allowance to the Failings of others, by considering that there is nothing perfect in Mankind, and by distinguishing that which comes nearest to Excellency, tho' not absolutely free from Faults, will certainly produce a Candor in the Judge. 'Tis incident to an elevated Un-

*The* **DEDICATION.** vii

derstanding, like your Lordship's, to find out the Errors of other Men: But 'tis your Prerogative to pardon them; to look with Pleasure on those Things which are somewhat congenial, and of a remote Kindred to your own Conceptions; and to forgive the many Failings of those, who with their wretched Art cannot arrive to those Heights that you possess, from a happy, abundant, and native Genius: Which are as inborn to you as they were to *Shakespear*, and, for ought I know, to *Homer*; in either of whom we find all Arts and Sciences, all Moral and Natural Philosophy, without knowing that they ever study'd them.

There is not an *English* Writer this Day living, who is not perfectly convinc'd that your Lordship excells all others, in all the several Parts of Poetry which you have undertaken to adorn. The most Vain, and the most Ambitious of our Age, have not dar'd to assume so much as the Competitors of *Themistocles*; they have yielded the first Place without Dispute, and have been arrogantly content to be esteem'd as Second to your Lordship; and even that also with a *Longo, sed proximi intervallo*. If there have been, or are any, who go farther in their Self-conceit, they must be very singular in their Opinion; they must be like the *Officer*, in a Play, who was call'd Captain, Lieutenant, and Company. The World will easily conclude, whether such unattended

viii *The DEDICATION.*

Generals can ever be capable of making a Revolution in *Parnassus*.

I will not attempt, in this place, to say any thing particular of your *Lyrick Poems*, tho' they are the Delight and Wonder of this Age, and will be the Envy of the next. The Subject of this Book confines me to Satir; and in that, an Author of your own Quality, (whose Ashes I will not disturb) has given you all the Commendation which his Self-sufficiency could afford to any Man: *The best good Man, with the worst-natur'd Muse*. In that Character, methinks, I am reading *Johnson's* Verses to the Memory of *Shakespear*; an insolent, sparing, and invidious Panegyrick; where Good-nature, the most God-like Commendation of a Man, is only attributed to your Person, and denied to your Writings: For they are every where so full of Candor, that, like *Horace*, you only expose the Follies of Men, without arrainging their Vices; and in this excell him, That you add that Pointedness of Thought which is visibly wanting in our great *Roman*. There is more of Salt in all your Verses, than I have seen in any of the Moderns, or even of the Ancients: But you have been sparing of the Gall; by which means you have pleas'd all Readers, and offended none. *Donn* alone, of all our Countrymen, had your Talent; but was not happy enough to arrive at your Versification. And were he translated into Numbers, and

## The DEDICATION. ix

*English*, he would yet be wanting in the Dignity of Expression. That which is the Prime Virue and chief Ornament of *Virgil*, which distinguishes him from the rest of Writers, is so conspicuous in your Verses, that it casts Shadow on all your Contemporaries; we cannot be seen, or but obscurely, while you are present. You equal *Donn* in the Variety, Multiplicity, and Choice of Thoughts; you excell him in the Manner, and the Words. I read you both with the same Admiration, but not with the same Delight. He affects the Metaphysics, not only in his Satires, but in his amorous Verses, where Nature only should reign; and perplexes the Minds of the fair Sex with nice Speculations of Philosophy, when he shou'd engage their Hearts, and entertain them with the Softnesses of Love. In this (if I may be pardon'd for so bold a Truth) Mr. *Cowley* has copied him to a Fault; so great a one in my Opinion, that it throws his Mistress infinitely below his Pindariques, and his latter Compositions, which are undoubtedly the best of his Poems, and the most correct. For my own part, I must avow it freely to the World, that I never attempted any thing in Satire, wherein I have not study'd your Writings as the most perfect Model. I have continually laid them before me; and the greatest Comendation which my own Partiality can give to my Productions, is, that they are Copies,

## x *The DEDICATION.*

and no farther to be allow'd, than as they have something more or less of the Original. Some few Touches of your Lordship, some secret Graces which I have endeavoured to express after your manner, have made whole Poems of mine to pass with Approbation: But take your Verses altogether, and they are inimitable. If therefore I have not written better, 'tis because you have not written more. You have not set me sufficient Copy to transcribe; and I cannot add one Letter of my own Invention, of which I have not the Example there.

'Tis a general Complaint against your Lordship, and I must have leave to upbraid you with it, that, because you need not write, you will not. Mankind, that wishes you so well, in all things that relate to your Prosperity, have their Intervals of wishing for themselves, and are within a little of grudging you the Fulness of your Fortune: They would be more malicious if you us'd it not so well, and with so much Generosity.

Fame is in it self a real Good, if we may believe *Cicero*, who was perhaps too fond of it. But even Fame, as *Virgil* tells us, acquires Strength by going forward. Let *Epicurus* give Indolency as an Attribute to his Gods, and place in it the Happiness of the Blest: The Divinity which we worship, has given us not only a Precept against it, but his own Example.

*The DEDICATION.* xi

to the contrary. The World, my Lord, would be content to allow you a Seventh Day for Rest; or if you thought that hard upon you, we would not refuse you half your Time: If you came out, like some Great Monarch, to take a Town but once a Year, as it were for your Diverſion, tho' you had no Need to extend your Territories: In ſhort, if you were a bad, or which is worſe, an indifferent Poet, we would thank you for our own Quiet, and not expoſe you to the Want of yours. But when you are ſo great, and ſo ſucceſſful, and when we have that Neceſſity of your Writing, that we cannot ſubſiſt intirely without it, any more (I may almoſt ſay) than the World without the daily Courſe of ordinary Providence, methinks this Argument might prevail with you, my Lord, to forego a little of your Reſpoſe for the publick Benefit. 'Tis not that you are under any Force of working daily Miracles to prove your Being; but now and then ſomewhat of extraordinary, that is, any thing of your Production, is requiſite to reſreſh your Character.

This, I think, my Lord, is a ſufficient Re-  
proach to you; and, ſhould I carry it as far as  
Mankind would authorize me, would be little  
leſs than Satir. And, indeed, a Provocation is  
almoſt neceſſary, in behalf of the World, that  
you might be induc'd ſometimes to write;  
and in relation to a multitude of Scriblers, who

xii *The DEDICATION.*

daily pester the World with their insufferable Stuff, that they might be discourag'd from writing any more. I complain not of their Lampoons and Libels, tho' I have been the publick Mark for many Years, I am vindictive enough to have repell'd Force by Force, if I could imagine that any of them had ever reach'd me; but they either shot at Rovers, and therefore miss'd, or their Powder was so weak, that I might safely stand them, at the nearest Distance. I answer'd not the *Rehearsal*, because I knew the Author fate to himself when he drew the Picture, and was the very Bays of his own Farce. Because also I knew, that my Betters were more concern'd than I was in that Satir: And, lastly, because Mr. *Smith*, and Mr. *Johnson*, the main Pillars of it, were two such languishing Gentlemen in their Conversation, that I could liken them to nothing but to their own Relations, those Noble Characters of Men of Wit and Pleasure about the Town. The like Considerations have hinder'd me from dealing with the lamentable Companions of their Prose and Doggrel, I am so far from defending my Poetry against them, that I will not so much as expose theirs. And for my Morals, if they are not Proof against their Attacks, let me be thought by Posterity, what those Authors would be thought, if any Memory of them, or of their Writings, could endure so long as to another Age. But these dull

## *The DEDICATION.* xiii

Makers of Lampoons, as harmless as they have been to me, are yet of dangerous Example to the Publick: Some witty Men may perhaps succeed to their Designs, and mixing Sense with Malice, blast the Reputation of the most Innocent amongst Men, and the most Virtuous amongst Women.

Heaven be prais'd, our common Libellers are as free from the Imputation of Wit, as of Morality; and therefore whatever Mischief they have design'd, they have perform'd but little of it. Yet these ill Writers, in all Justice, ought themselves to be expos'd: As *Persius* has given us a fair Example in his First Satir; which is levell'd particularly at them: And none is so fit to correct their Faults, as he who is not only clear from any in his own Writings, but is also so just, that he will never defame the Good; and is arm'd with the Power of Verse, to punish and make Examples of the Bad. But of this I shall have occasion to speak further, when I come to give the Definition and Character of true Satires.

In the mean time, as a Counsellor bred up in the Knowledge of the Municipal and Statute-Laws, may honestly inform a Just Prince how far his Prerogative extends; so I may be allow'd to tell your Lordship, who by an undisputed Title, are the King of Poets, what an extent of Power you have, and how lawfully you may exercise it, over the petulant Scri-



xiv *The DEDICATION.*

blers of this Age. As Lord Chamberlain, I know, you are absolute by your Office, in all that belongs to the Decency and Good Manners of the Stage. You can banish from thence Scurrility and Profaneness, and restrain the licentious Insolence of Poets and their Actors in all things that shock the Publick Quiet; or the Reputation of Private Persons, under the Notion of *Humour*. But I mean not the Authority, which is annex'd to your Office: I speak of that only which is inborn and inherent to your Person. What is produc'd in you by an Excellent Wit, a Masterly and Commanding Genius over all Writers: Whereby you are impower'd, when you please, to give the final Decision of Wit; to put your Stamp on all that ought to pass for current; and set a Brand of Reprobation on Clipt Poetry, and false Coin. A Shilling dipt in the *Bath* may go for Gold amongst the Ignorant, but the Scepters on the Guineas shew the difference. That your Lordship is form'd by Nature for this Supremacy, I could easily prove, (were it not already granted by the World) from the distinguishing Character of your Writing. Which is so visible to me, that I never cou'd be impos'd on to receive for Yours, what was written by any others; or to mistake your Genuine Poetry, for their Spurious Productions. I can farther add with Truth (tho' not without some Vanity in saying it) that in the same Pa-

## *The DEDICATION.* xv

per, written by divers Hands, whereof your Lordship's was only part, I cou'd separate your Gold from their Copper: And tho' I cou'd not give back to every Author his own Brass, (for there is not the same Rule for distinguishing betwixt bad and bad, as betwixt ill and excellently good) yet I never fail'd of knowing what was yours, and what was not: And was absolutely certain, that this, or the other Part, was positively yours, and cou'd not possibly be written by any other.

True it is, that some bad Poems, tho' not all, carry their Owners Marks about 'em. There is some peculiar Aukwardness, false Grammar, imperfect Sense, or at the least Obscurity; some Brand or other on this Buttock, or that Ear, that 'tis notorious who are the Owners of the Cattle, tho' they shou'd not sign it with their Names. But your Lordship, on the contrary, is distinguish'd, not only by the Excellency of your Thoughts, but by your Stile and Manner of expressing them. A Painter judging of some admirable Piece, may affirm with certainty, that it was of *Holben*, or *Vandike*: But Vulgar Designs, and Common Draughts, are easily mistaken, and misapply'd. Thus, by my long Study of your Lordship, I am arriv'd at the knowledge of your particular Manner. In the Good Poems of other Men, like those Artists, I can only say, this is like the Draught of such a one, or like the co,

## xvi *The DEDICATION.*

louring of another. In short, I can only be sure, that 'tis the Hand of a good Master: But in your Performances, 'tis scarcely possible for me to be deceiv'd. If you write in your Strength, you stand reveal'd at the first view; and shou'd you write under it, you cannot avoid some peculiar Graces, which only cost me a second Consideration to discover you: For I may say it, with all the Severity of Truth, that every Line of yours is precious. Your Lordship's only Fault is, that you have not written more; unless I cou'd add another, and that yet greater, but I fear for the Publick, the Accusation wou'd not be true, that you have written, and out of vitious Modesty will not publish.

*Virgil* has confin'd his Works within the compass of Eighteen Thousand Lines, and has not treated many Subjects; yet he ever had, and ever will have, the Reputation of the best Poet. *Martial* says of him, that he could have excell'd *Varius* in Tragedy, and *Horace* in Lyrick Poetry, but out of Deference to his Friends he attempted neither.

The same Prevalence of Genius is in your Lordship, but the World cannot pardon your concealing it on the same Consideration; because we have neither a living *Varius*, nor a *Horace*, in whose Excellencies both of *Poems*, *Odes*, and *Satires*, you had equall'd them, if our Language had not yielded to the *Romans*

*The DEDICATION.* xvii

Majesty, and length of Time had not added a Reverence to the Works of *Horace*. For good Sense is the same in all or most Ages; and course of Time rather improves Nature, than impairs her. What has been, may be again: Another *Homer*, and another *Virgil*, may possibly arise from those very Causes which produc'd the first: Tho' it wou'd be Impudence to affirm that any such have yet appear'd.

'Tis manifest, that some particular Ages have been more happy than others in the Production of great Men, in all sorts of Arts and Sciences: As that of *Euripides*, *Sophocles*, *Aristophanes*, and the rest for Stage-Poetry amongst the *Greeks*: That of *Augustus*, for Heroick, Lyrick, Dramatick, Elegiaque, and indeed all sorts of Poetry; in the Persons of *Virgil*, *Horace*, *Varius*, *Ovid*, and many others; especially if we take into that Century the latter end of the Common-wealth; wherein we find *Varro*, *Lucretius*, and *Catullus*: And at the same time liv'd *Cicero*, and *Salust*, and *Cesar*. A famous Age in modern Times, for Learning in every kind, was that of *Lorenzo de Medici*, and his Son *Leo X.* wherein Painting was reviv'd and Poetry flourish'd, and the *Greek Language* was restor'd.

Examples in all these are obvious: But what I wou'd inferr is this; That in such an Age, 'tis possible some Great Genius may arise, to equal any of the Ancients; abating only for

xviii *The DEDICATION.*

the Language. For great Contemporaries whet and cultivate each other: And mutual Borrowing, and Commerce, makes the common Riches of Learning, as it does of the Civil Government.

But suppose that *Homer* and *Virgil* were the only of their Species, and that Nature was so much worn out in producing them, that she is never able to bear the like again; yet the Example only holds in Heroick Poetry: In Tragedy and Satir I offer my self to maintain against some of our modern Criticks, that this Age and the last, particularly in *England*, have excell'd the Ancients in both those Kinds; and I wou'd Instance in *Shakespear* of the former, of your Lordship in the latter sort.

Thus I might safely confine my self to my Native Country: But if I would only cross the Seas, I might find in *France* a living *Horace* and a *Juvenal*, in the Person of the admirable *Boileau*; whose Numbers are Excellent, whose Expressions are Noble, whose Thoughts are Just, whose Language is Pure, whose Satir is Pointed, and whose Sense is Close: What he borrows from the Ancients, he repays with Usury of his own; in Coin as good, and almost as universally valuable: For setting Prejudice and Partiality apart; tho' he is t our Enemy, the Stamp of a *Louis*, the the Patron of all Arts, is not much inferior to the Medal of an *Augustus Caesar*. Let this be

*The DEDICATION.* xix

said without entring into the Interests of Factions and Parties; and relating only to the Bounty of that King to Men of Learning and Merit: A Praise so just, that even we who are his Enemies, cannot refuse it to Him.

Now if it may be permitted me to go back again to the Consideration of *Epique* Poetry, I have confess'd, that no Man hitherto has reach'd, or so much as approach'd to the Excellencies of *Homer* or of *Virgil*; I must farther add, that *Statius*, the best Versificator next to *Virgil*, knew not how to Design after him, tho' he had the Model in his Eye; that *Lucan* is wanting both in Design and Subject, and is besides too full of Heat and Affectation; that amongst the Moderns, *Ariosto* neither design'd Justly, nor observ'd any Unity of Action, or Compass of Time, or Moderation in the Vastness of his Draught: His Stile is luxurious, without Majesty, or Decency, and his Adventures, without the compass of Nature and Possibility: *Tasso*, whose Design was Regular, and who observ'd the Rules of Unity in Time and Place, more closely than *Virgil*, yet was not so happy in his Action; he confesses himself to have been too Lyrical, that is, to have written beneath the Dignity of Heroick Verse in his *Episodes* of *Sophonra*, *Erminia*, and *Armida*; his Story is not so pleasing as *Ariosto's*; he is too flatulent sometimes, and sometimes too dry; many times unequal, and almost always

## xx The DEDICATION.

forc'd; and besides, is full of Conceptions, Points of Epigram and Witticisms; all which are not only below the Dignity of *Heroick* Verse, but contrary to its Nature: *Virgil* and *Homer* have not one of them. And those who are guilty of so Boyish an Ambition in so grave a Subject, are so far from being consider'd as *Heroick* Poets, that they ought to be turn'd down from *Homer* to the *Anthologia*, from *Virgil* to *Martial* and *Owen's* Epigrams, and from *Spencer* to *Fleckno*; that is, from the top to the bottom of all Poetry. But to return to *Tasso*, he borrows from the Invention of *Boyardo*, and in his Alteration of his Poem, which is infinitely the worse, imitates *Homer* so very servilely, that (for example) he gives the King of *Ferusalem* Fifty Sons, only because *Homer* had bestow'd the like number on King *Priam*; he kills the youngest in the same manner, and has provided his Hero with a *Patroclus*, under another Name, only to bring him back to the Wars, when his Friend was kill'd. The *French* have perform'd nothing in this kind, which is not as below those two *Italians*, and subject to a thousand more Reflections, without examining their *St. Lewis*, their *Pucelle*, or their *Alarique*: The *English* have only to boast of *Spencer* and *Milton*, who neither of them wanted either Genius or Learning, to have been perfect Poets; and yet both of them are liable to many Censures. For

## The DEDICATION. xxi

there is no Uniformity in the Design of *Spencer*: He aims at the Accomplishment of no one Action: He raises up a Hero for every one of his Adventures; and endows each of them with some particular Moral Virtue, which renders them all equal, without Subordination or Preference. Every one is most Valiant in his own Legend; only we must do him that Justice to observe, that Magnanimity, which is the Character of Prince *Arthur*, shines throughout the whole Poem; and succours the rest, when they are in distress. The Original of every Knight was then living in the Court of Queen *Elizabeth*; and he attributed to each of them that Virtue which he thought most conspicuous in them: An ingenious piece of Flattery, tho' it turn'd not much to his Account. Had he liv'd to finish his Poem, in the six remaining Legends, it had certainly been more of a piece; but cou'd not have been perfect, because the Model was not true. But Prince *Arthur*, or his chief Patron Sir *Philip Sidney*, whom he intended to make happy by the Marriage of his *Gloriana*, dying before him, depriv'd the Poet, both of Means and Spirit, to accomplish his Design: For the rest, his obsolete Language, and the ill Choice of his Stanza, are Faults but of the Second Magnitude: For notwithstanding the first he is still intelligible, at least after a little Practice; and for the last, he is the more to be admir'd; that labouring under such a difficulty, his Verses



## xxii *The DEDICATION.*

are so numerous, so various, and so harmonious, that only *Virgil*, whom he profestly imitated, has surpass'd him, among the *Romans*; and only *Mr. Waller* among the *English*.

As for *Mr. Milton*, whom we all admire with so much Justice, his Subject is not that of an Heroick Poem, properly so call'd. His Design is the Losing of our Happiness; his Event is not prosperous, like that of all other *Epique Works*; His Heavenly Machines are many, and his human Persons are but two. But I will not take *Mr. Rhymer's* Work out of his Hands: He has promis'd the World a Critique on that Author; wherein, tho' he will not allow his Poem for Heroick, I hope he will grant us, that his Thoughts are elevated, his Words sounding, and that no Man has so happily copy'd the Manner of *Homer*; or so copiously translated his *Grecisms*, and the *Latin Elegancies* of *Virgil*. 'Tis true, he runs into a flat Thought, sometimes for a hundred Lines together; but 'tis when he is got into a Track of Scripture: His antiquated Words were his Choice, not his Necessity; for therein he imitated *Spencer*, as *Spencer* did *Chaucer*. And tho', perhaps, the love of their Masters may have transported both too far, in the frequent use of them; yet in my Opinion, obsolete Words may then be laudably reviv'd, when either they are more sounding, or more significant than those in Practice: And when their

## *The DEDICATION.* xxiii

Obscurity is taken away, by joining other Words to them, which clear the Sense; according to the Rule of *Horace*, for the Admission of new Words. But in both Cases, a Moderation is to be observ'd in the use of them. For unnecessary Coinage, as well as unnecessary Revival, runs into Affectation; a Fault to be avoided on either Hand. Neither will I justify *Milton* for his blank Verse, tho' I may excuse him by the Example of *Hannibal Caro*, and other *Italians* who have us'd it: For whatever Causes he alledges for the abolishing of Rhime (which I have not now the Leisure to examine) his own particular Reason is plainly this, that Rhime was not his Talent; he had neither the Ease of doing it, nor the Graces of it; which is manifest in his *Juvenilia*, or Verses written in his Youth; where his Rhime is always constrain'd and forc'd, and comes hardly from him at an Age when the Soul is most pliant; and the Passion of Love makes almost every Man a Rhimer, tho' not a Poet,

By this time, my Lord, I doubt not but that you wonder, why I have run off from my Biass so long together, and made so tedious a Digression from Satir to Heroick Poetry. But if you will not excuse it, by the tattling Quality of Age, which, as Sir *William Davenant* says, is always Narrative; yet I hope the usefulness of what I have to say on

xxiv *The DEDICATION.*

this Subject, will qualifie the Remoteness of it; and this is the last time I will commit the Crime of Prefaces, or trouble the World with my Notions of any thing that relates to Verse. I have then, as you see, observ'd the Failings of many great Wits amongst the Moderns, who have attempted to write an *Epique* Poem: Besides these, or the like Animadversions of them by other Men, there is yet a farther Reason given, why they cannot possibly succeed, so well as the Ancients, even tho' we could allow them not to be inferior, either in Genius or Learning, or the Tongue in which they write; or all those other wonderful Qualifications which are necessary to the forming of a true Accomplish'd Heroique Poet. The Fault is laid on our Religion: They say that Christianity is not capable of those Embellishments which are afforded in the Belief of those Ancient Heathens.

And 'tis true, that in the severe Notions of our Faith, the Fortitude of a Christian consists in Patience and Suffering for the Love of GOD, whatever Hardships can befall in the World; not in any great Attempts or in performance of those Enterprizes which the Poets call Heroique; and which are commonly the Effects of Interest, Ostentation, Pride, and Worldly Honour. That Humility and Resignation are our prime Virtues; and that these include no Action, but that of the Soul: When

*The DEDICATION.* XXV

as, on the contrary, an Heroique Poem requires, to its necessary Design, and its last Perfection, some great Action of War, the Accomplishment of some Extraordinary Undertaking; which requires the Strength and Vigour of the Body, the Duty of a Soldier, the Capacity and Prudence of a General; and, in short, as much, or more of the Active Virtue, than the Suffering. But to this, the Answer is very obvious. GOD has plac'd us in our several Stations; the Virtues of a private Christian are Patience, Obedience, Submission, and the like; but those of a Magistrate, or General, or a King, are Prudence, Counsel, active Fortitude, coercive Power, awful Command, and the Exercise of Magnanimity, as well as Justice. So that this Objection hinders not, but that an Epique Poem, or the Heroique Action of some Great Commander, Enterpris'd for the Common Good, and Honour of the Christian Cause, and Executed happily, may be as well written now, as it was of old by the *Heathens*; provided the Poet be *endu'd* with the same Talents; and the Language, though not of equal Dignity, yet as near approaching to it, as our Modern Barbarism will allow, which is all that can be expected from our own or any other now extant, tho' more refin'd; and therefore we are to rest contented with that only Inferiority, which is not possibly to be remedy'd.

xxvi *The DEDICATION.*

I wish I could as easily remove that other Difficulty which yet remains. 'Tis objected by a great *French* Critique as well as an admirable Poet, yet living, and whom I have mentioned with that Honour which his Merit exacts from me, I mean *Boileau*, That the Machines of our Christian Religion in Heroique Poetry, are much more feeble to support that weight than those of *Heathenism*. Their Doctrine, grounded as it was on ridiculous Fables, was yet the Belief of the two Victorious Monarchies, the *Grecian* and *Roman*. Their Gods did not only interest themselves in the Event of Wars (which is the Effect of a Superior Providence) but also espous'd the several Parties, in a visible Corporeal Descent, manag'd their Intrigues, and fought their Battels sometimes in Opposition to each other: Tho' *Virgil* (more discreet than *Homer* in that last Particular) has contented himself with the Partiality of his Deities, their Favours, their Counsels or Commands, to those whose Cause they had espous'd, without bringing them to the Outrageousness of Blows. Now, our Religion (says he) is depriv'd of the greatest part of those Machines; at least the most Shining in Epique Poetry. Tho' *St. Michael* in *Ariosto* seeks out *Discord*, to send her amongst the *Pagans*, and finds her in a Convent of Friars where Peace should Reign, which indeed is fine Satir; and *Satan*, in *Tasso*, ex-

The DEDICATION. xxvii

cites *Solyman* to an Attempt by Night on the Christian Camp, and brings an Host of Devils to his Assistance; yet the Arch-Angel, in the former Example, when *Discord* was restive, and would not be drawn from her belov'd Monastery with fair Words, has the whip-hand of her, drags her out with many Stripes, sets her, on God's-name, about her Business; and makes her know the difference of Strength betwixt a Nuncio of Heaven, and a Minister of Hell: The same Angel, in the latter Instance from *Tasso* (as if God had never another Messenger belonging to the Court, but was confin'd like *Jupiter* to *Mercury*, and *Juno* to *Iris*.) when he sees his time, that is, when half of the *Christians* are already kill'd, and all the rest are in a fair way of being routed, stickles betwixt the Remainders of God's Host, and the Race of Fiends; pulls the Devils backward by the Tails, and drives them from their Quarry; or otherwise the whole Business had miscarry'd, and *Jerusalem* remain'd untaken. This, says *Boileau*, is a very unequal Match for the poor Devils, who are sure to come by the worst of it in the Combat; for nothing is more easie, than for an Almighty Power to bring his old Rebels to Reason, when he pleases. Consequently, what Pleasure, what Entertainment can be rais'd from so pitiful a Machine, where we see the Success of the Battel from the very beginning of it; unless that,

xxviii *The DEDICATION.*

as we are *Christians*, we are glad that we have gotten God on our side, to maul our Enemies, when we cannot do the work our selves? For if the Poet had given the Faithful more Courage, which had cost him nothing, or at least have made him exceed the *Turks* in number, that he might have gain'd the Victory for us *Christians*, without interesting Heaven in the Quarrel; and that with as much ease, and as little Credit to the Conqueror, as when a Party of 100 Soldiers defeats another which consists only of 50.

This, my Lord, I confess, is such an Argument against our Modern Poetry, as cannot be answer'd by those Mediums which have been us'd. We cannot hitherto boast, that our Religion has furnish'd us with any such Machines, as have made the Strength and Beauty of the Ancient Buildings.

But what if I venture to advance an Invention of my own, to supply the manifest Defect of our new Writers: I am sufficiently sensible of my Weakness; and 'tis not very probable that I should succeed in such a Project, whereof I have not had the least hint from any of my Predecessors, the Poets, or any of their Seconds, and Coadjutors, the Critiques. Yet we see the Art of War is improv'd in Sieges, and new Instruments of Death are invented daily: Something new in Philosophy and the Mechanicks is discover'd almost every Year: And the Science of former

## *The DEDICATION.* xxix

Ages is improv'd by the succeeding. I will not detain you with a long Preamble to that, which better Judges will, perhaps, conclude to be little worth.

'Tis this, in short, That Christian Poets have not hitherto been acquainted with their own Strength. If they had search'd the Old Testament as they ought, they might there have found the Machines which are proper for their Work; and those more certain in their Effect, than it may be the New Testament is, in the Rules sufficient for Salvation. The perusing of one Chapter in the Prophecy of *Daniel*, and accommodating what there they find, with the Principles of *Platonique* Philosophy, as it is now Christianiz'd, would have the Ministry of Angels as strong an Engine, for the working up Heroique Poetry, in our Religion, as that of the Ancients has been to raise theirs by all the Fables of their Gods, which were only receiv'd for Truths by the most ignorant and weakest of the People.

'Tis a Doctrine almost universally receiv'd by Christians, as well Protestants as Catholics, That there are Guardian Angels appointed by God Almighty, as his Vicegerents, for the Protection and Government of Cities, Provinces, Kingdoms, and Monarchies; and those as well of Heathens, as of true Believers. All this is so plainly prov'd from those Texts of *Daniel*, that it admits of no farther Controversie. The Prince of the *Persians*, and that



### xxx *The* DEDICATION.

other of the *Grecians*, are granted to be the Guardians and Protecting Ministers of those Empires. It cannot be deny'd, that they were opposite, and resisted one another. *St. Michael* is mention'd by his Name, as the Patron of the *Jews*, and is now taken by the Christians, as the Protector General of our Religion. These Tutelar *Genii*, who presided over the several People and Regions committed to their Charge, were watchful over them for good, as far as their Commissions could possibly extend. The general Purpose, and Design of all, was certainly the Service of their Great CREATOR. But 'tis an undoubted Truth, that for Ends best known to the Almighty Majesty of Heaven, his Providential Designs for the Benefit of his Creatures, for the Debasing and Punishing of some Nations, and the Exaltation and Temporal Reward of others, were not wholly known to these his Ministers; else why those factious Quarrels, Controversies, and Battels, amongst themselves, when they were all united in the same Design, the Service and Honour of their Common Master? But being instructed only in the general, and zealous of the main Design; and as Finite Beings, not admitted into the Secrets of Government, the last Resorts of Providence, or capable of discovering the final Purposes of GOD, who can work Good out of Evil, as he pleases; and irresistably sways all manner of Events

## The DEDICATION. xxxi

on Earth, directing them finally for the best, to his Creation in general, and to the ultimate End of his own Glory in particular: They must of necessity be sometimes ignorant of the Means conducing to those Ends, in which alone they can jar, and oppose each other. One Angel, as we may suppose the Prince of *Persia*, as he is call'd, judging, that it would be more for God's Honour, and the Benefit of his People, that the *Median* and *Persian* Monarchy, which deliver'd them from the *Babylonish* Captivity, should still be uppermost: And the Patron of the *Grecians*, to whom the Will of God might be more particularly reveal'd, contending on the other side, for the Rise of *Alexander* and his Successors, who were appointed to punish the Backsliding *Jews*, and thereby to put them in mind of their Offences that they might repent, and become more Virtuous, and more observant of the Law reveal'd. But how far these Controversies and appearing Enmities of those glorious Creatures may be carry'd; how these Oppositions may best be manag'd, and by what Means conducted, is not my Business to shew or determine: These things must be left to the Invention and Judgment of the Poet: If any of so happy a Genius be now living, or any future Age can produce a Man who being Conversant in the Philosophy of *Plato*, as it is now accommodated to Christian Use; for (as

## xxxii *The DEDICATION.*

*Virgil* gives us to understand by his Example) that is the only proper of all others for an *E-pique* Poem, who to his Natural Endowments, of a large Invention, a ripe Judgment, and a strong Memory, has join'd the Knowledge of the Liberal Arts and Sciences, and particularly Moral Philosophy, the Mathematicks, Geography and History, and with all these Qualifications is born a Poet; knows, and can practise the variety of Numbers, and is Master of the Language in which he writes; if such a Man, I say, be now arisen, or shall arise, I am vain enough to think, that I have propos'd a Model to him, by which he may build a Nobler, a more Beautiful, and more Perfect Poem, than any yet extant since the Ancients.

There is another part of these Machines yet wanting; but by what I have said, it would have been easily supply'd by a Judicious Writer. He could not have fail'd to add the Opposition of ill Spirits to the good; they have also their Design, ever opposite to that of Heaven; and this alone has hitherto been the Practice of the Moderns: But this imperfect System, if I may call it such, which I have given, will infinitely advance and carry farther that Hypothesis of the Evil Spirits contending with the Good. For being so much weaker since their Fall, than those Blessed Beings, they are yet suppos'd to have a permitted Power from God, of acting ill, as from their own

*The* **DEDICATION.** xxxiii

deprav'd Nature they have always the Will of designing it. A great Testimony of which we find in Holy Writ, when God Almighty suffer'd *Satan* to appear in the Holy Synod of the Angels, (a thing not hitherto drawn into Example by any of the Poets) and also gave him Power over all things belonging to his Servant *Job*, excepting only Life.

Now what these Wicked Spirits cannot compass, by the vast disproportion of their Forces, to those of the Superior Beings, they may by their Fraud and Cunning carry farther, in a seeming League, Confederacy, or Subserviency to the Designs of some good Angel, as far as consists with his Purity, to suffer such an Aid, the end of which may possibly be disguis'd, and conceal'd from his finite Knowledge. This is indeed to suppose a great Error in such a Being: Yet since a Devil can appear like an Angel of Light; since Craft and Malice may sometimes blind for a while a more perfect Understanding; and lastly, since *Milton* has given us an Example of the like Nature, when *Satan* appearing like a Cherub to *Uriel*, the Intelligence of the Sun, circumvented him even in his own Province, and pass'd only for a Curious Traveller through those new-created Regions, that he might observe therein the Workmanship of God, and praise him in his Works.

xxxiv *The DEDICATION.*

I know not why, upon the same Supposition, or some other, a Fiend may not deceive a Creature of more Excellency than himself, but yet a Creature; at least by the connivance, or tacit permission of the Omniscient Being.

Thus, my Lord, I have as briefly as I could, given your Lordship, and by you the World, a rude Draught of what I have been long labouring in my Imagination. And what I had intended to have put in practice, (tho' far unable for the Attempt of such a Poem) and to have left the Stage, to which my Genius never much inclin'd me, for a Work which would have taken up my Life in the performance of it. This too, I had intended chiefly for the Honour of my Native Country, to which a Poet is particularly oblig'd: Of two Subjects, both relating to it, I was doubtful, whether I should chuse that of King *Arthur* conquering the *Saxons*; which being farther distant in Time, gives the greater Scope to my Invention: Or that of *Edward* the Black Prince in subduing *Spain*, and restoring it to the Lawful Prince, tho' a great Tyrant, *Don Pedro* the Cruel: Which for the Compass of Time, including only the Expedition of one Year; for the Greatness of Action, and its answerable Event; for the Magnanimity of the *English* Hero, oppos'd to the Ingratitude of the Person whom he restor'd; and for the many beautiful Episodes, which I had interwoven with the principal De-

*The DEDICATION.* xxxv

sign, together with the Characters of the chiefest *English* Persons; wherein, after *Virgil* and *Spencer*, I would have taken occasion to represent my living Friends and Patrons of the noblest Families, and also shadow'd the Events of future Ages, in the Succession of our Imperial Line: With these Helps, and those of the Machines which I have mention'd, I might perhaps have done as well as some of my Predecessors; or at least chalk'd out a way, for others to amend my Errors in a like Design. But being encourag'd only with fair Words by King *Charles II.* my little Salary ill paid, and no prospect of a future Subsistence, I was then discourag'd in the beginning of my Attempt; and now Age has overtaken me; and Want, a more insufferable Evil, through the Change of the Times, has wholly disabled me. Tho' I must ever acknowledge, to the Honour of your Lordship, and the eternal Memory of your Charity, that since this Revolution, wherein I have patiently suffer'd the Ruin of my small Fortune, and the loss of that poor Subsistence which I had from Two Kings, whom I had serv'd more faithfully than profitably to my self; then your Lordship was pleas'd, out of no other Motive but your own Nobleness, without any Desert of mine, or the least Sollicitation from me, to make me a most Bountiful Present, which at that time, when I was most in want of

xxxvi *The DEDICATION.*

it, came most seasonably and unexpectedly to my Relief. That Favour, my Lord, is of it self sufficient to bind any Grateful Man, to a perpetual Acknowledgment, and to all the future Service, which one of my mean Condition can be ever able to perform. May the Almighty God return it for me, both in Blessing you here, and Rewarding you hereafter. I must not presume to defend the Cause for which I now suffer, because your Lordship is engag'd against it: But the more you are so, the greater is my Obligation to you: For your laying aside all the Considerations of Factions and Parties, to do an Action of pure disinterest'd Charity; this is one amongst many of your shining Qualities, which distinguish you from others of your Rank: But let me add a farther Truth, That without these Ties of Gratitude, and abstracting from them all, I have a most particular Inclination to Honour you; and if it were not too bold an Expression, to say, I Love you. 'Tis no shame to be a Poet, tho' 'tis to be a bad one. *Augustus Caesar* of old, and *Cardinal Richlieu* of late, would willingly have been such; and *David* and *Solomon* were such. You, who without Flattery, are the best of the present Age in *England*, and would have been so, had you been born in any other Country, will receive more Honour in future Ages, by that one Excellency, than by all those Honours to which your Birth

*The DEDICATION.* xxxvii  
has intitled you, or your Merits have acquir'd  
you.

*Ne, forte, pudori,  
Sit Tibi Musa Lyra solers, & Canto Apollo.*

I have formerly said in this Epistle, that I could distinguish your Writings from those of any others: 'Tis now time to clear my self from any Imputation of Self-conceit on that Subject. I assume not to my self any particular Lights in this Discovery; they are such only as are obvious to every Man of Sense and Judgment, who loves Poetry, and understands it. Your Thoughts are always so remote from the common way of Thinking, that they are, as I may say, of another Species than the Conceptions of other Poets; yet you go not out of Nature for any of them: Gold is never bred upon the Surface of the Ground; but lies so hidden, and so deep, that the Mines of it are seldom found; but the Force of Waters casts it out from the Bowels of Mountains, and exposes it amongst the Sands of Rivers, giving us of her Bounty, what we could not hope for by our Search. This Success attends your Lordship's Thoughts, which would look like Chance, if it were not perpetual, and always of the same Tenour. If I grant that there is Care in it, 'tis such a Care as wou'd be ineffectual and fruitless in other Men. 'Tis the *Curiosa felici-*



### xxxviii *The DEDICATION.*

*tas* which *Petronius* ascribes to *Horace*, in his *Odes*. We have not wherewithal to imagine so strongly, so justly, and so pleasantly: In short, if we have the same Knowledge, we cannot draw out of it the same Quintessence; we cannot give it such a Term, such a Propriety, and such a Beauty. Something is deficient in the Manner, or the Words, but more in the Nobleness of our Conception. Yet when you have finish'd all, and it appears in its full Lustre, when the Diamond is not only found, but the Roughness smooth'd, when it is cut into a Form, and set in Gold, then we cannot but acknowledge that it is the perfect Work of Art and Nature: And every one will be so vain, to think he himself could have perform'd the like, 'till he attempts it. 'Tis just the Description that *Horace* makes of such a finish'd Piece: It appears so easie, *Ut sibi quisvis speret idem; sudet multum, frustra que laboret, ausus idem*. And besides all this, 'tis your Lordship's particular Talent to lay your Thoughts so close together, that were they closer they would be crouded, and even a due Connexion would be wanting. We are not kept in Expectation of two good Lines, which are to come after a long Parenthesis of twenty bad; which is the *April*-Poetry of other Writers, a Mixture of Rain and Sun-shine by fits: You are always bright, even almost to a Fault, by reason of the Excess. There is continual A-

*The DEDICATION.* xxxix

bundance, a Magazine of Thought, and yet a perpetual Variety of Entertainment; which creates such an Appetite in your Reader, that he is not cloy'd with any thing, but satisfied with all. 'Tis that which the *Romans* call *Cœna dubia*; where there is such Plenty, yet withal so much Diversity, and so good Order, that the Choice is difficult betwixt one Excellency and another; and yet the Conclusion, by a due Climax, is evermore the best: that is, as a Conclusion ought to be, ever the most proper for its Place. See, my Lord, whether I have not study'd your Lordship with some Application. And since you are so modest, that you will not be Judge and Party, I appeal to the whole World, if I have not drawn your Picture to a great Degree of Likeness, tho' tis but in a Miniature; and that some of the best Features are yet wanting. Yet what I have done is enough to distinguish you from any other, which is the Proposition that I took upon me to demonstrate.

And now, my Lord, to apply what I have said to my present Business; the Satires of *Juvenal* and *Persius*, appearing in this new *English* Dress, cannot so properly be inscrib'd to any Man as to your Lordship, who are the first of the Age in that Way of Writing. Your Lordship, amongst many other Favours, has given me your Permission for this Address; and you have particularly encourag'd me by

## xi *The DEDICATION.*

your Perusal and Approbation of the *Sixth* and *Tenth Satyrs* of *Juvenal*, as I have translated them. My Fellow-Labourers have likewise commission'd me to perform in their Behalf this Office of a Dedication to you; and will acknowledge, with all possible Respect and Gratitude, your Acceptance of their Work. Some of them have the Honour to be known to your Lordship already; and they who have not yet that Happiness, desire it now. Be pleas'd to receive our common Endeavours with your wonted Candour, without intitling you to the Protection of our common Failings in so difficult an Undertaking. And allow me your Patience, if it be not already tir'd with this long Epistle, to give you from the best Authors, the Origin, the Antiquity, the Growth, the Change, and the Compleatment of Satir among the *Romans*. To describe, if not define, the Nature of that Poem, with its several Qualifications and Virtues, together with the several sorts of it. To compare the Excellencies of *Horace*, *Persius* and *Juvenal*, and shew the particular Manners of their Satires. And lastly, to give an Account of this new way of Version which is attempted in our Performance. All which, according to the Weakness of my Ability, and the best Lights which I can get from others, shall be the Subject of my following Discourse.

The most perfect Work of Poetry, says our Master *Aristotle*, is Tragedy. His Reason is,

## *The DEDICATION.* xli

because 'tis the most united; being more severely confin'd within the Rules of Action, Time, and Place. The Action is entire of a Piece, and one, without Episodes: The Time limited to a natural Day, and the Place circumscrib'd at least within the Compass of one Town or City. Being exactly proportion'd thus, and uniform in all its Parts, the Mind is more capable of comprehending the whole Beauty of it without Distraction.

But after all these Advantages, an Heroique Poem is certainly the greatest Work of human Nature. The Beauties and Perfections of the other are but mechanical; those of the Epique are more noble. Tho' *Homer* has limited his Place to *Troy*, and the Fields about it; his Actions to Forty Eight Natural Days, whereof Twelve are Holy-days, or Cessation from Business, during the Funerals of *Patroclus*. To proceed, the Action of the Epique is greater: The Extention of Time enlarges the Pleasure of the Reader, and the Episodes give it more Ornament, and more Variety. The Instruction is equal; but the first is only instructive, the latter forms a Hero, and a Prince.

If it signifies any thing which of them is of the more antient Family, the best and most absolute Heroick Poem was written by *Homer* long before Tragedy was invented: But, if we consider the natural Endowments, and acquir'd Parts which are necessary to make an

xlii *The DEDICATION.*

accomplish'd Writer in either kind, Tragedy requires a less and more confin'd Knowledge: Moderate Learning, and Observation of the Rules is sufficient, if a Genius be not wanting. But in an Epique Poet, one who is worthy of that Name, besides an universal Genius, is requir'd universal Learning, together with all those Qualities and Acquisitions which I have nam'd above, and as many more as I have through Haste or Negligence omitted. And after all, he must have exactly studied *Homer* and *Virgil* as his Patterns, *Aristotle* and *Horace* as his Guides, and *Vida* and *Bossu* as their Commentators, with many others both *Italian* and *French* Critiques, which I want Leisure here to recommend.

In a Word, what I have to say, in relation to this Subject, which does not particularly concern Satir, is, That the Greatness of an Heroique Poem, beyond that of a Tragedy, may easily be discover'd by observing how few have attempted that Work, in Comparison of those who have written Drama's; and of those few, how small a Number have succeeded. But leaving the Critiques on either side, to contend about the Preference due to this or that Sort of Poetry; I will hasten to my present Business, which is the Antiquity and Origine of Satir, according to those Informations which I have receiv'd from the Learned *Casaubon*, *Heinsius*, *Rigaltius*, *Dacier*,

*The DEDICATION.* xliii

and the *Dauphin's Juvenal*; to which I shall add some Observations of my own.

There has been a long Dispute among the Modern Criticks, whether the *Romans* deriv'd their Satir from the *Grecians*, or first invented it themselves. *Julius Scaliger* and *Heinsius* are of the first Opinion, *Casaubon*, *Rigaltius*, *Dacier*, and the Publisher of the *Dauphin's Juvenal*, maintain the latter. If we take Satir in the general Signification of the Word, as it is us'd in all modern Languages for an Invective, 'tis certain that 'tis almost as old as Verse; and tho' Hymns, which are Praises of God, may be allow'd to have been before it, yet the Defamation of others was not long after it. After God had curs'd *Adam* and *Eve* in Paradise, the Husband and Wife excus'd themselves, by laying the Blame on one another; and gave a Beginning to those conjugal Dialogues in Prose; which the Poets have perfected in Verse. The Third Chapter of *Job* is one of the first Instances of this Poem in Holy Scripture: Unless we will take it higher, from the latter End of the Second, where his Wife advises him to curse his Maker.

This Original, I confess, is not much to the Honour of Satir; but here it was Nature, and that deprav'd; when it became an Art it bore better Fruit. Only we have learn'd thus much already, that Scoffs and Revilings are of the Growth of all Nations; and consequently that

## xliv *The DEDICATION.*

neither the *Greek* Poets borrow'd from other People their Art of Railing, neither needed the *Romans* to take it from them. But considering Satir as a Species of Poetry; here the War begins amongst the Critiques. *Scaliger*, the Father, will have it descend from *Greece* to *Rome*; and derives the Word Satir, from *Satyrus*, that mixt Kind of Animal, or, as the Ancients thought him, Rural God, made up betwixt a Man and a Goat; with a Human Head, hook'd Nose, powting Lips, a Bunch or Struma under the Chin, prick'd Ears, and upright Horns; the Body shagg'd with Hair, especially from the Waste, and ending in a Goat, with the Legs and Feet of that Creature. But *Casaubon* and his Followers, with Reason, condemn this Derivation; and prove that from *Satyrus*, the Word *Satira*, as it signifies a Poem, cannot possibly descend. For *Satira* is not properly a Substantive, but an Adjective; to which the Word *Lanx*, in *English* a Charger, or large Platter, is understood: So that the Greek Poem made according to the Manner of a Satyr, and expressing his Qualities, must properly be call'd Satirical, and not Satir. And thus far 'tis allow'd that the *Grecians* had such Poems; but that they were wholly different in Specie, from that to which the *Romans* gave the Name of Satir.

*Aristotle* divides all Poetry, in relation to the Progress of it, into Nature without Art, Art

## The DEDICATION. xlv

begun, and Art compleated. Mankind, even the most barbarous, have the Seeds of Poetry implanted in them. The first Specimen of it was certainly shewn in the Praises of the DEITY, and Prayers to Him: And as they are of Natural Obligation, so they are likewise of Divine Institution. Which *Milton* observing, introduces *Adam* and *Eve* every Morning adoring GOD in Hymns and Prayers. The first Poetry was thus begun, in the wild Notes of Natural Poetry, before the Invention of Feet and Measures. The *Grecians* and *Romans* had no other Original of their Poetry. Festivals and Holy-days soon succeeded to Private Worship, and we need not doubt but they were enjoin'd by the True GOD to his own People; as they were afterwards imitated by the *Heathens*; who by the Light of Reason knew they were to invoke some Superiour Being in their Necessities, and to thank Him for his Benefits. Thus the *Grecian* Holy-days were celebrated with Offerings to *Bacchus* and *Ceres*, and other Deities, to whose Bounty they suppos'd they were owing for their Corn and Wine, and other Helps of Life. And the ancient *Romans*, as *Horace* tells us, paid their Thanks to Mother Earth, or *Vesta*, to *Silvanus*, and their *Genius*, in the same manner. But as all Festivals have a double Reason of their Institution; the first of Religion, the other of Recreation, for the unbending of our Minds: So both the *Grecians* and *Romans* a-



xlvi *The DEDICATION.*

greed, after their Sacrifices were perform'd, to spend the Remainder of the Day in Sports and Merriments; amongst which, Songs and Dances, and that which they call'd Wit (for want of knowing better) were the chiefest Entertainments. The *Grecians* had a Notion of Satyrs, whom I have already describ'd; and taking them, and the *Sileni*, that is the young Satyrs and the old, for the Tutors, Attendants, and humble Companions of their *Bacchus*, habited themselves like those Rural Deities, and imitated them in their Rustick Dances, to which they join'd Songs, with some sort of rude Harmony, but without certain Numbers; and to these they added a kind of *Chorus*.

The *Romans* also (as Nature is the same in all Places) tho' they knew nothing of those *Grecian* Demi-Gods, nor had any Communication with *Greece*, yet had certain Young Men, who at their Festivals danc'd and sung after their uncouth Manner, to a certain kind of Verse, which they call'd *Saturnian*; what it was we have no certain Light from Antiquity to discover; but we may conclude, that, like the *Grecian* it was void of Art, or at least with very feeble Beginnings of it. Those ancient *Romans*, at these Holy-days, which were a Mixture of Devotion and Debauchery, had a Custom of reproaching each other with their Faults, in a sort of *extempore*

*The* DEDICATION. xlvij

Poetry, or rather of tunable hobling Verse; and they answer'd in the same kind of gross Raillery; their Wit and their Musick being of a piece. The *Grecians*, says *Casaubon*, had formerly done the same, in the Persons of their petulant Satyrs: But I am afraid he mistakes the Matter, and confounds the Singing and Dancing of the Satyrs with the Rustical Entertainments of the first *Romans*. The Reason of my Opinion is this, that *Casaubon* finding little Light from Antiquity, of these Beginnings of Poetry, amongst the *Grecians*, but only these Representations of Satyrs, who carried *Canisters* and *Cornucopia's* full of several Fruits in their Hands, and danc'd with them at their Publick Feasts: And afterwards reading *Horace*, who makes mention of his homely *Romans*, jesting at one another in the same kind of Solemnities, might suppose those wanton Satyrs did the same. And especially because *Horace* possibly might seem to him to have shewn the Original of all Poetry in general, including the *Grecians*, as well as *Romans*: Tho' 'tis plainly otherwise, that he only describ'd the Beginning and first Rudiments of Poetry in his own Country. The Verses are these, which he cites from the first Epistle of the Second Book, which was written to *Augustus*.

xlviiii *The DEDICATION.*

*Agricola prisca, fortes, parvoque beati,  
Condita post frumenta, levantes tempore festo  
Corpus & ipsum animum spe finis dura ferentem  
Cum sociis operum, & pueris, & conjuge fidâ,  
Tellurem Porco, Silvanum lacte piabunt;  
Floribus & vino Genium memorem brevis ævi:  
Fescennia per hunc inventa licentia morem  
Versibus alternis, opprobria rustica fudit.*

*Our brawny Clowns of old, who turn'd the Soil,  
Content with little, and inur'd to Toil,  
At Harvest home, with Mirth and Country Cheer  
Restor'd their Bodies for another Year;  
Refresh'd their Spirits, and renew'd their Hope  
Of such a future Feast, and future Crop.  
Then with their Fellow-Foggers of the Ploughs,  
Their little Children, and their faithful Spouse;  
A Sow they slew to Vesta's Deity;  
And kindly Milk, Silvanus, pour'd to thee.  
With Flow'rs, and Wine, their Genius they ador'd;  
A short Life, and a merry, was the Word.  
From flowing Cups defaming Rhymes ensue,  
And at each other homely Taunts they threw.*

Yet since it is a hard Conjecture, that so Great a Man as *Casaubon* should misapply what *Horace* writ concerning ancient *Rome*, to the Ceremonies and Manners of ancient *Greece*, I will not insist on this Opinion, but rather judge in general, That since all Poetry had its Original

## The DEDICATION. xlii

nal from Religion, that of the *Grecians* and *Rome* had the same Beginning: Both were invented at Festivals of Thanksgiving, and both were prosecuted with Mirth and Raillery, and Rudiments of Verse: Amongst the *Greeks*, by those who represented *Satyrs*; and amongst the *Romans* by real Clowns.

For, indeed, when I am reading *Casaubon* on these two Subjects, methinks I hear the same Story told twice over with very little Alteration. Of which *Dacier* taking Notice, in his Interpretation of the Latin Verses which I have translated, says plainly, that the Beginning of Poetry was the same, with a small Variety, in both Countries: And that the Mother of it in all Nations was Devotion. But what is yet more wonderful, that most learned Critique takes Notice also in his Illustrations on the First Epistle of the Second Book, that as the Poetry of the *Romans*, and that of the *Grecians*, had the same Beginning at Feasts of Thanksgiving, as it has been observ'd; and the old Comedy of the *Greeks* which was invective, and the Satir of the *Romans* which was of the same Nature, were begun on the very same Occasion, so the Fortune of both in process of time was just the same; the old Comedy of the *Grecians* was forbidden, for its too much License in exposing of particular Persons; and the rude Satir of the *Romans* was

# 1 The DEDICATION.

also punish'd by a Law of the Decemviri, as Horace tells us in these Words:

*Libertasque recurrentes accepta per Annos  
Lusit amabiliter, donec jam saevus apertam  
In rabiem verti capit focus; & per honestas  
Ire domos impune minax: Doluere cruento  
Dente laceffiti; fuit intactis quoque cura  
Conditione semper communi: Quinetiam Lex,  
Poenoque lata, qua nallet carmine quemquam  
Describi, vertere modum formidine fustis;  
Ad benedicendum delectandumque redacti.*

The Law of the Decemviri was this: Si quis Occentassit malum Carum, sive Condidit, quod Infamiam faxit, Flagitiumve alteri, Capital esto. A strange likeness, and barely possible; but the Critiques being all of the same Opinion, it becomes me to be silent, and to submit to better Judgments than my own.

But to return to the Grecians, from whose Satirick Drama's the elder Scaliger and Heinsius will have the Roman Satir to proceed, I am to take a View of them first, and see if there be any such Descent from them as those Authors have pretended.

*Thespis*, or whosoever he were that invented Tragedy, (for Authors differ) mingled with them a Chorus and Dances of *Satyr*s, which had before been us'd in the Celebration of their Festivals; and there they were

*The DEDICATION.* li

ever afterwards retain'd. The Character of them was also kept, which was Mirth and Wantonness: And this was given, I suppose, to the Folly of the common Audience, who soon grow weary of good Sense; and as we daily see, in our own Age and Country, are apt to forsake Poetry, and still ready to return to Buffoonry and Farce. From hence it came, that in the *Olympique Games*, where the Poets contended for four Prizes, the Satirique Tragedy was the last of them; for in the rest, the *Satyrs* were excluded from the Chorus. Amongst the Plays of *Euripides*, which are yet remaining, there is one of these Satiriques, which is call'd the *Cyclops*; in which we may see the Nature of those Poems, and from thence conclude what Likeness they have to the *Roman Satir*.

The Story of this *Cyclops*, whose Name was *Polyphemus*, so famous in the *Grecian Fables*, was, That *Ulysses*, who with his Company was driven on the Coast of *Sicily*, where those *Cyclops* inhabited, coming to ask Relief from *Sillexus* and the *Satyrs*, who were Herdsmen to that one-ey'd Giant, was kindly receiv'd by them, and entertain'd; 'till being perceiv'd by *Polyphemus*, they were made Prisoners, against the Rites of Hospitality, for which *Ulysses* eloquently pleaded, were afterwards put down into the Den, and some of them devoured: After which, *Ulysses* having made him drunk,

### iii *The DEDICATION.*

when he was asleep thrust a great Firebrand into his Eye; and so revenging his dead Followers, escap'd with the remaining Party of the living: And *Silenus* and the *Satyrs* were freed from their Servitude under *Polyphemus*, and remitted to their first Liberty of attending and accompanying their Patron *Bacchus*.

This was the Subject of the Tragedy, which being one of those that end with a happy Event, is therefore by *Aristotle* judg'd below the other sort, whose Success is unfortunate. Notwithstanding which, the *Satyrs*, who were Part of the *Dramatis Persona*, as well as the whole *Chorus*, were properly introduc'd into the Nature of the Poem, which is mix'd of Farce and Tragedy. The Adventure of *Ulysses* was to entertain the Judging Part of the Audience; and the uncouth Persons of *Silenus*, and the *Satyrs*, to divert the common People with their gross Railleries.

Your Lordship has perceiv'd, by this Time, that this Satirique Tragedy, and the *Roman Satir*, have little Resemblances in any other Features. The very Kinds are different: For what has a Pastoral Tragedy to do with a Paper of Verses satirically written? The Character and Raillery of the *Satires* is the only thing that could pretend to a Likeness: Were *Scaliger* and *Heinsius* alive to maintain their Opinion. And the first Farces of the *Romans*, which were the Rudiments of their Poetry,

*The DEDICATION.* lili

were written before they had any Communication with the *Greeks*; or, indeed, any Knowledge of that People.

And here it will be proper to give the Definition of the *Greek Satirique Poem* from *Casaubon*, before I leave this Subject. The *Satirique*, says he; is a *Dramatique Poem*, annex'd to a *Tragedy*; having a *Chorus*, which consists of *Satires*; The Persons represented in it, are illustrious Men; The *Action* of it is great; the *Stile* is partly serious, and partly jocular; and the *Event* of the *Action* most commonly is happy.

The *Grecians*, besides these *Satirique Tragedies*, had another kind of *Poem*, which they call'd *Silli*; which were more of kin to the *Roman Satir*: Those *Silli* were indeed *investive Poems*, but of a different Species from the *Roman Poems* of *Ennius*, *Pacuvius*, *Lucilius*, *Horace*, and the rest of their Successors. They were so call'd, says *Casaubon* in one Place, from *Silenus*, the Foster-Father of *Bacchus*; but in another Place, bethinking himself better, he derives their Name  $\text{\textit{\u039d}\u03c0\u03c9 \u03c4\u03b7 \u03c3\u03b9\u03bb\u03bb\u03b1\u03b9\u03bd\u03b5\u03b9\u03bd}$ , from their *Scoffing* and *Petulancy*. From some *Fragments* of the *Silli*, written by *Timon*, we may find, that they were *Satirique Poems*, full of *Parodies*; that is, of *Verses* patch'd up from great Poets, and turn'd into another Sense than their Author intended them. Such amongst the *Romans* is the famous *Centō* of *Au-*



liv *The DEDICATION.*

*sonius*; where the Words are *Virgil's*: But by applying them to another Sense, they are made a Relation of a Wedding-Night; and the Act of Consummation fulsomly describ'd in the very Words of the most modest amongst all Poets, Of the same manner are our Songs, which are turn'd into Burlesque; and the serious Words of the Author perverted into a ridiculous Meaning. Thus in *Timon Silli* the Words are generally those of *Homer*, and the Tragique Poets; but he applies them Satirically, to some Customs and Kinds of Philosophy, which he arraigns. But the *Romans* not using any of these *Parodies* in their Satires; sometimes, indeed, repeating Verses of other Men, as *Persius* cites some of *Nero's*; but not turning them into another Meaning, the *Silli* cannot be suppos'd to be the Original of *Roman Satir*. To these *Silli*, consisting of *Parodies*, we may properly add the Satires which were written against particular Persons; such as were the *Iambiques* of *Archilochus* against *Lycambes*, which *Horace* undoubtedly imitated in some of his *Odes* and *Epodes*, whose Titles bear a sufficient Witness of it: I might also name the *Invective* of *Ovid* against *Ibis*, and many others: But these are the Under-wood of Satir, rather than the Timber-Trees: They are not a general Extension, as reaching only to some individual Person. And *Horace* seems to have purg'd himself from those splenetick Reflecti-

## The DEDICATION. 17

ons in those *Odes* and *Epodes*, before he undertook the Noble Work of *Satires*, which were properly so call'd.

Thus, my Lord, I have at length disengag'd my self from those Antiquities of *Greece*; and have prov'd, I hope, from the best Critiques, that the *Roman Satir* was not borrow'd from thence, but of their own Manufacture: I am now almost gotten into my Depth; at least by the Help of *Dacier* I am swimming towards it. Not that I will promise always to follow him, any more than he follows *Casaubon*; but to keep him in my Eye, as my best and truest Guide; and where I think he may possibly mislead me, there to have Recourse to my own Lights, as I expect that others should do by me.

*Quintilian* says, in plain Words, *Satira quidem tota, nostra est*: And *Horace* had said the same thing before him, speaking of his Predecessor in that sort of Poetry,

*Et Græcis intacti Carminis Author.*

Nothing can be clearer than the Opinion of the Poet, and the Orator, both the best Critiques of the two best Ages of the *Roman Empire*, than that *Satir* was wholly of *Latin Growth*, and not translated from *Athens* to *Rome*. Yet, as I have said, *Scaliger* the Father, according to his Custom, that is, insolently

## lvi *The DEDICATION.*

enough, contradicts them both; and gives no better Reason, than the Derivation of *Satyrus* from  $\sigma\acute{\alpha}\theta\upsilon$ , *Salacitus*; and so from the Lechery of those Fauns, thinks he has sufficiently prov'd, that *Satir* is deriv'd from them. As if Wantonness and Lubricity were essential to that sort of Poem, which ought to be avoided in it. His other Allegation, which I have already mention'd, is as pitiful, That the *Satyrs* carry'd Platters and Canisters full of Fruit in their Hands. If they had enter'd empty-handed, had they been ever the less *Satyrs*? Or were the Fruits and Flowers, which they offered, any thing of kin to *Satir*? Or any Argument that this Poem was originally *Grecian*? *Cassaubon* judg'd better, and his Opinion is grounded on sure Authority; that *Satir* was deriv'd from *Satura*, a *Roman* Word which signifies Full, and Abundant, and full also of Variety, in which nothing is wanting to its due Perfection. 'Tis thus, says *Dacier*, that we lay a full Colour, when the Wooll has taken the whole Tincture, and drunk in as much of the Dye as it can receive. According to this Derivation, from *Satur* comes *Satura*, or *Satira*: According to the new Spelling, as *optimus* and *maximus* are now spell'd *optimus* and *maximus*. *Satura*, as I have formerly noted, is an Adjective, and relates to the Word *Lanx*, which is understood. And this *Lanx*, in *English* a Charger, or large Platter, was yearly fill'd with

*The DEDICATION.* 1vii

all sorts of Fruits, which were offer'd to the Gods at their Festivals, as the *Premices*, or first Gatherings. These Offerings of several sorts thus mingled, 'tis true, were not unknown to the *Grecians*, who call'd them *πανκαρπὸν θυσίαν*, a Sacrifice of all sorts of Fruits, and *πανπερμίαν*, when they offered all kinds of Grain. *Virgil* has mentioned these Sacrifices in his *Georgiques*,

*Lancibus & pandis, fumantia reddimus Extā.*

And in another Place,

— *Lancesque & liba feremus.*

That is, we offer the smoaking Intrails in great Platters; and we will offer the Chargers, and the Cakes.

This Word *Satura* has been afterward apply'd to many other sorts of Mixtures; as *Festus* calls it, a kind of *Olla*, or Hotch-potch, made of several sorts of Meats. Laws were also called *Leges Satura*, when they were of several Heads and Titles, like our tack'd Bills of Parliament. And *per Saturam legem ferre*, in the *Roman* Senate, was to carry a Law without telling the Senators, or counting Voices when they were in Haste. *Salust* uses the Word *per Saturam Sententias exquirere*, when the Majority was visibly on one Side. From

## lviii *The DEDICATION.*

hence it might probably be conjectur'd, that the Discourses or Satires of *Ennius*, *Lucilius*, and *Horace*, as we now call them, took their Name; because they are full of various Matters, and are also written on various Subjects, as *Porphyrus* says. But *Dacier* affirms, that it is not immediately from thence that these Satires are so call'd; for that Name had been us'd formerly for other things, which bore a nearer Resemblance to those Discourses of *Horace*. In explaining of which, (continues *Dacier*) a Method is to be pursu'd, of which *Cassaubon* himself has never thought, and which will put all things into so clear a Light, that no farther Room will be left for the least Dispute.

During the Space of almost four hundred Years, since the Building of their City, the *Romans* had never known any Entertainments of the State: Chance and Jollity first found out those Verses which they call'd *Saturnian*, and *Fescennine*: Or rather Human Nature, which is inclin'd to Poetry, first produc'd them, rude, and barbarous, and unpolish'd, as all other Operations of the Soul are in their Beginnings, before they are cultivated with Art and Study. However, in Occasions of Merriment they were first practis'd; and this rough-cast unhewn Poetry was instead of Stage-Plays, for the Space of an hundred and twenty Years together. They were made *extempore*, and

## The DEDICATION. lix

were, as the *French* call them, *Impromptus*. For which the *Tarfians* of old were much renown'd; and we see the daily Examples of them in the *Italian* Farces of *Harlequin*, and *Scaramucha*. Such was the Poetry of that savage People, before it was tun'd into Numbers, and the Harmony of Verse. Little of the *Saturnian* Verses is now remaining; we only know from Authors, that they were nearer Prose than Poetry, without Feet, or Measure. They were *ἔνθετοι*, but not *ἔμμετροι*: Perhaps they might be us'd in the solemn Part of their Ceremonies, and the *Fescennine*, which were invented after them, in their Afternoons Debauchery, because they were scoffing and obscene.

The *Fescennine* and *Saturnian* were the same; for as they were call'd *Saturnian* from their Ancientness, when *Saturn* reign'd in *Italy*; they were also call'd *Fescennine*, from *Fescennina*, a Town in the same Country, where they were first practis'd. The Actors with a gross and rustick kind of Raillery, reproach'd each other with their Failings; and at the same time were nothing sparing of it to their Audience. Somewhat of this Custom was afterwards retain'd in their *Saturnalia*, or Feasts of *Saturn*; celebrated in *December*; at least all kind of Freedom in Speech was then allow'd to Slaves, even against their Masters; and we are not without some Imitation of it in our *Christmas*

## IX *The DEDICATION.*

*Gambols.* Soldiers also us'd those *Fescennine* Verses, after Measure and Numbers had been added to them, at the Triumph of their Generals: Of which we have an Example in the Triumph of *Julius Caesar* over *Gaul*, in these Expressions: *Cesar Gallias subegit, Nicomedes Casarem: Ecce Caesar nunc triumphat, qui subegit Gallias; Nicomedes non triumphat, qui subegit Casarem.* The Vapours of Wine made the first Satirical Poets amongst the *Romans*; which, says *Dacier*, we cannot better represent, than by imagining a Company of Clowns on a Holy-day, dancing lubberly, and upbraiding one another in *extempore* Doggrel, with their Defects and Vices, and the Stories that were told of them in Bake-houses and Barbers-Shops.

When they began to be somewhat better bred, and were entring, as I may say, into the first Rudiments of civil Conversation, they left these Hedge-Notes, for another Sort of Poem, somewhat polish'd, which was also full of pleasant Raillery, but without any Mixture of Obscenity. This sort of Poetry appear'd under the Name of Satir, because of its Variety: And this Satir was adorn'd with Compositions of Musick, and with Dances; but Lascivious Postures were banish'd from it. In the *Tuscan* Language, says *Livy*, the Word *Hister* signifies a Player: And therefore those Actors, which were first brought from *Etruria* to *Rome*, on Occasion of a Pestilence;

## The DEDICATION. lxi

when the *Romans* were admonish'd to avert the Anger of the Gods by Plays, in the Year *ab Urbe Condita* CCCXC. Those Actors, I say, were therefore call'd *Histriones*: And that Name has since remain'd, not only to Actors *Roman* born, but to all others of every Nation. They play'd not the former *extempore* Stuff of *Fescennine* Verses, or Clownish Jest; but what they acted was a kind of civil cleanly Farce, with Musick and Dances, and Motions that were proper to the Subject.

In this Condition *Livius Andronicus* found the Stage, when he attempted first, instead of Farces, to supply it with a nobler Entertainment of Tragedies and Comedies. This Man was a *Grecian* born, and being made a Slave by *Livius Salinator*, and brought to *Rome*, had the Education of his Patron's Children committed to him. Which Trust he discharg'd, so much to the Satisfaction of his Master, that he gave him his Liberty.

*Andronicus* thus become a Freeman of *Rome*, added to his own Name that of *Livius* his Master; and, as I observ'd, was the first Author of a regular Play in that Commonwealth. Being already instructed in his Native Country, in the Manners and Decencies of the *Athenian* Theater, and conversant in the *Archæa Comædia*, or old Comedy of *Aristophanes*, and the rest of the *Grecian* Poets; he took from that Model his own designing of Plays for the



## Ixii *The DEDICATION.*

*Roman Stage.* The first of which was represented in the Year CCCCXIV. since the building of *Rome*, as *Tully*, from the Commentaries of *Atticus*, has assur'd us; it was after the end of the first *Punic War*, the Year before *Ennius* was born. *Dacier* has not carry'd the Matter altogether thus far; he only says, that one *Livius Andronicus* was the first Stage-Poet at *Rome*: But I will adventure on this Hint to advance another Proposition, which I hope the Learned will approve. And tho' we have not any thing of *Andronicus* remaining to justify my Conjecture, yet 'tis exceeding probable, that having read the Works of those *Grecian Wits*, his Country-men, he imitated not only the Ground-work, but also the manner of their Writing. And how grave soever his Tragedies might be, yet in his Comedies he express'd the way of *Aristophanes*, *Eupolis*, and the rest, which was to call some Persons by their own Names, and to expose their Defects to the Laughter of the People. The Examples of which we have in the fore-mention'd *Aristophanes*, who turned the wise *Socrates* into Ridicule; and is also very free with the Management of *Cleon*, *Alcibiades*, and other Ministers of the *Athenian Government*. Now if this be granted, we may easily suppose, that the first Hint of Satyrical Plays on the *Roman Stage*, was given by the *Greeks*. Not from the *Satyrical*, for that has

*The DEDICATION.* lxiii

been reasonably exploded in the former part of this Discourse: But from their old Comedy, which was imitated first by *Livius Andronicus*. And then *Quintilian* and *Horace* must be cautiously interpreted, where they affirm, that Satir is wholly *Roman*; and a sort of Verse, which was not touch'd on by the *Grecians*. The Reconcilement of my Opinion to the Standard of their Judgment, is not however very difficult, since they spake of Satir, not as in its first Elements, but as it was form'd into a separate Work; begun by *Ennius*, pursu'd by *Lucilius*, and compleated afterwards by *Horace*. The Proof depends only on this *Postulatum*, that the Comedies of *Andronicus*, which were Imitations of the *Greek*, were also Imitations of their Railleries, and Reflections on particular Persons. For if this be granted me, which is a most probable Supposition, 'tis easie to infer, that the first Light which was given to the *Roman Theatrical Satir*, was from the Plays of *Livius Andronicus*. Which will be more manifestly discover'd, when I come to speak of *Ennius*. In the mean time I will return to *Dacier*.

The People, says he, ran in Crowds to these new Entertainments of *Andronicus*, as to Pieces which were more noble in their kind, and more perfect than their former Satires, which for some time they neglected and abandon'd. But not long after, they took them up again,

## lxiv *The DEDICATION.*

and then they join'd them to their Comedies: Playing them at the end of every Drama; as the *French* continue at this Day to act their Farces; in the nature of a separate Entertainment from their Tragedies. But more particularly they were join'd to the *Atellane* Fables, says *Casaubon*; which were Plays invented by the *Osci*. Those Fables, says *Valerius Maximus*, out of *Livy*, were temper'd with the *Italian* Severity, and free from any Note of Infamy or Obsceneness; and as an old Commentator on *Juvenal* affirms, the *Exodiaris*, which were Singers and Dancers, enter'd to entertain the People with light Songs, and mimical Gestures, that they might not go away oppress'd with Melancholy, from those serious Pieces of the Theater. So that the ancient Satir of the *Roman* was in extemporary Reproaches: The next was Farce, which was brought from *Tuscany*. To that succeeded the Plays of *Andronicus*, from the old Comedy of the *Grecians*: And out of all these, sprung two several Branches of new *Roman* Satir; like different Cyens from the same Root. Which I shall prove with as much brevity as the Subject will allow.

A Year after *Andronicus* had open'd the *Roman* Stage with his new Drama's, *Ennius* was born; who, when he was grown to Man's Estate, having seriously consider'd the Genius of the People, and how eagerly they follow'd the first Satires, thought it would be

*The DEDICATION.* 1xv

worth his Pains to refine upon the Project, and to write Satires not to be Acted on the Theater, but Read. He preserv'd the Ground-work of their Pleasantry, their Venom, and their Raillery on particular Persons, and general Vices: And by this means, avoiding the Danger of any ill Success, in a Publick Representation, he hop'd to be as well receiv'd in the Cabinet, as *Andronicus* had been upon the Stage. The Event was answerable to his Expectation. He made Discourses in several sorts of Verse, vary'd often in the same Paper; retaining still in the Title, their original Name of Satir. Both in relation to the Subjects, and the variety of Matters contain'd in them, the Satires of *Horace* are entirely like them; only *Ennius*, as I said, confines not himself to one sort of Verse, as *Horace* does; but taking Example from the *Greeks*, and even from *Homer* himself, in his *Margites*, which is a kind of Satir, as *Scaliger* observes, gives himself the license, when one sort of Numbers comes not easily, to run into another, as his Fancy Dictates. For he makes no difficulty to mingle Hexameters with Iambique Trimeters; or with Trochaique Tetrameters; as appears by those Fragments which are yet remaining of him. *Horace* has thought him worthy to be Copy'd; inserting many things of his into his own Satires, as *Virgil* has done into his *Æneids*.

Here we have *Dacier* making out that *Ennius* was the first Satyrist in that way of Wri-

lxvi *The DEDICATION.*

ting, which was of his Invention; that is, Satir abstracted from the Stage, and new modell'd into Papers of Verses, on several Subjects. But he will have *Ennius* take the Ground-work of Satir from the first Farces of the *Romans*; rather than from the form'd Plays of *Livius Andronicus*, which were Copy'd from the *Grecian* Comedies. It may possibly be so; but *Dacier* knows no more of it than I do. And it seems to me the more probable Opinion, that he rather imitated the fine Railleries of the *Greeks*, which he saw in the Pieces of *Andronicus*, than the Courtness of his old Country-men, in their Clownish Extemporary way of jeering.

But besides this, 'tis universally granted, that *Ennius* tho' an *Italian*, was excellently learn'd in the *Greek* Language. His Verses were stuff'd with Fragments of it, even to a fault: And he himself believ'd, according to the *Pythagorean* Opinion, that the Soul of *Homer* was transfus'd into him: Which *Persius* observes, in his *Sixth Satir*; *Postquam desternit esse Maonides*. But this being only the private Opinion of so inconsiderable a Man as I am, I leave it to the farther Disquisition of the Critiques, if they think it worth their notice. Most evident it is, that whether he imitated the *Roman* Farce, or the *Greek* Comedies, he is to be acknowledg'd for the first Author of *Roman Satir*, as it is properly so call'd; and distinguish'd from any sort of Stage-Play.

## The DEDICATION. lxvii

Of *Pacuvius*, who succeeded him, there is little to be said, because there is so little remaining of him: Only that he is taken to be the Nephew of *Ennius*, his Sister's Son; that in probability he was instructed by his Uncle, in his way of Satir, which we are told he has Copy'd; but what Advances he made we know not.

*Lucilius* came into the World, when *Pacuvius* flourish'd most; he also made Satires after the manner of *Ennius*, but he gave them a more graceful turn; and endeavour'd to imitate more closely the *vetus Comadia* of the Greeks: Of the which the old Original Roman Satir had no Idea, 'till the time of *Livius Andronicus*. And though *Horace* seems to have made *Lucilius* the first Author of Satir in Verse, amongst the Romans; in these Words, *Quidcum est Lucilius ausus Primus in hunc operis componere carmina morem*: He is only thus to be understood, That *Lucilius* had given a more graceful turn to the Satir of *Ennius* and *Pacuvius*; not that he intented a new Satir of his own: And *Quintilian* seems to explain this Passage of *Horace* in these Words: *Satira quidem tota nostra est, in qua primus insignem laudem adeptus est Lucilius*.

Thus, both *Horace* and *Quintilian* give a kind of Primacy of Honour to *Lucilius*, amongst the Latin Satirists. For as the Roman Language grew more refin'd, so much more

lxviii *The DEDICATION.*

capable it was of receiving the *Grecian Beauties* in his time: *Horace* and *Quintilian* could mean no more, than that *Lucilius* writ better than *Ennius* and *Pacuvius*: And on the same account we prefer *Horace* to *Lucilius*: Both of them imitated the old *Greek Comedy*; and so did *Ennius* and *Pacuvius* before them. The polishing of the *Latin Tongue*, in the succession of Times, made the only difference. And *Horace* himself, in two of his *Satires*, written purposely on this Subject, thinks the *Romans* of his Age were too partial in their Commendations of *Lucilius*; who writ not only loosely, and muddily, with little Art, and much less Care, but also in a time when the *Latin Tongue* was not yet sufficiently purg'd from the Dregs of Barbarism; and many significant and sounding Words, which the *Romans* wanted, were not admitted even in the Times of *Lucretius* and *Cicero*; of which both complain.

But to proceed, *Dacier* justly taxes *Casaubon*, for saying, That the *Satires* of *Lucilius* were wholly different in *Specie*, from those of *Ennius* and *Pacuvius*. *Casaubon* was led into that Mistake by *Diomedes* the Grammarian, who in effect says this: *Satir* amongst the *Romans*, but not amongst the *Greeks*, was a biting invective Poem, made after the Model of the ancient *Comedy*; for the Reprehension of Vices: Such as were the Poems of

## The DEDICATION. lxix

*Lucilius*, of *Horace*, and of *Persius*. But in former Times, the Name of Satir was given to Poems, which were compos'd of several sorts of Verses; such as were made by *Ennius* and *Pacuvius*; more fully expressing the Etymology of the word Satir, from *Satura*, which we have observ'd. Here 'tis manifest, that *Diomedes* makes a Specific Distinction betwixt the Satires of *Ennius*, and those of *Lucilius*. But this, as we say in *English*, is only a Distinction without a Difference; for the Reason of it is ridiculous, and absolutely false. This was that which cozen'd honest *Casaubon*, who relying on *Diomedes*, had not sufficiently examin'd the Origin and Nature of those two Satires; which were entirely the same, both in the Matter and the Form. For all that *Lucilius* perform'd beyond his Predecessors, *Ennius* and *Pacuvius*, was only the adding of more Politeness, and more Salt; without any change in the Substance of the Poem: And tho' *Lucilius* put not together in the same Satir several sorts of Verses, as *Ennius* did; yet he compos'd several Satires, of several sorts of Verses; and mingled them with *Greek* Verses: One Poem consisted only of *Hexameters*; and another was entirely of *Iambiques*; a third of *Trochaiques*; as is visible by the Fragments yet remaining of his Works. In short, if the Satires of *Lucilius* are therefore said to be wholly different from those of *Ennius*, because he added much more of Beauty and Polishing to his own Poems,



lxx *The DEDICATION.*

than are to be found in those before him; it will follow from hence, that the Satires of *Horace* are wholly different from those of *Lucilius*, because *Horace* has not less surpass'd *Lucilius* in the Elegancy of his Writing, than *Lucilius* surpass'd *Ennius* in the Turn and Ornament of his. This Passage of *Diomedes* has also drawn *Doufa*, the Son, into the same Error of *Casaubon*, which I say, not to expose the little Failings of those judicious Men, but only to make it appear, with how much Diffidence and Caution we are to read their Works; when they treat a Subject of so much Obscurity, and so very ancient, as is this of Satir.

Having thus brought down the History of Satir from its Original to the Times of *Horace*, and shewn the several Changes of it; I should here discover some of those Graces which *Horace* added to it, but that I think it will be more proper to defer that Undertaking, 'till I make the Comparison betwixt him and *Juvenal*. In the mean while, following the Order of Time, it will be necessary to say somewhat of another kind of Satir, which also was descended from the Ancients: 'Tis that which we call the *Varonian* Satir, but which *Varro* himself calls the *Menippean*; because *Varro*, the most Learn'd of the *Romans*, was the first Author of it, who imitated, in his Works, the

*The DEDICATION.* lxxi

Manners of *Menippus* the *Gadarenian*, who profess'd the Philosophy of the *Cyniques*.

This sort of Satir was not only compos'd of several sorts of Verse, like those of *Ennius*, but was also mix'd with Prose; and Greek was sprinkled amongst the *Latin*. *Quintilian*, after he had spoken of the Satir of *Lucilius*, adds what follows; *There is another and former kind of Satir, Compos'd by Terentius Varro, the most Learn'd of the Romans: In which he was not satisfy'd alone, with mingling in it several sorts of Verse.* The only difficulty of this Passage, is, that *Quintilian* tells us, that this Satir of *Varro* was of a former kind. For how can we possibly imagine this to be, since *Varro*, who was contemporary to *Cicero*, must consequently be after *Lucilius*? But *Quintilian* meant not, that the Satir of *Varro* was in order of Time before *Lucilius*; he would only give us to understand, that the *Varronian* Satir, with mixture of several sorts of Verses, was more after the manner of *Ennius* and *Pacuvius*, than that of *Lucilius*, who was more severe, and more correct; and gave himself less Liberty in the mixture of his Verses, in the same Poem.

We have nothing remaining of those *Varronian* Satires, excepting some inconsiderable Fragments, and those for the most part much corrupted. The Titles of many of them are indeed preserv'd, and they are generally double: From whence, at least, we may under-

Ixxii *The DEDICATION.*

stand, how many various Subjects were treated by that Author. *Tully*, in his *Academicks*, introduces *Varro* himself giving us some light concerning the Scope and Design of those Works. Wherein, after he had shewn his Reasons why he did not *ex professo* write of Philosophy, he adds what follows. Notwithstanding, *says he*, that those Pieces of mine, wherein I have imitated *Menippus*, though I have not Translated him, are sprinkled with a kind of Mirth and Gayety: Yet many things are there inserted, which are drawn from the very Intrails of Philosophy, and many things severely argu'd: Which I have mingled with Pleasantries on purpose, that they may more easily go down with the common Sort of unlearn'd Readers. The rest of the Sentence is so lame, that we can only make thus much out of it; that in the Composition of his Satires, he so temper'd Philology with Philosophy, that his Work was a mixture of them both. And *Tully* himself confirms us in this Opinion; when a little after he addresses himself to *Varro* in these words: *And you your self have compos'd a most Elegant and compleat Poem; you have begun Philosophy in many Places: Sufficient to incite us, though too little to Instruct us.* Thus it appears, that *Varro* was one of those Writers whom they call'd *παιδογελῶνται*, studious of Laughter; and that, as Learned as he was, his Business was more to divert his Reader, than

## The DEDICATION. lxxiii

to teach him. And he entituled his own Satires *Menippean*: Not that *Menippus* had written any Satires (for his were either Dialogues or Epistles) but that *Varro* imitated his Style, his Manner, and his Facetiousness. All that we know farther of *Menippus*, and his Writings, which are wholly lost, is, that by some he is esteem'd, as, amongst the rest, by *Varro*: By others he is noted of Cynical Impudence, and Obscenity: That he was much given to those *Parodies*, which I have already mention'd; that is, he often quoted the Verses of *Homer* and the Tragick Poets, and turn'd their serious Meaning into something that was Ridiculous; whereas *Varro's* Satires are by *Tully* call'd Absolute, and most Elegant, and Various Poems. *Lucian*, who was emulous of this *Menippus*, seems to have imitated both his Manners and his Style in many of his Dialogues; where *Menippus* himself is often introduc'd as a Speaker in them, and as a perpetual Buffoon: Particularly his Character is express'd in the beginning of that Dialogue which is call'd *Νευρομαντία*. But *Varro*, in imitating him, avoids his Impudence and Filthiness, and only expresses his witty Pleasantry.

This we may believe for certain, That as his Subjects were various, so most of them were Tales or Stories of his own Invention. Which is also manifest from Antiquity, by those

## lxxiv *The DEDICATION.*

Authors who are acknowledg'd to have written *Varronian* Satires, in Imitation of his: Of whom the Chief is *Petronius Arbiter*, whose Satir, they say, is now printing in *Holland*, wholly recover'd, and made compleat: When 'tis made publick, it will easily be seen by any one Sentence, whether it be supposititious, or genuine. Many of *Lucian's* Dialogues may also properly be call'd *Varronian* Satires; particularly his *True History*: And consequently the *Golden Ass* of *Apuleius*, which is taken from him. Of the same Stamp is the Mock Deification of *Claudius*, by *Seneca*: And the *Symposium* or *Casars* of *Julian* the Emperor. Amongst the Moderns we may reckon the *Exomium Moria* of *Erasmus*, *Barclay's Euphormio*, and a Volume of *German* Authors, which my ingenious Friend *Mr. Charles Killigrew* once lent me. In the English I remember none, which are mix'd with Prose, as *Varro's* were: But of the same kind is *Mother Hubbard's Tale* in *Spencer*; and (if it be not too vain to mention any thing of my own) the Poems of *Ab-salom* and *Mac Fleckno*.

This is what I have to say in general of Satir: Only as *Dacier* has observ'd before me, we may take notice, That the Word Satir is of a more general Signification in *Latin*, than in *French*, or *English*. For amongst the *Romans* it was not only us'd for those Discourses which decry'd Vice, or expos'd Folly; but

*The DEDICATION.* lxxv

for others also, where Virtue was recommended. But in our modern Languages we apply it only to invective Poems, where the very Name of Satir is formidable to those Persons, who would appear to the World, what they are not in themselves. For in *English*, to say Satir, is to mean Reflection, as we use that Word in the worst Sense; or as the *French* call it, more properly, *Medisance*. In the Criticism of Spelling, it ought to be with *i* and not with *y*; to distinguish its true Derivation from *Satura*, not from *Satyrus*. And if this be so, then 'tis false spell'd throughout this Book: For here 'tis written Satyr. Which having not consider'd at the first, I thought it not worth correcting afterwards. But the *French* are more nice, and never spell it any other way than Satire.

I am now arriv'd at the most difficult part of my Undertaking, which is, to compare *Horace* with *Juvenal* and *Persius*: 'Tis observ'd by *Rigaltius*, in his Preface before *Juvenal*, written to *Thuanus*, that these three Poets have all their particular *Partisans*, and Favourers: Every Commentator, as he has taken Pains with any of them, thinks himself oblig'd to prefer his Author to the other two: To find out their Failings, and decry them, that he may make room for his own Darling. Such is the Partiality of Mankind, to set up that Interest which they have once

lxxvi *The DEDICATION.*

espous'd, tho' it be to the Prejudice of Truth, Morality, and common Justice: And especially in the Productions of the Brain. As Authors generally think themselves the best Poets, because they cannot go out of themselves, to judge sincerely of their Betters; so it is with Critiques, who, having first taken a liking to one of these Poets, proceed to Comment on him, and to Illustrate him: After which, they fall in love with their own Labours, to that degree of blind Fondness, that at length they defend and exalt their Author, not so much for his sake, as for their own. 'Tis a Folly of the same Nature with that of the *Romans* themselves, in their Games of the *Circus*; the Spectators were divided in their Factions, betwixt the *Veneti* and the *Prasini*: Some were for the Charioteer in Blue, and some for him in Green. The Colours themselves were but a Fancy; but when once a Man had taken Pains to set out those of his Party, and had been at the trouble of procuring Voices for them, the Case was alter'd: He was concern'd for his own Labour; and that so earnestly, that Disputes and Quarrels, Animosities, Com-motions, and Bloodshed, often happen'd: And in the Declension of the *Grecian* Empire, the very Sovereigns themselves engag'd in it, even when the Barbarians were at their Doors; and stickled for the Preference of Colours, when the Safety of their People was in question. I

*The DEDICATION.* lxxvij

am now, my self, on the Brink of the same Precipice; I have spent some time on the Translation of *Juvenal* and *Persius*; and it behoves me to be wary, lest, for that Reason, I should be partial to them, or take a Prejudice against *Horace*. Yet, on the other side, I would not be like some of our Judges, who would give the Cause for a Poor Man, right or wrong: For tho' that be an Error on the better hand, yet it is still a Partiality: And a Rich Man, unheard, cannot be concluded an Oppressor. I remember a Saying of King *Charles II*, on Sir *Matthew Hales*, (who was doubtless an Uncorrupt and Upright Man) That his Servants were sure to be cast on a Tryal, which was heard before him: Not that he thought the Judge was possibly to be brib'd; but that his Integrity might be too scrupulous: And that the Causes of the Crown were always suspicious, when the Privileges of Subjects were concern'd.

It had been much fairer, if the modern Critiques, who have embark'd in the Quarrels of their Favourite Authors, had rather given to each his proper due; without taking from another's Heap, to raise their own. There is Praise enough for each of them in particular, without encroaching on his Fellows, and detracting from them, or enriching themselves with the Spoils of others. But to come to particulars, *Heinsius* and *Dacier* are the most prin-



## lxxviii *The DEDICATION.*

principal of those, who raise *Horace* above *Juvenal* and *Persius*. *Scaliger* the Father, *Rigaltius*, and many others, debase *Horace*, that they may set up *Juvenal*: And *Casaubon*, who is almost single, throws Dirt on *Juvenal* and *Horace*, that he may exalt *Persius*, whom he understood particularly well, and better than any of his former Commentators; even *Stelluti*, who succeeded him. I will begin with him, who in my Opinion defends the weakest Cause, which is that of *Persius*; and labouring, as *Tacitus* professes of his own Writings, to divest my self of Partiality, or Prejudice, consider *Persius*, not as a Poet, whom I have wholly Translated, and who has cost me more Labour and Time, than *Juvenal*; but according to what I judge to be his own Merit; which I think not equal in the main, to that of *Juvenal* or *Horace*; and yet in some things to be preferr'd to both of them.

First, then, for the Verse, neither *Casaubon* himself, nor any for him, can defend either his Numbers, or the Purity of his *Latin*. *Casaubon* gives this Point for lost; and pretends not to justify either the Measures, or the Words of *Persius*: He is evidently beneath *Horace* and *Juvenal*, in both.

Then, as his Verse is scabrous, and hobling, and his Words not every where well chosen, the Purity of *Latin* being more corrupted than in the time of *Juvenal*, and consequently of *Ho-*

## The DEDICATION. lxxix

race, who writ when the Language was in the height of its Perfection; so his Diction is hard; his Figures are generally too bold and daring; and his Tropes, particularly his Metaphors, insufferably strain'd.

In the third Place, notwithstanding all the Diligence of *Casaubon*, *Stelluti*, and a Scotch Gentleman (whom I have heard extreamly commended for his Illustrations of him;) yet he is still obscure: Whether he affected not to be understood, but with Difficulty; or whether the fear of his Safety under *Nero*, compell'd him to this Darkness in some Places; or that it was occasion'd by his close way of thinking, and the Brevity of his Stile, and crowding of his Figures; or lastly, whether after so long a time, many of his Words have been corrupted, and many Customs, and Stories relating to them, lost to us; whether some of these Reasons, or all, concur'd to render him so cloudy; we may be bold to affirm, that the best of Commentators can but guess at his Meaning, in many Passages: And none can be certain that he has divin'd rightly.

After all, he was a young Man, like his Friend and Contemporary *Lucan*: Both of them Men of extraordinary Parts, and great acquire'd Knowledge, considering their Youth. But neither of them had arriv'd to that Maturity of Judgment, which is necessary to the accomplishing of a form'd Poet. And this

1xxx *The DEDICATION.*

Consideration, as on the one hand it lays some Imperfections to their charge; so, on the other side, 'tis a candid Excuse for those Failings, which are incident to Youth and Inexperience; and we have more Reason to wonder, how they, who died before the Thirtieth Year of their Age, could write so well, and think so strongly; than to accuse them of those Faults, from which Human Nature, and more especially in Youth, can never possibly be exempted,

To consider *Persius* yet more closely: He rather insulted over Vice and Folly, than expos'd them, like *Juvenal* and *Horace*. And as chaste and modest as he is esteem'd, it cannot be deny'd, but that in some Places he is broad and fulsom, as the latter Verses of the Fourth Satir, and of the Sixth, sufficiently witness. And 'tis to be believ'd, that he who commits the same Crime often, and without Necessity, cannot but do it with some kind of Pleasure.

To come to a conclusion, he is manifestly below *Horace*; because he borrows most of his greatest Beauties from him: And *Casaubon* is so far from denying this, that he has written a Treatise purposely concerning it; wherein he shews a multitude of his Translations from *Horace*, and his Imitations of him, for the Credit of his Author, which he calls *Imitatio Horatiana*.

## The DEDICATION. lxxxii

To these Defects, which I casually observ'd, while I was Translating this Author, *Scaliger* has added others: He calls him, in plain Terms, a silly Writer, and a Trifler; full of Ostentation of Learning; and after all, unworthy to come into Competition with *Juvenal* and *Horace*.

After such terrible Accusations, 'tis time to hear what his Patron *Casaubon* can alledge in his Defence. Instead of answering, he excuses for the most part; and when he cannot, accuses others of the same Crimes. He deals with *Scaliger*, as a modest Scholar with a Master. He Compliments him with so much Reverence, that one would swear he fear'd him as much at least as he respected him. *Scaliger* will not allow *Persius* to have any Wit: *Casaubon* interprets this in the mildest Sense; and confesses his Author was not good at turning things into a pleasant Ridicule; or in other words, that he was not a laughable Writer. That he was *ineptus*, indeed, but that was *non aptissimus ad jocandum*. But that he was ostentatious of his Learning, that, by *Scaliger's* good Favour, he denies. *Persius* shew'd his Learning, but was no Boaster of it; he did *ostendere*, but not *ostentare*; and so, he says, did *Scaliger*: Where, methinks, *Casaubon* turns it handily upon that supercilious Critick, and silently insinuates, that he himself was sufficiently Vain-glorious; and a Boaster of

## lxxxii *The DEDICATION.*

his own Knowledge. All the Writings of this Venerable *Censor*, continues *Casaubon*, which are χρυσῶ χρυσότερα, more golden than Gold it self, are every where smelling of that Thyme, which, like a Bee, he has gather'd from ancient Authors: But far be Ostentation and Vain-glory from a Gentleman, so well Born, and so nobly Educated as *Scaliger*: But, says *Scaliger*, he is so obscure, that he has got himself the Name of *Scotinus*, a dark Writer. Now, says *Casaubon*, 'tis a wonder to me that any thing could be obscure to the Divine Wit of *Scaliger*; from which nothing could be hidden. This is indeed a strong Compliment, but no Defence. And *Casaubon*, who could not but be sensible of his Author's blind side, thinks it time to abandon a Post that was untenable. He acknowledges that *Persius* is obscure in some Places: but so is *Plato*, so is *Thucydides*; so are *Pindar*, *Theocritus*, and *Aristophanes*, amongst the Greek Poets; and even *Horace* and *Juvenal*, he might have added, amongst the Romans. The Truth is, *Persius* is not sometimes, but generally obscure: And therefore *Casaubon*, at last, is forc'd to excuse him, by alledging that it was *se defendendo*, for fear of *Nero*; and that he was commanded to write so cloudily by *Cornutus*, in vertue of holy Obedience to his Master. I cannot help my own Opinion; I think *Cornutus* needed not to have read many Lectures to him on that Subject. *Persius* was an apt Scholar; and when

*The DEDICATION.* lxxxiii

he was bidden to be obscure in some Places, where his Life and Safety were in question, took the same Counsel for all his Book; and never afterwards wrote ten Lines together clearly. *Casaubon*, being upon this Chapter, has not fail'd, we may be sure, of making a Compliment to his own dear Comment. If *Persius*, says he, be in himself obscure, yet my Interpretation has made him intelligible. There is no question but he deserves that Praise, which he has given to himself: But the nature of the thing, as *Lucretius* says, will not admit of a perfect Explanation, Besides many Examples which I could urge, the very last Verse of his last Satir, upon which he particularly values himself in his Preface, is not yet sufficiently explicated. 'Tis true, *Holiday* has endeavour'd to justify his Construction; but *Stelluti* is against it: And for my part, I can have but a very dark Notion of it. As for the Chastity of his Thoughts, *Casaubon* denies not but that one particular Passage, in the Fourth Satir, *At, si unctus cesses, &c.* is not only the most obscure, but the most obscene of all his Works: I understood it; but for that Reason turn'd it over. In defence of his boisterous Metaphors, he quotes *Longinus*, who accounts them as Instruments of the Sublime; fit to move and stir up the Affections, particularly in Narration. To which it may be reply'd, That where the

lxxxiv *The DEDICATION.*

Trope is far fetch'd, and hard, 'tis fit for nothing but to puzzle the Understanding; and may be reckon'd amongst those things of *Demosthenes*, which *Æschines* call'd *δαύματα*, not *ρήματα* that is, Prodigies, not Words. It must be granted to *Casaubon*, that the Knowledge of many things is lost in our Modern Ages, which were of familiar notice to the Ancients; and that Satir is a Poem of a difficult nature in it self, and is not written to vulgar Readers. And through the relation which it has to Comedy, the frequent change of Persons makes the Sense perplex'd; when we can but divine who it is that speaks: Whether *Persius* himself, or his Friend and Monitor; or, in some Places, a third Person. But *Casaubon* comes back always to himself, and concludes, that if *Persius* had not been obscure, there had been no need of him for an Interpreter. Yet when he had once enjoin'd himself so hard a Task, he then considered the Greek Proverb, that he must *χελώνες φαγείν ἢ μὴ φαγείν* either eat the whole Snail, or let it quite alone; and so he went through with his laborious Task, as I have done with my difficult Translation.

Thus far, my Lord, you see it has gone very hard with *Persius*: I think he cannot be allow'd to stand in Competition either with *Juvenal* or *Horace*. Yet, for once, I will venture to be so vain, as to affirm, That none of

## The DEDICATION. LXXXV

his hard Metaphors, or forc'd Expressions, are in my Translation: But more of this in its proper Place, where I shall say somewhat in particular of our general Performance, in making these two Authors *English*. In the meantime, I think my self oblig'd to give *Persius* his undoubted Due, and to acquaint the World, with *Casaubon*, in what he has equall'd, and in what excell'd his two Competitors.

A Man who is resolv'd to praise an Author, with any Appearance of Justice, must be sure to take him on the strongest Side, and where he is least liable to Exceptions. He is therefore oblig'd to chuse his Mediums accordingly: *Casaubon*, who saw that *Persius* could not laugh with a becoming Grace, that he was not made for Jestings, and that a merry Conceit was not his Talent, turn'd his Feather, like an *Indian*, to another Light, that he might give it the better Gloss. Moral Doctrine, says he, and Urbanity, or well-manner'd Wit, are the two Things which constitute the *Roman* Satir. But of the two, that which is most essential to this Poem, and is, as it were, the very Soul which animates it, is the scourging of Vice, and Exhortation to Virtue. Thus Wit, for a good Reason, is already almost out of Doors, and allow'd only for an Instrument, a kind of Tool, or a Weapon, as he calls it, of which the Satirist makes Use in the compassing of his Design. The End and Aim of our three Ri-



**lxxxvi The DEDICATION.**

vals, is consequently the same. But by what Methods they have prosecuted their Intention, is farther to be considered. Satir is of the Nature of Moral Philosophy, as being instructive: He therefore, who instructs most usefully, will carry the Palm from his two Antagonists. The Philosophy in which *Persius* was educated, and which he professes through his whole Book, is the Stoick: The most Noble, most Generous, most Beneficial to human Kind, amongst all the Sects who have given us the Rules of Ethiques. thereby to form a severe Virtue in the Soul; to raise in us an undaunted Courage against the Assaults of Fortune; to esteem as nothing the things that are without us, because they are not in our Power; not to value Riches, Beauty, Honours, Fame, or Health, any farther than as Conveniences, and so many Helps to living as we ought, and doing good in our Generation. In short, to be always happy, while we possess our Minds, with a good Conscience, are free from the Slavery of Vices, and conform our Actions and Conversation to the Rules of right Reason. See here, my Lord, an Epitome of *Epictetus*; the Doctrine of *Zeno*, and the Education of our *Persius*. And this he express'd, not only in all his Satires, but in the manner of his Life. I will not lessen this Commendation of the Stoick Philosophy, by giving you an Account of some Absurdities in their Doctrine, and some

## The DEDICATION. lxxxvii

perhaps Impieties, if we consider them by the Standard of Christian Faith: *Persius* has fallen into none of them; and therefore is free from those Imputations. — What he teaches might be taught from Pulpits, with more Profit to the Audience, than all the nice Speculations of Divinity, and Controversies concerning Faith; which are more for the Profit of the Shepherd, than for the Edification of the Flock. Passion, Interest, Ambition, and all their bloody Consequences of Discord, and of War, are banish'd from this Doctrine. Here is nothing propos'd but the Quiet and Tranquility of the Mind; Virtue lodg'd at Home, and afterwards diffus'd in her general Effects, to the Improvement and Good of Human Kind. And therefore I wonder not that the present Bishop of *Salisbury* has recommended this our Author, and the Tenth Satir of *Juvenal*, in his Pastoral Letter, to the serious Perusal and Practice of the Divines in his Diocese, as the best common Places for their Sermons, as the Store-Houses and Magazines of Moral Virtues, from whence they may draw out, as they have Occasion, all manner of Assistance for the Accomplishment of a virtuous Lite, which the Stoicks have assign'd for the great End and Perfection of Mankind. Herein then it is, that *Persius* has excell'd both *Juvenal* and *Horace*. He sticks to his own Philosophy: He shifts not Sides, like *Horace*, who is sometimes an

## LXXXVIII *The DEDICATION.*

*Epicurean*, sometimes a *Stoick*, sometimes an *Eclectic*; as his present Humour leads him: Nor declaims like *Juvenal* against Vices, more like an Orator than a Philosopher. *Persius* is every where the same; true to the Dogmas of his Master: What he has learnt, he teaches vehemently; and what he teaches, that he practices himself. There is a Spirit of Sincerity in all he says: You may easily discern that he is in earnest, and is persuaded of that Truth which he inculcates. In this I am of Opinion, that he excells *Horace*, who is commonly in jest, and laughs while he instructs: And is equal to *Juvenal*, who was as honest and serious as *Persius*, and more he could not be.

Hitherto I have followed *Casaubon*, and enlarg'd upon him; because I am satisfy'd that he says no more than Truth; the rest is almost all frivolous. For he says that *Horace* being the Son of a Tax-gatherer, or a Collector, as we call it, smells every where of the Meanness of his Birth and Education: His Concepts are vulgar, like the Subjects of his Satires; that he does *Plebeium sapere*; and writes not with that Elevation which becomes a Satirist: That *Persius*, being Nobly born, and of an opulent Family, had likewise the Advantage of a better Master; *Cornutus* being the most learned of his Time, a Man of a most holy Life, the Chief of the Stoick Sect at *Rome*; and not only a great Philosopher, but a

## The DEDICATION. lxxxix

Poet himself, and in Probability a Coadjutor of *Perseus*. That as for *Juvenal*, he was long a Declaimer, came late to Poetry, and had not been much conversant in Philosophy.

'Tis granted that the Father of *Horace* was *Libertinus*, that is, one degree remov'd from his Grandfather, who had been once a Slave: But *Horace*, speaking of him, gives him the best Character of a Father which I ever read in History, and I wish a witty Friend of mine now living had such another. He bred him in the best School, and with the best Company of young Noblemen. And *Horace*, by his Gratitude to his Memory, gives a certain Testimony that his Education was ingenuous. After this, he form'd himself abroad, by the Conversation of Great Men. *Brutus* found him at *Athens*, and was so pleas'd with him, that he took him thence into the Army, and made him *Tribunus Militum*, a Colonel in a Legion, which was the Preferment of an old Soldier. All this was before his Acquaintance with *Mecenas*, and his Introduction into the Court of *Augustus*, and the Familiarity of that Great Emperor; which, had he not been well bred before, had been enough to civilize his Conversation, and render him accomplish'd and knowing in all the Arts of Complacency and Good-behaviour; and, in short, an agreeable Companion for the retired Hours and Privacies of a Favourite, who was First Minister.

xc *The DEDICATION.*

So that, upon the whole matter, *Persius* may be acknowledg'd to be equal with him in those Respects, tho' better born, and *Juvenal* inferior to both. If the Advantage be any where, 'tis on the side of *Horace*; as much as the Court of *Augustus Caesar* was superior to that of *Nero*. As for the Subjects which they treated, it will appear hereafter, that *Horace* writ not vulgarly on vulgar Subjects, nor always chose them. His Stile is constantly accommodated to his Subject, either high or low: If his Fault be too much Lowness, that of *Persius* is the fault of the Hardness of his Metaphors, and Obscurity: And so they are equal in the Failings of their Stile; where *Juvenal* manifestly triumphs over both of them.

The Comparison betwixt *Horace* and *Juvenal* is more difficult; because their Forces were more equal: A Dispute has always been, and ever will continue, betwixt the Favourers of the two Poets.

*Non nostrum est tantas componere lites.*

I shall only venture to give my own Opinion, and leave it for better Judges to determine. If it be only argued in general, which of them was the better Poet, the Victory is already gain'd on the side of *Horace*. *Virgil* himself must yield to him in the Delicacy of his Turns, his Choice of Words, and perhaps the

*The DEDICATION.* xci

Purity of his Latin. He who says that *Pindar* is inimitable, is himself inimitable in his *Odes*. But the Contention betwixt these two great Masters, is for the Prize of Satir: In which Controversie, all the *Odes* and *Epodes* of *Horace* are to stand excluded: I say this, because *Horace* has written many of them Satirically, against his private Enemies. Yet these, if justly considered, are somewhat of the Nature of the Greek *Silli*, which were Invectives against particular Sects and Persons. But *Horace* had purg'd himself of this Choler, before he enter'd on those Discourses, which are more properly call'd the *Roman Satir*: He has not now to do with a *Lyce*, a *Canidia*, a *Cassius Severus*, or a *Menas*; but is to correct the Vices and the Follies of his Time, and to give the Rules of a happy and virtuous Life. In a Word, that former sort of Satir, which is known in *England* by the Name of Lampoon, is a dangerous sort of Weapon, and for the most part unlawful. We have no moral Right on the Reputation of other Men. 'Tis taking from them what we cannot restore to them. There are only two Reasons, for which we may be permitted to write Lampoons; and I will not promise that they can always justify us: The first is Revenge, when we have been affronted in the same nature, or have been any ways notoriously abus'd, and can make our selves no other Reparation. And yet we know, that, in

xcii *The DEDICATION.*

Christian Charity, all Offences are to be forgiven, as we expect the like Pardon for those which we daily commit against Almighty GOD. And this Consideration has often made me tremble when I was saying our Saviour's Prayer; for the plain Condition of the Forgiveness which we beg, is the pardoning of others the Offences which they have done to us: For which Reason I have many times avoided the commission of that Fault, ev'n when I have been notoriously provok'd. Let not this, my Lord, pass for Vanity in me; for 'tis Truth. More Libels have been written against me, than almost any Man now living: And I had Reason on my side, to have defended my own Innocence: I speak not of my Poetry, which I have wholly given up to the Criticks; let them use it as they please; Posterity, perhaps, may be more favourable to me: For Interest and Passion will lye bury'd in another Age; and Partiality and Prejudice be forgotten. I speak of my Morals, which have been sufficiently aspers'd; that only sort of Reputation ought to be dear to every honest Man, and is to me. But let the World witness for me, that I have been often wanting to my self in that particular; I have seldom answer'd any scurrilous Lampoon; when it was in my Power to have expos'd my Enemies: And being naturally vindicative, have

*The DEDICATION.* xciii

suffered in Silence, and possess'd my Soul in quiet.

Any thing, tho' never so little, which a Man speaks of himself, in my Opinion, is still too much; and therefore I will wave this Subject, and proceed to give the second Reason, which may justify a Poet, when he writes against a particular Person; and that is, when he is become a Publick Nuisance. And those, whom *Horace* in his Satires, and *Persius* and *Juvenal* have mentioned in theirs, with a Brand of Infamy, are wholly such. 'Tis an Action of Virtue to make Examples of vicious Men: They may and ought to be upbraided with their Crimes and Follies: Both for their own Amendment, if they are not yet incorrigible; and for the Terrour of others, to hinder them from falling into those Enormities, which they see are so severely punish'd in the Persons of others. The first Reason was only an Excuse for Revenge; but this second is absolutely of a Poet's Office to perform: But how few Lamponers are there now living, who are capable of this Duty: When they come in my Way, tis impossible sometimes to avoid reading them. But, good God! how remote they are, in common Justice, from the Choice of such Persons as are the proper Subject of Satir! And how little Wit they bring, for the Support of their Injustice! The weaker Sex is their most ordinary Theme; and the best and fairest



xciv *The DEDICATION.*

are sure to be the most severely handled. Amongst Men, those who are prosperously unjust, are intitled to Panegyrick: But afflicted Virtue is insolently stabb'd with all Manner of Reproaches; no Decency is considered, no Fulsonness omitted; no Venom is wanting, as far as Dulness can supply it: For there is a perpetual Dearth of Wit; a Barrenness of good Sense and Entertainment. The neglect of the Readers will soon put an end to this sort of scribbling. There can be no Pleasantry where there is no Wit: No Impression can be made, where there is no Truth for the Foundation. To conclude, they are like the Fruits of the Earth in this unnatural Season: The Corn which held up its Head, is spoil'd with Rankness; but the greater part of the Harvest is laid along, and little of good Income and wholesom Nourishment is received into the Barns. This is almost a Digression, I confess to your Lordship; but a just Indignation forc'd it from me. Now I have remov'd this Rubbish, I will return to the Comparison of *Juvenal* and *Horace*.

I would willingly divide the Palm betwixt them; upon the two Heads of Profit and Delight, which are the two Ends of Poetry in general. It must be granted by the Favourers of *Juvenal*, That *Horace* is the more copious and profitable in his Instructions of Human Life: But in my particular Opinion, which I

*The DEDICATION.*   xcv

set not up for a Standard to better Judgments, *Juvenal* is the more delightful Author. I am profited by both, I am pleas'd with both; but I owe more to *Horace* for my Instruction; and more to *Juvenal* for my Pleasure. This, as I said, is my particular Taste of these two Authors: They who will have either of them to excell the other in both Qualities, can scarce give better Reasons for their Opinion, than I for mine: But all unbiass'd Readers, will conclude, that my Moderation is not to be condemn'd: To such impartial Men I must appeal: For they who have already form'd their Judgment, may justly stand suspected of Prejudice; and tho' all who are my Readers, will set up to be my Judges, I enter my *Caveat* against them, that they ought not so much as to be of my Jury: Or, if they be admitted, 'tis but Reason that they should first hear what I have to urge in the Defence of my Opinion.

That *Horace* is somewhat the better Instructor of the two, is prov'd from hence, That his Instructions are more general; *Juvenal's* more limited. So that granting, that the Counsels which they give are equally good for moral Use; *Horace*, who gives the most various Advice, and most applicable to all Occasions which can occur to us in the Course of our Lives; as including in his Discourses, not only all the Rules of Morality, but also of Civil

xcvi *The DEDICATION.*

Conversation; is, undoubtedly, to be prefer'd to him, who is more circumscrib'd in his Instructions, makes them to fewer People, and on fewer Occasions, than the other. I may be pardon'd for using an old Saying, since 'tis true, and to the Purpose, *Bonum quo communius, eo melius.* *Juvenal*, excepting only his first Satir, is in all the rest confin'd, to the exposing of some particular Vice; that he lashes, and there he sticks. His Sentences are truly shining and instructive: But they are sprinkled here and there. *Horace* is teaching us in every Line, and is perpetually moral; he had found out the Skill of *Virgil*, to hide his Sentences: To give you the Virtue of them, without shewing them in their full Extent: Which is the Ostentation of a Poet, and not his Art: And this *Petronius* charges on the Authors of his Time, as a Vice of Writing; which was then growing on the Age. *Ne Sententia extra Corpus Orationis emineant*: He would have them weav'd into the Body of the Work, and not appear emboss'd upon it, and striking directly on the Reader's View. Folly was the proper Quarry of *Horace*, and not Vice: And, as there are but few notoriously wicked Men, in Comparison with a Shoal of Fools and Fops; so 'tis a harder thing to make a Man wise than to make him honest: For the Will is only to be reclaim'd in the one; but the Understanding is to

The DEDICATION. xcvii

to be inform'd in the other. There are Blind-fides and Follies, even in the Professors of Moral Philosophy; and there is not any one Sect of them that *Horace* has not expos'd. Which, as it was not the Design of *Juvenal*, who was wholly employ'd in lashing Vices, some of them the most enormous that can be imagined; so, perhaps, it was not so much his Talent.

*Omne vafer vitium ridenti Flaccus amico  
Tangit, & admissus circum praeordia ludit.*

This was the Commendation which *Persius* gave him: Where by *Vitium*, he means those little Vices, which we call Follies, the Defects of Human Understanding, or at most the Piccadillo's of Life, rather than the Tragical Vices, to which Men are hurry'd by their unruly Passions and exorbitant Desires. But in the Word *Omne*, which is universal, he concludes, with me, that the Divine Wit of *Horace* left nothing untouch'd; that he enter'd into the inmost Recesses of Nature; found out the Imperfections even of the most Wise and Grave, as well as of the Common People; discovering, even in the great *Trebatius*, to whom he addresses the First Satir, his hunting after Business, and following the Court, as well as in the Persecutor *Crispinus*, his Impertinence and

xcviii *The* DEDICATION.

Importunity. 'Tis true, he exposes *Crispinus* openly, as a common Nuisance: But he rallies the other, as a Friend, more finely. The Exhortations of *Persius* are confin'd to Noblemen: And the Stoick Philosophy is that alone which he recommends to them. *Juvenal* exhorts to particular Virtues, as they are oppos'd to those Vices against which he declaims: But *Horace* laughs to shame all Follies, and insinuates Virtue, rather by familiar Examples, than by the Severity of Precepts.

This last Consideration seems to incline the Balance on the side of *Horace*, and to give him the Preference to *Juvenal*, not only in Profit, but in Pleasure. But, after all, I must confess, that the Delight which *Horace* gives me is but languishing. Be pleas'd still to understand, that I speak of my own Taste only: He may ravish other Men; but I am too stupid and insensible to be tickled. Where he barely grins himself, and, as *Scaliger* says, only shews his white Teeth, he cannot provoke me to any Laughter. His Urbanity, that is, his Good Manners, are to be commended, but his Wit is faint; and his Salt, if I may dare to say so, almost insipid. *Juvenal* is of a more vigorous and masculine Wit, he gives me as much Pleasure as I can bear: He fully satisfies my Expectation; he treats his Subject home: His Spleen is rais'd, and he raises mine: I have

*The* **DEDICATION.** xcix

the Pleasure of Concernment in all he says: He drives his Reader along with him; and when he is at the End of his Way, I willingly stop with him. If he went another Stage, it would be too far, it would make a Journey of a Progress, and turn Delight into Fatigue. When he gives over, 'tis a Sign the Subject is exhausted, and the Wit of Man can carry it no farther. If a Fault can be justly found in him, 'tis that he is sometimes too luxuriant, too redundant; says more than he needs, like my Friend the *Plain-Dealer*, but never more than pleases. Add to this, that his Thoughts are as just as those of *Horace*, and much more elevated. His Expressions are Sonorous and more Noble; his Verse more numerous, and his Words are suitable to his Thoughts, sublime and lofty. All these contribute to the Pleasure of the Reader; and the greater the Soul of him who reads, his Transports are the greater. *Horace* is always on the amble, *Juvenal* on the gallop; but his way is perpetually on Carpet-ground. He goes with more Impetuosity than *Horace*, but as securely; and the Swiftneſs adds a more lively Agitation to the Spirits. The low Stile of *Horace* is according to his Subject, that is generally groveling; I question not but he could have rais'd it: For the first Epistle of the Second Book, which he writes to *Augustus*, (a most instructive Satir concerning Poe-

c *The DEDICATION.*

try,) is of so much Dignity in the Words, and of so much Elegancy in the Numbers, that the Author plainly shews, the *Sermo Pedestris*, in his other Satires, was rather his Choice than his Necessity. He was a Rival to *Lucilius* his Predecessor, and was resolved to surpass him in his own Manner. *Lucilius*, as we see by his remaining Fragments, minded neither his Stile nor his Numbers, nor his Purity of Words, nor his Run of Verse. *Horace* therefore copes with him in that humble way of Satir; writes under his own Force, and carries a dead Weight, that he may match his Competitor in the Race. This I imagine was the chief Reason, why he minded only the Clearness of his Satir, and the Cleanness of Expression, without ascending to those Heights, to which his own Vigour might have carried him. But limiting his Desires only to the Conquest of *Lucilius*, he had his Ends of his Rival, who liv'd before him; but made way for a new Conquest over himself, by *Juvenal* his Successor. He cou'd not give an equal Pleasure to his Reader, because he us'd not equal Instruments. The Fault was in the Tools, and not in the Workman. But Versification and Numbers are the greatest Pleasures of Poetry: *Virgil* knew it, and practis'd both so happily, that for ought I know, his greatest Excellency is in his Diction. In all other Parts

## The DEDICATION. ci

of Poetry, is faultless; but in this he plac'd his chief Perfection. And give me leave, my Lord, since I have here an apt Occasion, to say, that *Virgil* could have written sharper Satires than either *Horace* or *Juvenal*, if he would have employ'd his Talent that way. I will produce a Verse and half of his, in one of his Eclogues, to justify my Opinion; and with *Comma's* after every Word, to shew, that he has given almost as many Lashes, as he has written Syllables; 'tis against a bad Poet, whose ill Verses he describes:

-----*Non tu, in triviis, indocte, solebas,  
Stridenti, miserum, stipula, disperdere carmen?*

But to return to my Purpose, when there is any thing deficient in Numbers, and Sound, the Reader is uneasy, and unsatisfied; he wants something of his Complement, desires somewhat which he finds not: And this being the manifest Defect of *Horace*, 'tis no Wonder, that finding it supply'd in *Juvenal*, we are more delighted with him. And besides this, the Sauce of *Juvenal* is more poignant, to create in us an Appetite of Reading him. The Meat of *Horace* is more nourishing; but the Cookery of *Juvenal* more exquisite; so that granting *Horace* to be the more general Philosopher, we cannot deny that *Juvenal* was the greater



cii *The DEDICATION.*

Poet, I mean in Satir. His Thoughts are sharper, his Indignation against Vice is more vehement; his Spirit has more of the Commonwealth Genius; he treats Tyranny, and all the Vices attending it, as they deserve, with the utmost Rigour: And consequently a Noble Soul is better pleas'd with a zealous Vindicator of *Roman Liberty*, than with a temporizing Poet, a well-manner'd Court-slave, and a Man who is often afraid of laughing in the right Place; who is ever decent, because he is naturally servile. After all, *Horace* had the Disadvantage of the Times in which he liv'd; they were better for the Man, but worse for the Satirist. 'Tis generally said, that those enormous Vices which were practis'd under the Reign of *Domitian*, were unknown in the time of *Augustus Caesar*: That therefore *Juvenal* had a larger Field than *Horace*. Little Follies were out of doors, when Oppression was to be scourg'd instead of Avarice; it was no longer time to turn into Ridicule the false Opinions of Philosophers, when the *Roman Liberty* was to be asserted. There was more need of a *Brutus* in *Domitian's Days*, to redeem or mend, than of a *Horace*, if he had then been living, to laugh at a Fly-Catcher. This Reflection at the same time excuses *Horace*, but exalts *Juvenal*. I have ded, before I was aware, the Comparison of *Horace* and *Juvenal*, upon the Topicks of In-

The DEDICATION. ciii

struction and Delight; and indeed, I may safely here conclude that Common-place: For if we make *Horace* our Minister of State in Satir, and *Juvenal* of our private Pleasures; I think the latter has no ill Bargain of it. Let Profit have the Preheminence of Honour, in the End of Poetry. Pleasure, tho' but the second in Degree, is the first in Favour. And who wou'd not chuse to be lov'd better, rather than to be more esteem'd? But I am enter'd already upon another Topique; which concerns the particular Merits of these two Satyrists. However, I will pursue my Business where I left it; and carry it farther than that common Observation of the several Ages in which these Authors flourish'd. When *Horace* writ his Satires, the Monarchy of his *Cesar* was in its Newness, and the Government but just made easie to the conquer'd People. They could not possibly have forgotten the Usurpation of that Prince upon their Freedom, nor the violent Methods which he had us'd, in the compassing that vast Design: They yet remember'd his Proscriptions, and the Slaughter of so many noble *Romans* their Defenders. Amongst the rest, that horrible Action of his, when he forc'd *Livia* from the Arms of her Husband, who was constrain'd to see her married, as *Dion* relates the Story, and, big with Child as she was, convey'd to the Bed of his insulting Ri-

civ *The D E D I C A T I O N.*

val. The same *Dion Cassius* gives us another Instance of the Crime before mentioned: That *Cornelius Sisenna*, being reproach'd in full Senate, with the licentious Conduct of his Wife, return'd this Answer; That he had married her by the Counsel of *Augustus*: Intimating, says my Author, that *Augustus* had obliged him to that Marriage, that he might, under that Covert, have the more free Access unto her. His Adulteries were still before their Eyes, but they must be patient, where they had not Power. In other things that Emperor was moderate enough: Propriety was generally secur'd; and the People entertain'd with publick Shows, and Donatives, to make them more easily digest their lost Liberty. But *Augustus*, who was conscious to himself of so many Crimes which he had committed, thought in the first Place to provide for his own Reputation, by making an Edict against Lampoons and Satires, and the Authors of those defamatory Writings, which my Author *Tacitus*, from the Law-Term, calls *famosos libellos*.

In the first Book of his *Annals*, he gives the following Account of it, in these Words: *Primus Augustus cognitionem de famosis libellis specie legis ejus, tractavit; commotus Cassii Severi libidine, quâ viros foeminasque inlustres, procacibus scriptis diffamaverat.* Thus in English, *Augustus* was the first, who under the Colour of

## The DEDICATION. cv

that Law took Cognizance of Lampoons; being provok'd to it, by the Petulancy of *Cassius Severus*, who had defam'd many Illustrious Persons of both Sexes, in his Writings. The Law to which *Tacitus* refers, was *Lex laese Majestatis*; commonly call'd, for the sake of Brevity, *Majestas*; or, as we say, High Treason: He means not that this Law had not been Enacted formerly: For it had been made by the *Decemviri*, and was inscrib'd amongst the rest in the Twelve Tables; to prevent the Aspersions of the Roman Majesty, either of the People themselves, or their Religion, or their Magistrates: And the Infringement of it was Capital; that is, the Offender was whipt to Death, with the *Fasces*, which were born before their chief Officers of Rome. But *Augustus* was the first who restor'd that intermitted Law. By the Words, *Under Colour of that Law*, he insinuates that *Augustus* caus'd it to be executed, on Pretence of those Libbels which were written by *Cassius Severus*, against the Nobility: But, in truth, to save himself from such defamatory Verses. *Suetonius* likewise makes mention of it thus: *Sparsos de se in Curia famosos libellos, nec expavit, & magna cura redarguit. Ac ne requisitis quidem Auctoribus, id modo censuit, cognoscendum post hac, de iis qui libellos aut carmina ad infamiam cujuspiam sub alieno nomine edant.* *Augustus* was not afraid of Li-

cvi *The DEDICATION.*

bels, says that Author: Yet he took all care imaginable to have them answer'd; and then decreed, that for the time to come the Authors of them should be punish'd. But *Aurelius* makes it yet more clear, according to my Sense, that this Emperor for his own sake durst not permit them: *Fecit id Augustus in speciem; & quasi gratificaretur Populo Romano, & Primoribus urbis; sed revera ut sibi consuleret: Nam habuit in animo, comprimere nimiam quorundam procacitatem in loquendo, à quâ nec ipse exemptus fuit. Nam suo nomine compefcere erat invidiosum, sub alieno facile & utile. Ergò specie legis tractavit, quasi Populi Romani Majestas infamaretur.* This, I think, is a sufficient Comment on that Passage of *Tacitus*, I will add only by the way, that the whole Family of the *Cæsars*, and all their Relations, it were included in the Law; because the Majesty of the *Romans* in the time of the Empire was wholly in that House: *Omnia Cæsar erat*: They were all accounted sacred who belong'd to him. As for *Cassius Severus*, he was Contemporary with *Horace*; and was the same Poet against whom he writes in his *Epodes*, under this Title, *In Cassium Severum Maledicum Poetam*: Perhaps intending to kill two Crows, according to our Proverb, with one Stone; and revenge both himself and his Emperor together.

The DEDICATION. cvii

From hence I may reasonably conclude, That *Augustus*, who was not altogether so good as he was wise, had some By-respect in the enacting of this Law: For to do any thing for nothing, was not his Maxim. *Horace*, as he was a Courtier, comply'd with the Interest of his Master; and avoiding the lashing of greater Crimes, confin'd himself to the ridiculing of petty Vices and common Follies; excepting only some reserv'd Cases, in his *Odes* and *Epodes*, of his own particular Quarrels; which either with Permission of the Magistrate, or without it, every Man will revenge, tho' I say not that he shou'd; for *prior lesit*, is a good Excuse in the Civil Law, if Christianity had not taught us to forgive. However, he was not the proper Man to arraign great Vices, at least if the Stories which we hear of him are true, that he practis'd some, which I will not here mention, out of Honour to him. It was not for a *Clodius* to accuse Adulterers, especially when *Augustus* was of that Number: So that tho' his Age was not exempted from the worst of Villanies, there was no Freedom left to reprehend them, by reason of the Edict. And our Poet was not fit represent them in an odious Character, because himself was dipt in the same Actions. Upon this Account, without farther insisting on the different Tempers of *Juvenal* and *Horace*, I conclude, that the Subjects which

eviii    *The* **DEDICATION.**

*Horace* chose for Satir, are of a lower Nature than those of which *Juvenal* has written.

Thus I have treated, in a new Method, the Comparison betwixt *Horace*, *Juvenal*, and *Persius*; somewhat of their particular manner belonging to all of them is yet remaining to be consider'd. *Persius* was Grave, and particularly oppos'd his Gravity to Lewdness, which was the predominant Vice in *Nero's* Court, at the time when he published his Satires, which was before that Emperor fell into the Excess of Cruelty. *Horace* was a mild Admonisher, a Court-Satirist, fit for the gentle Times of *Augustus*, and more fit, for the Reasons which I have already given. *Juvenal* was as proper for his Times, as they for theirs: His was an Age that deserv'd a more severe Chastisement; Vices were more gross and open, more flagitious, more encourag'd by the Example of a Tyrant, and more protected by his Authority. Therefore, wheresoever *Juvenal* mentions *Nero*, he means *Domitian*, whom he dares not attack in his own Person, but scourges him by Proxy. *Heinsius* urges in Praise of *Horace*, that according to the ancient Art and Law of Satir, it should be nearer to Comedy than to Tragedy; not declaiming against Vice, but only laughing at it. Neither *Persius* nor *Juvenal* were ignorant of this, for they had both study'd *Horace*. And the thing it self is plainly

The DEDICATION. six

true. But as they had read *Horace*, they had likewise read *Lucilius*, of whom *Persius* says *secuit Urbem; & genuinum fregit in illis*; meaning *Mutius* and *Lupus*: And *Juvenal* also mentions him in these words:

*Ense velut stricto, quoties Lucilius ardens  
Infremuit, &c.*

So that they thought the Imitation of *Lucilius* was more proper to their purpose than that of *Horace*. They chang'd Satir, says *Holiday*; but they chang'd it for the better: For the Business being to reform great Vices, Chastisement goes farther than Admonition; whereas a perpetual Grinn, like that of *Horace*, does rather anger than amend a Man.

Thus far that Learned Critick, *Barten Holiday*, whose Interpretation and Illustrations of *Juvenal* are as excellent, as the Verse of his Translation and his *English* are lame and pitiful. For 'tis not enough to give us the Meaning of a Poet, which I acknowledge him to have perform'd most faithfully; but he must also imitate his Genius, and his Numbers, as far as the *English* will come up to the Elegance of the Original. In few words, 'tis only for a Poet to Translate a Poet. *Holiday* and *Stapylton* had not enough consider'd this, when they attempted *Juvenal*: But I forbear Re-



## OR *The* DEDICATION.

lections; only I beg leave to take notice of this Sentence, where *Holiday* says, *A perpetual Grim, like that of Horace, rather angers than amends a Man.* I cannot give him up the Manner of *Horace* in low Satir so easily: Let the Chastisements of *Juvenal* be never so necessary for his new kind of Satir; let him declaim as wittily and sharply as he pleases, yet still the nicest and most delicate touches of Satir consist in fine Raillery. This, my Lord, is your particular Talent, to which even *Juvenal* could not arrive. 'Tis not Reading, 'tis not Imitation of an Author, which can produce this Fineness: It must be inborn, it must proceed from a Genius, and particular way of Thinking, which is not to be taught; and therefore not to be imitated by him who has it not from Nature: How easie it is to call Rogue and Villain, and that wittily! But how hard to make a Man appear a Fool, a Blockhead, or a Knave, without using any of those opprobrious Terms! To spare the grossness of the Names, and to do the thing yet more severely, is to draw a full Face, and to make the Nose and Cheeks stand out, and yet not to employ any depth of Shadowing. This is the Mystery of that Noble Trade; which yet no Master can teach to his Apprentice: He may give the Rules, but the Scholar is never the nearer in his Practice. Neither is it true, that

## The DEDICATION. cxi

this Fineness of Raillery is offensive. A witty Man is tickled while he is hurt in this manner; and a Fool feels it not. The occasion of an Offence may possibly be given, but he cannot take it. If it be granted that in effect this way does more Mischief; that a Man is secretly wounded, and though he be not sensible himself, yet the malicious World will find it for him: Yet there is still a vast difference betwixt the slovenly Butchering of a Man, and the fineness of a Stroak that separates the Head from the Body, and leaves it standing in its Place. A Man may be capable, as *Jack Ketch's* Wife said of his Servant, of a plain piece of Work, a bare Hanging; but to make a Malefactor die sweetly, was only belonging to her Husband. I wish I could apply it to my self; if the Reader would be kind enough to think it belongs to me. The Character of *Zimri*, in my *Absalom*, is, in my Opinion, worth the whole Poem: 'Tis not bloody, but 'tis ridiculous enough: And he for whom it was intended, was too witty to resent it as an Injury. If I had rail'd, I might have suffer'd for it justly; but I manag'd my own Work more happily, perhaps more dextrously. I avoided the mention of great Crimes, and apply'd my self to the representing of Blindsides, and little Extravagancies: To which, the wittier a Man is, he is generally the more obno-

xious. It succeeded as I wish'd; the Jest went round, and he was laugh'd at in his turn who began the Frolick.

And thus, my Lord, you see I have prefer'd the Manner of *Horace*, and of your Lordship, in this kind of Satir, to that of *Juvenal*; and I think, reasonably. *Holiday* ought not to have arraign'd so Great an Author, for that which was his Excellency and his Merit: Or if he did, on such a palpable Mistake, he might expect that some one might possibly arise, either in his own time, or after him, to rectifie his Error, and restore to *Horace* that Commendation, of which he has so unjustly robb'd him. And let the Manes of *Juvenal* forgive me, if I say, that this way of *Horace* was the best for amending Manners, as it is the most difficult. His was, an *Ense rescindendum*; but that of *Horace* was a pleasant Cure, with all the Limbs preserv'd entire; and, as our *Mountebanks* tell us in their Bills, without keeping the Patient within Doors for a Day. What they promise only, *Horace* has effectually perform'd: Yet I contradict not the Proposition which I formerly advanc'd: *Juvenal's* Times requir'd a more painful kind of Operation: But if he had liv'd in the Age of *Horace*, I must needs affirm, that he had it not about him. He took the Method which was prescrib'd him by his own Genius; which was sharp and eager; he cou'd

*The DEDICATION.* cxiii

not rally, but he could declaim: And as his *Provocations* were great, he has reveng'd them tragically. This notwithstanding, I am to say another Word, which, as true as it is, will yet displease the partial Admirers of our *Horace*. I have hinted it before; but 'tis time for me now to speak more plainly.

This Manner of *Horace* is indeed the best; but *Horace* has not executed it altogether so happily, at least not often. The Manner of *Juvenal* is confess'd to be inferior to the former; but *Juvenal* has excell'd him in his Performance. *Juvenal* has rail'd more wittily than *Horace* has rally'd. *Horace* means to make his Reader laugh; but he is not sure of his Experiment. *Juvenal* always intends to move your Indignation; and he always brings about his Purpose. *Horace*, for ought I know, might have tickled the People of his Age; but amongst the Moderns he is not so successful. They who say he entertains so pleasantly, may perhaps value themselves on the quickness of their own Understandings, that they can see a Jest farther off than other Men: They may find occasion of Laughter in the Wit-battel of the two Buffoons, *Sermentus* and *Cicerrus*; and hold their sides for fear of bursting, when *Rupilius* and *Persius* are scolding. For my own part, I can only like the Characters of all Four, which are judiciously given: But for

cxiv *The DEDICATION.*

my Heart I cannot so much as smile at their insipid Raillery. I see not why *Persius* should call upon *Brutus*, to revenge him on his Adversary; and that because he had killed *Julius Caesar* for endeavouring to be a King, therefore he should be desir'd to Murther *Rupilius*, only because his Name was Mr. King: A miserable Clench, in my Opinion, for *Horace* to record. I have heard honest Mr. *Swan* make many a better, and yet have had the Grace to hold my Countenance. But it may be Puns were then in Fashion, as they were Wit in the Sermons of the last Age, and in the Court of King *Charles II.* I am sorry to say it, for the sake of *Horace*; but certain it is, he has no fine Palate who can feed so heartily on Garbage.

But I have already weary'd my self, and doubt not but I have tir'd your Lordship's Patience, with this long rambling, and I fear trivial Discourse. Upon the one half of the Merit, that is, Pleasure, I cannot but conclude that *Juvenal* was the better Satirist: They who will descend into his particular Praises, may find them at large in the Dissertation of the Learned *Rigaltius* to *Thuanus*. As for *Persius*, I have given the Reasons why I think him inferior to both of them: Yet I have one thing to add on that Subject.

## The DEDICATION. cxv

*Barten Holiday*, who Translated both *Juvenal* and *Persius*, has made this Distinction betwixt them, which is no less true than witty; That, in *Persius*, the Difficulty is to find a Meaning; in *Juvenal* to chuse a Meaning: So Crabbed is *Persius*, and so Copious is *Juvenal*: So much the Understanding is employ'd in one, and so much the Judgment in the other. So difficult it is to find any Sense in the former, and the best Sense of the latter.

If, on the other side, any one suppose I have commended *Horace* below his Merit, when I have allow'd him but the Second Place, I desire him to consider, if *Juvenal*, a Man of excellent Natural Endowments, besides the Advantages of Diligence and Study, and coming after him, and Building upon his Foundations, might not probably, with all these Helps, surpass him? And whether it be and Dishonour to *Horace* to be thus surpass'd; since no Art, or Science, is at once begun any perfected, but that it must pass first thro' many hands, and even through several Ages? If *Lucilius* could add to *Ennius*, and *Horace* to *Lucilius*, why, without any Diminution to the Fame of *Horace*, might not *Juvenal* give the last Perfection to that Work? Or rather, what Disreputation is it to *Horace*, that *Juvenal* excels in the Tragical Satir, as *Horace* does

cxvi *The DEDICATION.*

in the Comical? I have read over attentively both *Heinsius* and *Dacier*, in their Commendations of *Horace*; but I can find no more in either of them, for the preference of him to *Juvenal*, than the Instructive Part; the Part of Wisdom, and not that of Pleasure; which therefore is here allow'd him, notwithstanding what *Scaliger* and *Rigaltius* have pleaded to the contrary for *Juvenal*. And to shew that I am impartial, I will here Translate what *Dacier* has said on that Subject.

I cannot give a more just Idea of the Two Books of Satires made by *Horace*, than by comparing them to the Statues of the *Silens*, to which *Alcibiades* compares *Socrates*, in the *Symposium*. They were Figures, which had nothing of agreeable, nothing of Beauty on their Out-side: But when any one took the Pains to open them, and search into them, he there found the Figures of all the Deities. So, in the Shape that *Horace* presents himself to us, in his Satires, we see nothing at the first view which deserves our Attention. It seems that he is rather an Amusement for Children, than for the serious Consideration of Men: But when we take away his Crust, and that which hides him from our sight; when we discover him to the bottom, then we find all the Divinities in a full Assembly: That is to say, all the Virtues which ought to be the continual

*The DEDICATION.* cxvii

exercise of those, who seriously endeavour to correct their Vices.

'Tis easie to observe, that *Dacier*, in this Noble Similitude, has confin'd the Praise of his Author wholly to the Instructive Part: The Commendation turns on this, and so does that which follows.

In these Two Books of Satir, 'tis the Business of *Horace* to instruct us how to combat our Vices, to regulate our Passions, to follow Nature, to give Bounds to our Desires, to distinguish betwixt Truth and Falshood, and betwixt our Conceptions of Things, and Things themselves: To come back from our prejudicate Opinions, to understand exactly the Principles and Motives of all our Actions; and to avoid the Ridicule, into which all Men necessarily fall, who are intoxicated with those Notions which they have receiv'd from their Masters; and which they obstinately retain, without examining whether or no they be founded on right Reason.

In a word, he labours to render us happy in relation to our selves, agreeable and faithful to our Friends, and discreet, serviceable, and well-bred in relation to those with whom we are oblig'd to live, and to converse. To make his Figures intelligible, to conduct his Readers through the Labyrinth of some perplex'd Sentence, or obscure Parenthesis, is no greater



cxviii *The DEDICATION.*

matter: And, as *Epictetus* says, there is nothing of Beauty in all this, or what is worthy of a prudent Man. The principal Business, and which is of most importance to us, is to shew the Use, the Reason, and the Proof of his Precepts.

They who endeavour not to correct themselves, according to so exact a Model; are just like the Patients, who have open before them a Book of admirable Receipts for their Diseases, and please themselves with reading it, without comprehending the Nature of the Remedies; or how to apply them to their Cure.

Let *Horace* go off with these Encomiums, which he has so well deserv'd.

To conclude the Contention betwixt our three Poets, I will use the Words of *Virgil*, in his *Fifth Æneid*, where *Æneas* proposes the Rewards of the Foot Race, to the Three first, who should reach the Goal.

— *Tres premia primi,  
Accipient; flavaque Caput neſtentur Olivâ:*

Let these Three Ancients be preferr'd to all the Moderns; as first arriving at the Goal: Let them all be Crown'd as Victors, with the Wreath that properly belongs to Satir. But,

*The DEDICATION.* cxix

after that, with this distinction amongst themselves,

*Primus equum phaleris insignem, Victor habeto.*

Let *Juvenal* Ride first in Triumph.

*Alter Amazoniam pharetram; plenamque Sagittis*

*Threiciis, lato quam circumplectitur auro  
Balteus, & teriti subnectit Fibula gemma.*

Let *Horace* who is the Second, and but just the Second, carry off the Quivers and the Arrows, as the Badges of his Satir; and the Golden Belt, and the Diamond Button,

*Tertius, Argolico hoc Clypeo contentus abito.*

And let *Persius*, the last of the first three Worthies, be contented with this *Grecian* Shield, and with Victory not only over all the *Grecians*, who were ignorant of the *Roman* Satir, but over all the Moderns in succeeding Ages; excepting *Boileau* and your Lordship.

And thus I have given the History of Satir, and deriv'd it as from *Ennius*, to your Lordship; that is, from its first Rudiments of Barbarity, to its last Polishing and Perfection:

## CXX The DEDICATION.

Which is, with *Virgil*, in his Address to *Augustus*;

— *nomen famâ tot ferre per annos,  
Tithoni primâ quot abest ab origine Caesar.*

I said only from *Ennius*; but I may safely carry it higher, as far as *Livius Andronicus*; who, as I have said formerly, taught the first Play at *Rome*, in the Year *ab Urbe conditâ* CCCCXIV. I have since desir'd my Learned Friend Mr. *Maidwell*, to compute the difference of Times, betwixt *Aristophanes* and *Livius Andronicus*; and he assures me from the best Chronologers, that *Plutus*, the last of *Aristophanes's* Plays, was Represented at *Athens*, in the Year of the 97th Olympiad; which agrees with the Year *Urbis Condita* CCCLXIV. So that the difference of Years betwixt *Aristophanes* and *Andronicus* is 150; from whence I have probably deduc'd, that *Livius Andronicus*, who was a *Grecian*, had read the Plays of the Old Comedy, which were Satirical, and also of the New; for *Menander* was fifty Years before him, which must needs be a great light to him, in his own Plays, that were of the Satirical Nature. That the *Romans* had Farces before this, 'tis true; but then they had no Communication with *Greece*: So that *Andronicus* was the first who wrote after the manner

## The DEDICATION. cxxi

ner of the Old Comedy, in his Plays; he was imitated by *Ennius*, about thirty Years afterwards. Though the former writ Fables; the latter, speaking properly, began the *Roman Satir*. According to that Description, which *Juvenal* gives of it in his First;

*Quicquid agunt homines, votum, timor, ira,  
voluptas,  
Gaudia, discursus, nostri est farrago libelli.*

This is that in which I have made bold to differ from *Casaubon*, *Rigaltius*, *Dacier*, and indeed from all the Modern Critiques, that not *Ennius*, but *Andronicus* was the First; who by the *Archæa Comedia* of the *Greeks*, added many Beauties to the first Rude and Barbarous *Roman Satir*: Which sort of Poem, tho' we had not deriv'd from *Rome*, yet Nature teaches it Mankind, in all Ages, and in every Country.

'Tis but necessary, that after so much has been said of Satir, some Definition of it should be given. *Heinsius*, in his Dissertations on *Horace*, makes it for me, in these words; *Satir is a kind of Poetry, without a Series of Action, invented for the purging of our Minds; in which Human Vices, Ignorance, and Errors, and all things besides, which are produc'd from them, in every Man, are severely Reprehended; partly*

cxxii *The* DEDICATION.

*Dramatically, partly Simply, and sometimes in both kinds of speaking; but for the most part Figuratively, and Occultly; consisting in a low familiar way, chiefly in a sharp and pungent manner of Speech; but partly, also, in a Facetious and Civil way of Jestings; by which either Hatred, or Laughter, or Indignation is mov'd.*—

Where I cannot but observe, that this obscure and perplex'd Definition, or rather Description of Satir, is wholly accommodated to the *Horatian* way; and excluding the Works of *Juvenal* and *Persius*, as foreign from that kind of Poem: The Clause in the beginning of it (without a Series of Action) distinguishes Satir properly from Stage-Plays, which are all of one Action, and one continu'd Series of Action. The End or Scope of Satir is to purge the Passions; so far it is common to the Satires of *Juvenal* and *Persius*: The rest which follows, is also generally belonging to all three; 'till he comes upon us, with the excluding Clause (*consisting in a low familiar way of Speech*) which is the proper Character of *Horace*; and from which, the other two, for their Honour be it spoken, are far distant. But how come Lowness of Style and the Familiarity of Words to be so much the Propriety of Satir, that without them, a Poet can be no more a Satirist, than without Risibility he can be a Man? Is the fault of *Horace* to be made the Virtue, and Standing Rule of this

## The DEDICATION. cxxix

Poem? Is the *Grande Sophos* of *Persius*, and the Sublimity of *Juvenal* to be circumscrib'd, with the Meanness of Words and Vulgarity of Expression? If *Horace* refus'd the pains of Numbers, and the loftiness of Figures, are they bound to follow so ill a Precedent? Let him walk a Foot with his Pad in his hand, for his own Pleasure; but let not them be accounted no Poets, who chuse to mount, and shew their Horsemanship. *Holiday* is not afraid to say, that there was never such a fall, as from his Odes to his Satires, and that he, injuriously to himself, untun'd his Harp. The Majestique way of *Persius* and *Juvenal* was new when they began it; but 'tis old to us; and what Poems have not, with Time, receiv'd an Alteration in their Fashion? Which Alteration, says *Holiday*, is to After-times, as good a Warrant as the first. Has not *Virgil* chang'd the Manners of *Homer's* Hero's in his *Æneis*? certainly he has, and for the better. For *Virgil's* Age was more Civiliz'd, and better Bred; and he writ according to the Politeness of *Rome*, under the Reign of *Augustus Caesar*; not to the Rudeness of *Agamemnon's* Age, or the Times of *Homer*. Why should we offer to confine free Spirits to one Form, when we cannot so much as confine our Bodies to one Fashion of Apparel? Would not *Donn's* Satires, which abound with so much Wit, appear more

cxxiv *The DEDICATION.*

Charming, if he had taken care of his Words, and of his Numbers? But he follow'd *Horace* so very close, that of necessity he must fall with him: And I may safely say it of this present Age, That if we are not so great Wits as *Donn*, yet, certainly, we are better Poets.

But I have said enough, and it may be, too much on this Subject. Will your Lordship be pleas'd to Prolong my Audience, only so far, till I tell you my own trivial Thoughts, how a Modern Satir should be made. I will not deviate in the least from the Precepts and Examples of the Ancients, who were always our best Masters. I will only illustrate them, and discover some of the hidden Beauties in their Designs, that we thereby may form our own in imitation of them. Will you please but to observe, that *Persius*, the least in Dignity of all the Three, has notwithstanding been the first, who has discover'd to us this important Secret, in the designing of a perfect Satir; that it ought only to treat of one Subject; to be confin'd to one particular Theme; or, at least, to one principally. If other Vices occur in the management of the Chief, they should only be transiently lash'd, and not be insisted on, so as to make the design double. As in a Play of the *English* Fashion, which we call a *Tragedy-comedy*, there is to be but one main Design: And though there be an Under-plot, or Se-

*The DEDICATION.* CXIV

cond Walk of Comical Characters and Adventures, yet they are subservient to the Chief Fable, carry'd along under it, and helping to it; so that the *Drama* may not seem a Monster with two Heads. Thus the *Copernican* Systeme of the Planets makes the Moon to be mov'd by the motion of the Earth, and carry'd about her Orb, as a Dependant of hers: *Mascardi* in his Discourse of the *Doppia favola*, or Double-tale in Plays, gives an Instance of it, in the famous Pastoral of *Guarini*, call'd *Il Pastor Fido*; where *Corisca* and the Satyr are the Under-parts: Yet we may observe, that *Corisca* is brought into the Body of the Plot, and made subservient to it. 'Tis certain, that the Divine Wit of *Horace*, was not ignorant of this Rule, that a Play, though it consists of many Parts, must yet be one in the Action, and must drive on the Accomplishment of one design; for he gives this very Precept, *Sit quodvis simplex dumtaxat & unum*; yet he seems not much to mind it in his Satires, many of them consisting of more Arguments than one; and the second without dependance on the first. *Casaubon* has observ'd this before me, in his Preference of *Persius* to *Horace*: And will have his own beloved Author to be the first, who found out, and introduc'd this Method of confining himself to one Subject. I know it may be urg'd in defence of *Horace*, that this



## **CXXVI. The DEDICATION.**

Unity is not necessary; because the very word *Satura* signifies a Dish plentifully stor'd with all variety of Fruits and Grains. Yet *Juvenal*, who calls his Poems a *Farrago*, which is a word of the same Signification with *Satura*; has chosen to follow the same Method of *Persius*, and not of *Horace*. And *Boileau*, whose Example alone is a sufficient Authority, has wholly confin'd himself, in all his Satires, to this Unity of Design. That variety which is not to be found in any one Satir, is, at least, in many, written on several Occasions. And if Variety be of absolute necessity in every one of them, according to the Etymology of the word; yet it may arise naturally from one Subject, as it is diversly treated, in the several Subordinate Branches of it; all relating to the Chief. It may be illustrated accordingly with variety of Examples in the Subdivisions of it; and with as many Precepts as there are Members of it; which all together may compleat that *Olla*, or Hotchpotch, which is properly a Satir.

Under this Unity of Theme, or Subject, is comprehended another Rule for perfecting the Design of true Satir. The Poet is bound, and that *ex Officio*, to give his Reader some one Precept of Moral Virtue; and to caution him against some one particular Vice or Folly. Other Virtues, subordinate to the first, may be

*The DEDICATION.* cxvii

recommended, under that Chief Head; and other Vices or Follies may be scourg'd, besides that which he principally intends. But he is chiefly to inculcate one Virtue, and insist on that. Thus *Juvenal* in every Satir, excepting the first, ties himself to one principal Instructive Point, or to the shunning of Moral Evil. Even in the Sixth, which seems only an Arraignment of the whole Sex of Womankind; there is a latent Admonition to avoid Ill Women, by shewing how very few, who are Virtuous and Good, are to be found amongst them. But this, tho' the wittiest of all his Satires, has yet the least of Truth or Instruction in it. He has run himself into his old declamatory way, and almost forgotten that he was now setting up for a Moral Poet.

*Persius* is never wanting to us in some profitable Doctrine, and in exposing the opposite Vices to it. His kind of Philosophy is one which is the Stoique; and every Satir is a Comment on one particular *Dogma* of that Sect; unless we will except the first, which is against bad Writers; and yet ev'n there he forgets not the Precepts of the *Porch*. In general, all Virtues are every where to be prais'd and recommended to Practice; and all Vices to be reprehended, and made either Odious or Ridiculous; or else there is a Fundamental Error in the whole Design.

cxviii *The D E D I C A T I O N.*

I have already declar'd who are the only Persons that are the Adequate Object of private Satir, and who they are that may properly be expos'd by Name for publick Examples of Vices and Follies; and therefore I will trouble your Lordship no farther with them. Of the best and finest manner of Satir, I have said enough in the Comparison betwixt *Juvenal* and *Horace*: 'Tis that sharp, well-manner'd way, of laughing a Folly out of Countenance, of which your Lordship is the best Master in this Age. I will proceed to the Versification, which is most proper for it, and add somewhat to what I have said already on that Subject. The sort of Verse which is call'd *Burlesque*, consisting of Eight Syllables, or Four Feet, is that which our excellent *Hudibras* has chosen. I ought to have mention'd him before, when I spake of *Donn*; but by a slip of an Old Man's Memory he was forgotten. The Worth of his Poem is too well known to need my Commendation, and he is above my Censure: His Satir is of the *Varronian* kind, tho' unmix'd with Prose. The Choice of his Numbers is suitable enough to his Design, as he has manag'd it: But in any other Hand, the shortness of his Verse, and the quick returns of Rhyme, had debas'd the Dignity of Stile. And besides, the double Rhyme, (a necessary Companion of Burlesque Writing) is not so

## *The DEDICATION.* cxxix.

proper for Manly Satir, for it turns Earnest too much to Jest, and gives us a Boyish kind of Pleasure. It tickles awkwardly with a kind of Pain, to the best sort of Readers; we are pleas'd ungratefully, and if I may say so, against our liking. We thank him not for giving that unseasonable Delight, when we know he cou'd have given us a better, and more solid. He might have left that Task to others, who not being able to put in Thought, can only make us grin with the Excrecence of a Word of two or three Syllables in the Close. 'Tis, indeed, below so great a Master to make use of such a little Instrument. But his good Sense is perpetually shining through all he writes; it affords us not the time of finding Faults: We pass through the Levity of his Rhyme, and are immediately carry'd into some admirable useful Thought. After all, he has chosen this kind of Verse; and has written the best in it: And had he taken another, he wou'd always have excell'd. As we say of a Court-Favourite, that whatsoever his Office be, he still makes it uppermost, and most beneficial to himself.

The Quickness of your Imagination, my Lord, has already prevented me; and you know before-hand, that I would prefer the Verse of Ten Syllables, which we call the *English* Heroique, to that of Eight. This is truly my Opinion: For this sort of Number

## CCXXI The DEDICATION.

is more roomy: The Thought can turn it self with greater ease in a larger compass. When the Rhyme comes too thick upon us, it straitens the Expression; we are thinking of the Close, when we should be employ'd in adorning the Thought. It makes a Poet giddy with turning in a Space too narrow for his Imagination; he loses many Beauties, without gaining one Advantage. For a Burlesque Rhyme, I have already concluded to be none; or if it were, 'tis more easily purchas'd in Ten Syllables than in Eight: In both occasions 'tis as in a Tennis-Court, when the Stroaks of greater force are given, when we strike out, and play at length. *Tassone* and *Boileau* have left us the best Examples of this way, in the *Secchia Rapita*, and the *Lutrin*. And next them *Merlin Coccajus* in his *Baldus*. I will speak only of the two former, because the last is written in Latin Verse. The *Secchia Rapita*, is an *Italian* Poem, a Satir of the *Varronian* kind. 'Tis written in the Stanza of Eight, which is their Measure for Heroique Verse. The Words are stately, the Numbers smooth, the Turn both of Thoughts and Words is happy. The first six Lines of the Stanza seem Majestical and Severe; but the two last turn them all into a pleasant Ridicule. *Boileau*, if I am not much deceiv'd, has model'd from hence his famous *Lutrin*. He had read the Burlesque Poetry of *Scarron*, with some kind of Indig-

The DEDICATION. cxxxi

nation, as witty as it was, and found nothing in *France* that was worthy of his Imitation. But he Copy'd the *Italian* so well, that his own may pass for an Original. He writes it in the *French Heroique Verse*, and calls it an Heroique Poem: His Subject is Trivial, but his Verse is Noble. I doubt not but he had *Virgil* in his Eye, for we find many admirable Imitations of him, and some *Parodies*; as particularly this Passage in the Fourth of the *Æneids*.

*Nec tibi Diva Parens; generis nec Dardanus  
Auctor,  
Perfide; sed duris genuit te cautibus horrens  
Caucasus; Hyrcanaque admôrunt ubera Tigres.*

Which he thus Translates, keeping to the Words, but altering the Sense:

*Non, ton Pere a Paris, ne fut point Boulanger:  
Et tu n'es point du sang de Gervais Horloger:  
Ta Mere ne fut point la Maitresse d'un Coche;  
Caucase dans ses flancs, te forma d'une Roché:  
Une Tigresse affreuse, en quelque Antre écarté  
Te fit, avec son lait, succer sa Cruauté.*

And, as *Virgil* in his Fourth *Georgique* of the Bees, perpetually raises the Lowness of his Subject, by the Loftiness of his Words; and

cxxxii *The DEDICATION.*

ennobles it by Comparisons drawn from Empires, and from Monarchs;

*Admiranda tibi leviūm spectacula rerum,  
Magnanimosque Duces, totiusque ordine gentis  
Mores & studia, & populos, & praelia dicam.*

And again :

*Sit Genus immortale manet; multosque per annos  
Stat fortuna domus, & avi numerantur avorum.*

We see *Boileau* pursuing him in the same flights; and scarcely yielding to his Master. This, I think, my Lord, to be the most Beautiful, and most Noble kind of Satir. Here is the Majesty of the Heroique, finely mix'd with the Venom of the other; and raising the Delight which otherwise would be flat and vulgar, by the Sublimity of the Expression. I could say somewhat more of the Delicacy of this and some other of his Satires; but it might turn to his Prejudice, if 'twere carry'd back to *France*.

I have given your Lordship but this bare hint, in what Verse, and in what manner, this sort of Satir may best be manag'd. Had I time, I could enlarge on the beautiful Turns of Words and Thoughts; which are as requisite in this,

## *The DEDICATION.* cxxxiii

as in Heroique Poetry it self; of which the Satir is undoubtedly a Species. With these Beautiful Turns I confess my self to have been unacquainted, till about twenty Years ago, in a Conversation which I had with that Noble Wit of *Scotland*. Sir *George Mackenzy*: He ask'd me why I did not imitate in my Verses the Turns of Mr. *Waller* and Sir *John Denham*; of which he repeated many to me: I had often read with Pleasure, and with some Profit, those two Fathers of our *English* Poetry; but had not seriously enough considered those Beauties which give the last Perfection to their Works. Some sprinklings of this kind I had also formerly in my Plays; but they were casual, and not design'd. But this hint, thus seasonably given me, first made me sensible of my own Wants, and brought me afterwards to seek for the supply of them in other *English* Authors. I look'd over the Darling of my Youth, the famous *Cowley*; there I found instead of them, the Points of Wit, and Quirks of Epigram, even in the *Dauides*, a Heroick Poem, which is of an opposite Nature to those *Puerilities*; but no elegant Turns, either on the Word, or on the Thought. Then I consulted a greater Genius (without Offence to the *Mannes* of that Noble Author) I mean *Milton*; but as he endeavours every where to express *Homer*, whose Age had not arriv'd to that Fine-



## cxxxiv *The DEDICATION.*

ness, I found in him a true Sublimity, lofty Thoughts, which were cloathed with admirable *Grecisms*, and ancient Words, which he had been digging from the Mines of *Chaucer* and *Spencer*, and which, with all their Rusticity, had somewhat of Venerable in them. But I found not there neither that for which I look'd. At last I had recourse to his Master, *Spencer*, the Author of that immortal Poem call'd the *Fairy Queen*; and there I met with that which I had been looking for so long in vain. *Spencer* had study'd *Virgil* to as much advantage as *Milton* had done *Homer*; and amongst the rest of his Excellencies had copy'd that. Looking farther into the *Italian*, I found *Tasso* had done the same; nay more, that all the Sonnets in that Language, are on the turn of the first Thought; which Mr. *Walsh*, in his late ingenious Preface to his Poems, has observ'd. In short, *Virgil* and *Ovid* are the two Principal Fountains of them in *Latin* Poetry. And the *French* at this Day are so fond of them, that they judge them to be the first Beauties. *Delicate*, & *bien tourné*, are the highest Commendations, which they bestow, on somewhat which they think a Master-piece.

An Example of the Turn on Words, amongst a thousand others, is that, in the last Book of *Ovid's Metamorphoses*:

## The DEDICATION. CXXXV.

*Heu quantum scelus est, in viscera, viscera condi!  
Congestoque avidum pinguescere corpore corpus;  
Alteriusque Animantem, Animantis vivere leto.*

An Example on the turn both of Thoughts and Words, is to be found in *Catullus*; in the Complaint of *Ariadne*, when she was left by *Theseus*:

*Tum jam nulla viro juranti femina credat;  
Nulla viri speret Sermones esse fideles:  
Qui dum aliquid cupiens animus praeestit apisci,  
Nil metuunt jurare; nihil promittere parcunt.  
Sed simul ac cupida mentis satiata libido est,  
Dicta nihil metuere; nihil perjuriam curant.*

An extraordinary turn upon the Words, is that in *Ovid's Epistola Heroidum*, of *Sappho* to *Phaon*:

*Si nisi qua formâ poterit te digna videri,  
Nulla futura tua est, nulla futura tua est.*

Lastly, a turn which I cannot say is absolutely on Words, for the Thought turns with them, is in the Fourth *Georgique* of *Virgil*; where *Orpheus* is to receive his Wife from Hell, on express Condition not to look on her, till she was come on Earth:

cxxxvi *The* DEDICATION.

*Cum subita incautum dementia cepit Amantem;  
Ignoscenda quidem, scirent si ignoscere Manes.*

I will not burthen your Lordship with more of them; for I write to a Master, who understands them better than my self. But I may safely conclude them to be great Beauties: I might descend also to the Mechanick Beauties of Heroick Verse; but we have yet no English *Profodia*, not so much as a tolerable Dictionary, or a Grammar; so that our Language is in a manner Barbarous; and what Government will encourage any one, or more, who are capable of refining it, I know not: But nothing under a Publick Expence can go through with it. And I rather fear a Declination of the Language, than hope an Advancement of it in the present Age.

I am still speaking to you, my Lord; tho' in all probability, you are already out of hearing. Nothing which my Meanness can produce, is worthy of this long Attention. But I am come to the last Petition of *Abraham*; If there be Ten Righteous Lines in this vast Preface, spare it for their sake; and also spare the next City, because it is but a little one.

I would excuse the Performance of this Translation, if it were all my own; but the better, tho' not the greater part, being the

*The DEDICATION.* cxxxvii

Work of some Gentlemen, who have succeeded very happily in their Undertaking; let their Excellencies atone for my Imperfections, and those of my Sons. I have perus'd some of the Satires, which are done by other Hands; and they seem to me as perfect in their kind, as any thing I have seen in *English* Verse. The common way which we have taken, is not a literal Translation, but a kind of Paraphrase; or somewhat which is yet more loose, betwixt a Paraphrase and Imitation. It was not possible for us, or any Men, to have made it pleasant any other way. If rendering the exact Sense of these Authors, almost Line for Line, had been our Business, *Barten Holiday* had done it already to our hands: And, by the help of his Learned Notes and Illustrations, not only *Juvenal* and *Persius*, but what yet is more obscure, his own Verses, might be understood.

But he wrote for Fame, and wrote to Scholars: We write only for the Pleasure and Entertainment of those Gentlemen and Ladies, who, tho' they are not Scholars, are not Ignorant: Persons of Understanding and good Sense; who not having been conversant in the Original, or at least not having made *Latin* Verse so much their Business, as to be Critics in it, would be glad to find, if the Wit of our two great Authors be answerable to their Fame and Reputation in the World.

cxxxviii *The DEDICATION.*

We have therefore endeavour'd to give the Publick all the Satisfaction we are able in this kind.

And if we are not altogether so faithful to our Author as our Predecessors *Holyday* and *Stapylton*; yet we may challenge to our selves this Praise, That we shall be far more pleasing to our Readers. We have followed our Authors at greater Distance, tho' not Step by Step, as they have done. For oftentimes they have gone so close, that they have trod on the Heels of *Juvenal* and *Persius*, and hurt them by their too near Approach. A Noble Author wou'd not be pursued too close by a Translator. We lose his Spirit, when we think to take his Body. The grosser Part remains with us, but the Soul is flown away, in some Noble Expression, or some delicate Turn of Words, or Thought. Thus *Holiday*, who made this way his Choice, seiz'd the Meaning of *Juvenal*; but the Poetry has always 'scap'd him.

They who will not grant me, that Pleasure is one of the Ends of Poetry, but that it is only a Means of compassing the only End, which is Instruction; must yet allow, that without the Means of Pleasure, the Instruction is but a bare and dry Philosophy; a crude Preparation of Morals, which we may have from *Aristotle*

*The DEDICATION.* cxxxix

and *Epicletus*, with more Profit than from any Poet. Neither *Holiday* nor *Stapylton* have imitated *Juvenal*, in the Poetical Part of him, his Diction and his Elocution. Nor had they been Poets, as neither of them were; yet in the way they took, it was impossible for them to have succeeded in the Poetique Part,

The *English* Verse, which we call Heroique, consists of no more than ten Syllables; the *Latin* Hexameter sometimes rises to Seventeen; as for Example, this Verse in *Virgil*:

*Pulverulenta putrem sonitu quatit ungula Cam-  
pum.*

Here is the difference of no less than Seven Syllables in a Line, betwixt the *English* and the *Latin*. Now the Medium of these, is about Fourteen Syllables; because the Dactyle is a more frequent Foot in Hexameters than the Spondee.

- But *Holiday*, without considering that he writ with the Disadvantage of four Syllables less in every Verse, endeavours to make one of his Lines to comprehend the Sense of one of *Juvenal's*. According to the Falsity of the Proposition, was the Success, He was forc'd to crowd his Verse with ill-sounding Monosylla-

bles, of which our barbarous Language affords him a wild Plenty: And by that means he arriv'd at his pedantick End, which was to make a literal Translation: His Verses have nothing of Verse in them, but only the worst part of it the Rhime; and that, into the Bargain, is far from good. But, which is more intolerable, by cramming his ill-chosen, and worse-sounding Monosyllables so close together, the very Sense which he endeavours to explain, is become more obscure than that of his Author. So that *Holiday* himself cannot be understood, without as large a Commentary, as that which he makes on his two Authors. For my own part, I can make a Shift to find the Meaning of *Juvenal* without his Notes: But his Translation is more difficult than his Author. And I find Beauties in the *Latin* to recompence my Pains; but in *Holiday* and *Stapylton*, my Ears, in the first Place, are mortally offended; and then their Sense is so perplex'd, that I return to the Original, as the more pleasing Task, as well as the more easie.

This must be said for our Translation, that if we give not the whole Sense of *Juvenal*, yet we give the most considerable Part of it: We give it, in General, so clearly, that few Notes are sufficient to make us intelligible: We make our Author at least appear in a Poc-

*The DEDICATION* cxli

tique Dress. We have actually made him more Sounding, and more Elegant, than he was before in *English*: And have endeavour'd to make him speak that kind of *English*, which he wou'd have spoken had he liv'd in *England*, and had written to this Age. If sometimes any of us (and 'tis but seldom) make him express the Customs and Manners of our Native Country, rather than of *Rome*; 'tis, either when there was some kind of Analogy, betwixt their Customs and ours; or, when, to make him more easie to Vulgar Understandings, we give him those Manners which are familiar to us. But I defend not this Innovation, 'tis enough if I can excuse it. For to speak sincerely, the Manners of Nations and Ages, are not to be confounded: We should either make them *English*, or leave them *Roman*. If this can neither be defended, nor excus'd; let it be pardon'd, at least, because it is acknowledg'd; and so much the more easily, as being a Fault which is never committed without some Pleasure to the Reader.

Thus, my Lord, having troubled you with a tedious Visit, the best Manners will be shewn in the least Ceremony. I will slip away while your Back is turn'd, and while you are otherwise employ'd: With great Confusion, for having entertain'd you so long with this Dis-



clxii *The DEDICATION.*

course; and for having no other Recompence to make you, than the Worthy Labours of my Fellow-Undertakers in this Work; and the Thankful Acknowledgments, Prayers, and perpetual good Wishes of,

*My LORD,*

*Your Lordship's*

*Most Obliged, Most Humble,*

*and Most Obedient Servant,*

Aug. 18, 1692.

**John Dryden.**

## A

## TABLE to JUVENAL.

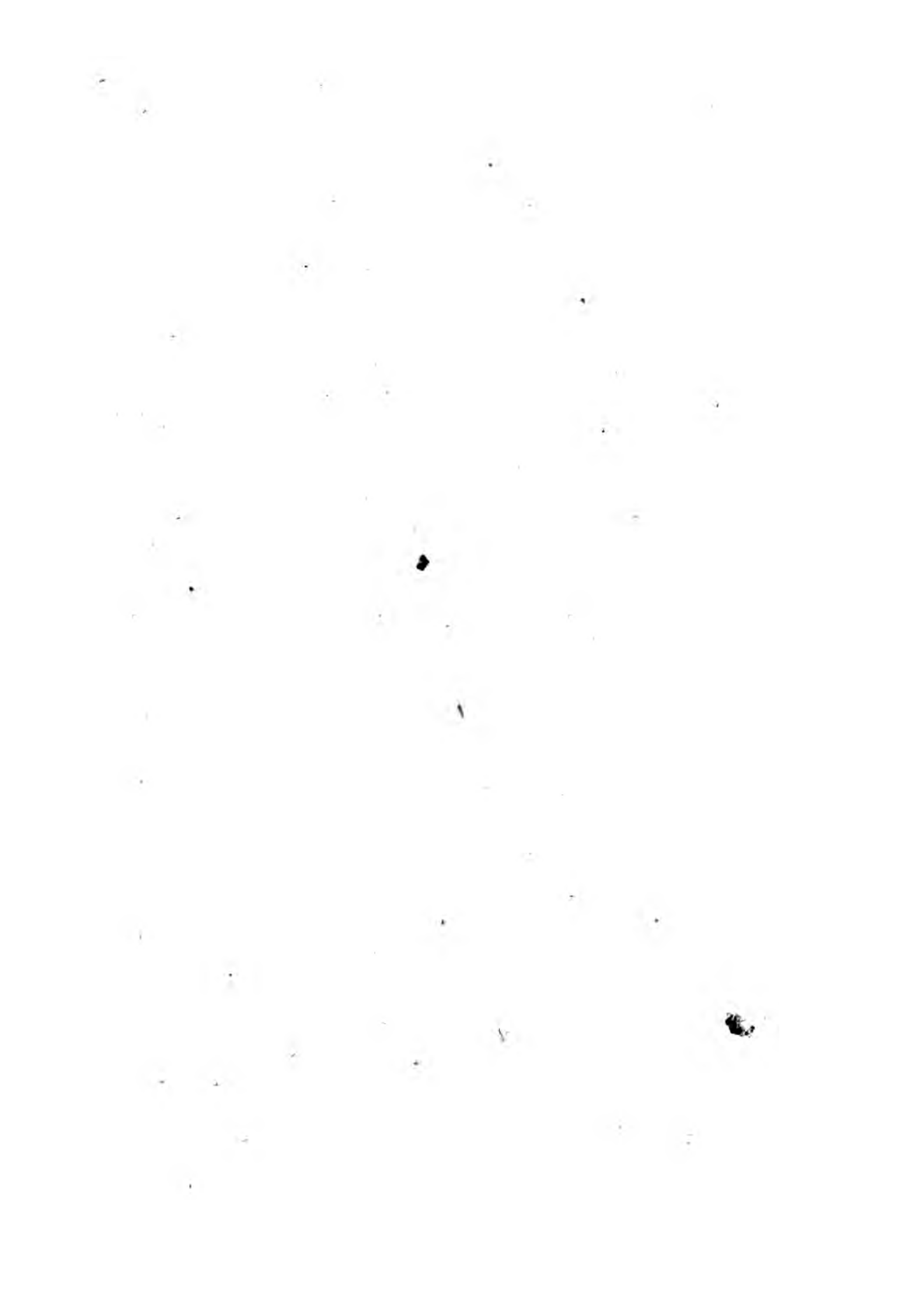
<b>T</b> HE First Satir. By Mr. Dryden.	P. 1
The Second Satir. By Mr. Tate.	15
The Third Satir. By Mr. Dryden.	27
The Fourth Satir. By the Reverend Mr. Richard Duke.	47
The Fifth Satir. By the Reverend Mr. William Bowles.	59
The Sixth Satir. By Mr. Dryden.	70
The Seventh Satir. By Mr. Charles Dryden.	107
The Eighth Satir. By Mr. G. Stepney.	121
The Ninth Satir. By Mr. Stephen Her- vey.	141
The Tenth Satir. By Mr. Dryden.	153
The Eleventh Satir. By Mr. Con- greve.	175
The Twelfth Satir. By Mr. Power.	191
The Thirteenth Satir. By Mr. Creech.	199
The Fourteenth Satir. By Mr. J. Dry- den, Jun.	215
The Fifteenth Satir. By Mr. Tate.	233
The Sixteenth Satir. By Mr. Dryden.	243

THE  
TABLE *to* PERSIUS.

<b>T</b> O Mr. Dryden <i>on his Translation of</i> Persius. <i>By Mr. Congreve.</i> p. 251	
<i>The First Satir of Persius.</i>	253
<i>The Second Satir.</i>	266
<i>The Third Satir.</i>	273
<i>The Fourth Satir.</i>	284
<i>The Fifth Satir.</i>	291
<i>The Sixth Satir.</i>	304



THE





S.1.

P.2.

---

THE  
FIRST SATYR  
OF  
*JUVENAL*

By Mr. *DRYDEN*.

---

THE  
A R G U M E N T  
O F T H E  
F I R S T S A T Y R.

*The Poet gives us first a kind of humorous Reason for his Writing: That being provok'd by hearing so many ill Poets rehearse their Works, he does himself Justice on them, by giving them as bad as they bring. But since no Man will rank himself with all Writers, 'tis easie to conclude, that if such Wretches cou'd draw an Audience, he thought it no hard matter to excel them, and gain a greater Esteem with the Publick. Next he informs us more openly, why he rather addicts himself to Satyr, than any other kind of Poetry. And here he discovers that it is not so much his Indignation to ill Poets, as to ill Men, which has prompted him to write. He therefore gives us a summary and general view of the Vices and Follies reigning in his time. So that this first Satyr is the natural*

SAT. I. The ARGUMENT. 3

*Ground-work of all the rest. Herein he confines himself to no one Subject, but strikes indifferently at all Men in his way: In every following Satyr he has chosen some particular Moral which he wou'd inculcate; and lashes some particular Vice or Folly, (An Art with which our Lampooners are not much acquainted.) But our Poet being desirous to reform his own Age, but not daring to attempt it by an Overt-act of naming living Persons, inveighs only against those who were infamous in the Times immediately preceding his, whereby he not only gives a fair warning to Great Men, that their Memory lies at the mercy of future Poets and Historians, but also with a finer stroke of his Pen, brands ev'n the living, and personates them under dead Mens Names.*

*I have avoided as much as I cou'd possibly the borrow'd Learning of Marginal Notes and Illustrations, and for that Reason have Translated this Satyr somewhat largely. And freely own (if it be a fault) that I have likewise omitted most of the Proper Names, because I thought they wou'd*



*not much edifie the Reader. To conclude, if in two or three places I have deserted all the Commentators, 'tis because they first deserted my Author, or at least have left him in so much Obscurity, that too much room is left for guessing.*





**S**TILL shall I hear, and never quit the Score,  
 Stunn'd with hoarse (1) *Codrus Theseid*, o'er and o'er?  
 Shall this Man's Elegies and t'other's Play  
 Unpunish'd Murther a long Summer's Day?  
 Huge (2) *Telephus*, a formidable Page, 5  
 Cries Vengeance; and (3) *Oreste's* bulky Rage  
 Unsatisfy'd with Margins closely writ,  
 Foams o'er the Covers, and not finish'd yet.  
 No Man can take a more familiar note  
 Of his own Home, than I of *Vulcan's* Grott, 10  
 Or (4) *Mars his Grove*, or hollow Winds that blow  
 From *Etna's* Top, or tortur'd Ghosts below.  
 I know by rote the fam'd Exploits of *Greece*;  
 The Centaurs Fury, and the Golden Fleece;  
 Through the thick Shades th'Eternal Scribler bau's,  
 And shakes the Statues on their Pedestals. 16  
 The (5) best and worst on the same Theme employs  
 His Muse, and plagues us with an equal Noise.  
 Provok'd by these Incorrigible Fools,  
 I left declaiming in Pedantick Schools; 20  
 Where, with Men Boys, I strove to get Renown,  
 Advising (6) *Sylla* to a private Gown.

But, since the World with Writing is possess'd,  
 I'll verify in spite; and do my best,  
 To make as much Waste-paper as the rest. 25

But why I lift aloft the Satyr's (7) Rod,  
 And tread the Path which fam'd *Lucilius* trod,  
 Attend the Causes which my Muse have led:  
 When Sapless Eunuchs mount the Marriage-Bed,  
 When (8) Mannish *Mevia*, that two handed Whore,  
 Astride an Horse-back hunts the *Tuscan* Boar, 31  
 When all our Lords are by his Wealth out-vy'd,  
 Whose (9) Razour on my callow Beard was try'd;  
 When I behold the Spawn of conquer'd *Nile*  
*Crispinus* (10), both in Birth and Manners vile, 35  
 Pacing in Pomp, with Cloak of *Tyrian* Dye  
 Chang'd oft a Day for needless Luxury;  
 And finding oft occasion to be fan'd,  
 Ambitious to produce his Lady-hand;  
 Charg'd (11) with light Summer-rings his <sup>[sweat,</sup> Fingers  
 Unable to support a Gem of weight: 41  
 Such fulsom Objects meeting every where,  
 'Tis hard to write, but harder to forbear.

To view so lewd a Town, and to refrain,  
 What hoops of Iron cou'd my Spleen contain! 45  
 When (12) pleading *Matbo*, born abroad for Air,  
 With his Fat Paunch fills his new fashion'd Chair,  
 And after him the Wretch in Pomp convey'd,  
 Whose Evidence his Lord and Friend betray'd,

And but the wish'd Occasion does attend 50  
 From the poor Nobles the last Spoils to rend,  
 Whom ev'n Spies dread as their Superior Fiend,  
 And bribe with Presents; or, when Presents fail,  
 They send their prostituted Wives for Bail.

When Night-performance holds the Place of Merit,  
 And Brawn and Back the next of Kin disherit; 56  
 For such good Parts are in Preferment's way,  
 The Rich Old Madam never fails to pay  
 Her Legacies, by Nature's Standard giv'n,  
 One gains an Ounce, another gains Eleven: 60  
 A dear-bought Bargain, all things duly weigh'd,  
 For which their thrice concocted Blood is paid.  
 With Looks as wan, as he who in the Brake  
 At unawares has trod upon a Snake.

Or play'd (13) at Lyons and claiming Prize, 65  
 For which the vanquish'd Rhetorickan Dyes.

What Indignation boils within my Veins, [Gains,  
 When perjur'd Guardians, proud with Impious }  
 Choak up the Streets, too narrow for their Trains! }  
 Whose Wards by Want betray'd, to Crimes are led  
 Too foul to name, too fulsome to be read! 71  
 When he who pill'd his Province escapes the Laws,  
 And keeps his Mony, though he lost his Cause:  
 His Fine begg'd off, contemns his Infamy,  
 Can rise at twelve, and get him Drunk ere three:  
 Enjoys his Exile, and, Condemn'd in vain, 76  
 Leaves thee, (14) prevailing Province, to complain?

Such Villanies rous'd (15) *Horace* into Wrath:  
 And 'tis more noble to pursue his Path,  
 Than an old Tale of *Diomede* to repeat, 80  
 Or lab'ring after *Hercules* to sweat,  
 Or wandring in the winding Maze of *Creet*;  
 Or with the winged Smith aloft to fly,  
 Or flutt'ring perish with his foolish Boy.

With what Impatience must the Muse behold 85  
 The Wife, by her procuring Husband sold?  
 For tho' the Law makes Null th' Adulterer's Deed,  
 Of Lands to her, the Cuckold may succeed.  
 Who his taught Eyes up to the Cieling throws,  
 And sleeps all over but his wakeful Nose. 90  
 When he dares hope a Colonel's Command,  
 Whose Courses kept, ran out his Father's Land;  
 Who yet a Stripling *Nero's* Chariot drove, [strove  
 Whirl'd o'er the Streets, while his vain Master  
 With boasted Art to please his (16) Eunuch-Love. 95

Wou'd it not make a modest Author dare 96  
 To draw his Table-Book within the Square,  
 And fill with Notes, when lolling at his Ease,  
*Mecenas*-like (17), the happy Rogue he sees  
 Born by Six weary'd Slaves in open View, 100  
 Who cancell'd an Old Will, and forg'd a New:  
 Made wealthy at the small Expence of Signing  
 With a wet Seal, and a fresh Interlining?  
 The Lady, next, requires a lashing Line,  
 Who squeez'd a Toad into her Husband's Wine.

So well the fashionable Med'cine thrives, 106  
 That now 'tis Practis'd ev'n by Country Wives:  
 Poys'ning, without regard of Fame or Fear:  
 And spotted Corps are frequent on the Bier.  
 Wou'dst thou to Honours and Preferments climb?  
 Be bold in Mischief, dare some mighty Crime, 111  
 Which Dungeons, Death, or Banishment deserves:  
 For Virtue is but dryly Prais'd, and Starves.  
 Great Men, to great Crimes, owe their Plate embost,  
 Fair Palaces, and Furniture of Cost; 115  
 And high Commands: A Sneaking Sin is lost.  
 Who can behold that rank Old Letcher keep  
 His Son's corrupted Wife, (18) and hope to sleep?  
 Or that Male-Harlot, or that unfledg'd Boy,  
 Eager to Sin, before he can enjoy? 120  
 If Nature cou'd not, Anger would indite  
 Such woful stuff as I or *Sh* — *ll* write.

Count from the time, since old (19) *Deucalion's* Boat,  
 Rais'd by the Flood, did on *Parnassus* float;  
 And scarcely Mooring on the Cliff, implor'd 125  
 An Oracle how Man might be restor'd;  
 When soften'd Stones and Vital Breath ensu'd,  
 And Virgins naked were by Lovers view'd;  
 What ever since that Golden Age was done,  
 What Human Kind desires, and what they shun,  
 Rage, Passions, Pleasures, Impotence of Will, 131  
 Shall this Satyrical Collection fill.

What Age so large a Crop of Vices bore,  
 Or when was Avarice extended more?  
 When were the Dice with more Profusion thrown?  
 The well fill'd Fob not empty'd now alone, 136  
 But Gamesters for whole Patrimonies play;  
 The Steward brings the Deeds which must convey  
 The lost Estate: What more than Madness reigns,  
 When one short Sitting many Hundreds drains, 140  
 And not enough is left him to supply  
 Board-Wages, or a Footman's Livery?

What Age so many Summer-Seats did see?  
 Or which of our Forefathers far'd so well,  
 As on seven Dishes, at a private Meal? 145  
 Clients of old were Feasted; now a poor  
 Divided Dole is dealt at th' outward Door;  
 Which by the hungry Rout is soon dispatch'd:  
 The paltry Largesse, too, severely watch'd,  
 Ere given; and ev'ry Face observ'd with Care, 150  
 That no intruding Guests usurp a Share.  
 Known, you Receive: The Cryer calls aloud  
 Our Old Nobility of Trojan Blood, [Food.  
 Who gape among the Croud for their precarious }  
 The Prætors, and the Tribunes Voice is heard; 155  
 The Freedman justles, and will be preferr'd;  
 First come, first serv'd, he cries; and I, in spight  
 Of your Great Lordships, will maintain my Right.  
 Tho' born a Slave, tho' (20) my torn Ears are bor'd,  
 'Tis not the Birth, 'tis Mony makes the Lord. 160

The Rents of Five fair Houses I receive ;  
 What greater Honours can the purple give ?  
 The (21) poor *Patrician* is reduc'd to keep,  
 In Melancholly Walks, a Grazier's Sheep :  
 Not (22) *Pallus* nor *Licinius* had my Treasure ; 165  
 Then let the sacred Tribunes wait my Leisure.  
 Once a poor Rogue, 'tis true, I trod the Street,  
 And trudg'd to *Rome* upon my naked Feet :  
 Gold is the greatest God ; though yet we see  
 No Temples rais'd to Mony's Majesty, 170  
 No Altars fuming to her Pow'r Divine,  
 Such as to Valour, Peace and Virtue shine,  
 And Faith, and Concord : (23) where the Stork on  
 Seems to salute her Infant Progeny : [high }  
 Prefaging pious Love with her auspicious Cry. }  
 But since our Knights and Senators account 176  
 To what their sordid begging Vails amount,  
 Judge what a wretched share the Poor attends,  
 Whose whole Subsistence on those Alms depends !  
 Their Household-Fire, their Rayment, and their Food,  
 Prevented (24) by those Harpies ; when a Wood 181  
 Of Litters thick besiege the Doner's Gate,  
 And begging Lords and teeming Ladies wait  
 The promis'd Dole : Nay, some have learn'd the Trick  
 To beg for absent Persons ; feign them sick, 185  
 Close mew'd in their Sedans, for fear of Air : }  
 And for their Wives produce an empty Chair. }  
 This is my Spouse : Dispatch her with her Share. }



'Tis (25) *Galla*: Let her Ladyship but peep:  
No, Sir, 'tis pity to disturb her Sleep. 190.

Such fine Employments our whole Days divide:  
The Salutations of the Morning tide  
Call up the Sun; those ended, to the Hall  
We wait the Patron, hear the Lawyers bawl; 194.  
Then (26) to the Statues; where amidst the Race  
Of Conqu'ring *Rome*, some *Arab* shews his Face,  
Inscrib'd with Titles, and profanes the Place;  
Fit to be piss'd against, and somewhat more.  
The Great Man, home conducted, shuts his Door;  
Old Clients, weary'd out with fruitless Care, 200.  
Dismiss their hopes of eating, and despair.  
Though much against the Grain, forc'd to retire,  
Buy Roots for Supper, and provide a Fire.

Mean time his Lordship lolls within at Ease,  
Pamp'ring his Paunch with Foreign Rarities: 205.  
Both Sea and Land are ransack'd for the Feast,  
And his own Gut the sole invited Guest.  
Such Plate, such Tables, Dishes dress'd so well,  
That whole Estates are swallow'd at a Meal.  
Ev'n Parasites are banish'd from his Board; 210.  
(At once a sordid and luxurious Lord:)  
Prodigious Throat, for which whole Boars are dress'd;  
(A Creature form'd to furnish out a Feast.)  
But present Punishment pursues his Maw,  
When surfeited and swell'd, the Peacock raw. 215.  
He bears into the Bath; whence want of Breath,  
Repletions, Apoplex, intestate Death.

His Fate makes Table-Talk, divulg'd with Scorn,  
And he, a Jest, into his Grave is born.

No Age can go beyond us: Future Times 220  
Can add no farther to the present Crimes.

Our Sons but the same things can wish and do;  
Vice is at stand, and at the highest flow. [can blow.

Then Satyr spread thy Sails; take all the Winds }  
Some may, perhaps, demand what Muse can yield  
Sufficient Strength for such a spacious Field? 226

From whence can be deriv'd so large a Vein,  
Bold Truths to speak, and spoken to maintain?

When God-like Freedom is so far bereft

The Noble Mind, that scarce the Name is left? 230

Ere *Scandalum Magnatum* was begot,

No matter if the Great forgave or not:

But if that honest Licence now you take, }  
If into Rogues Omnipotent you rake,

Death is your Doom, impail'd upon a Stake; 235 }  
Smear'd o'er with Wax, and set on fire, to light

The Streets, and make a dreadful Blaze by Night.

Shall They who drench'd three Uncles in a draught  
Of poy's'nous Juice be then in Triumph brought,

Make Lanes among the People where they go, 240 }  
And, mounted high on downy Chariots, throw }  
Disdainful Glances on the Crowd below?

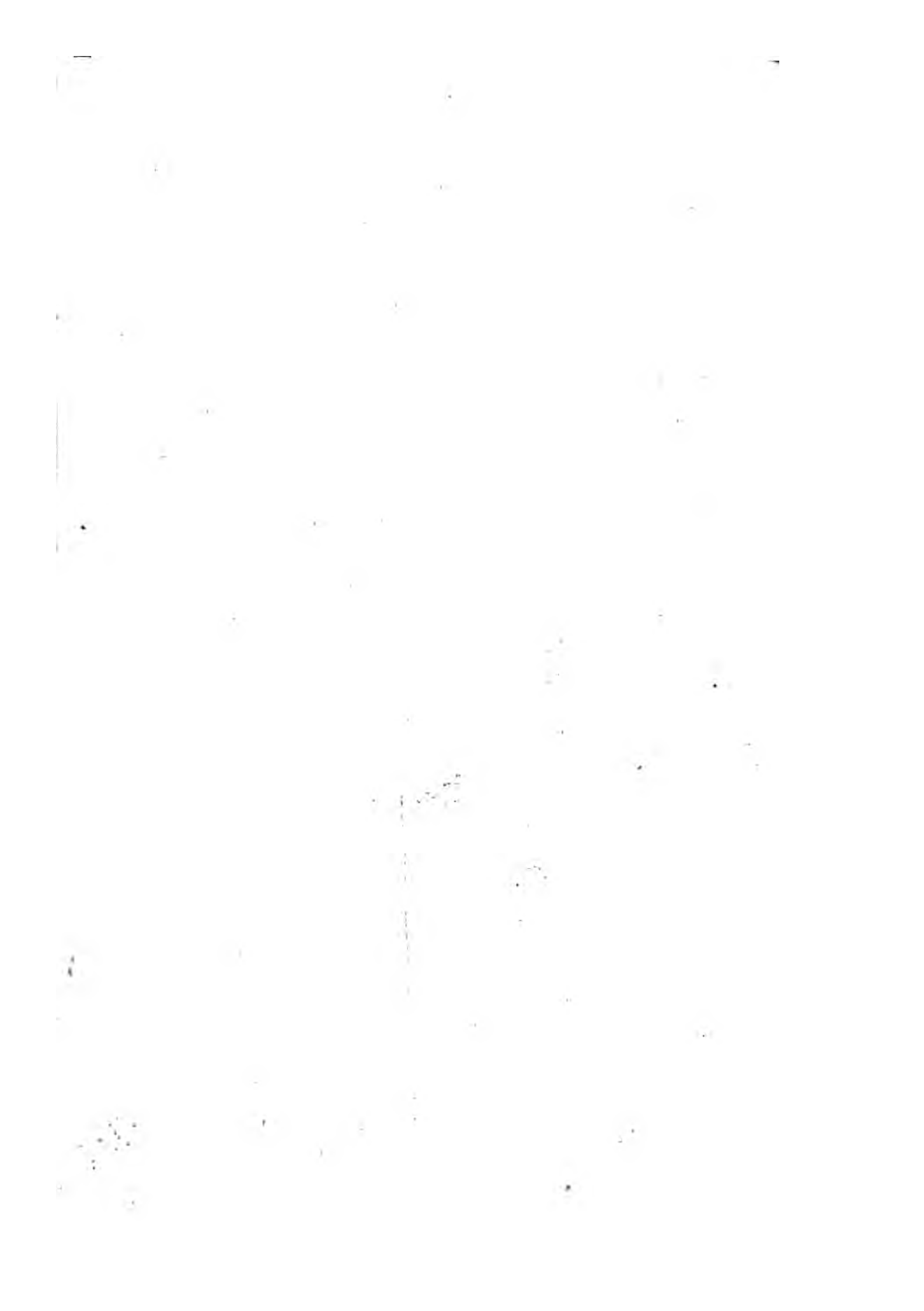
Be silent, and beware, if such you see;

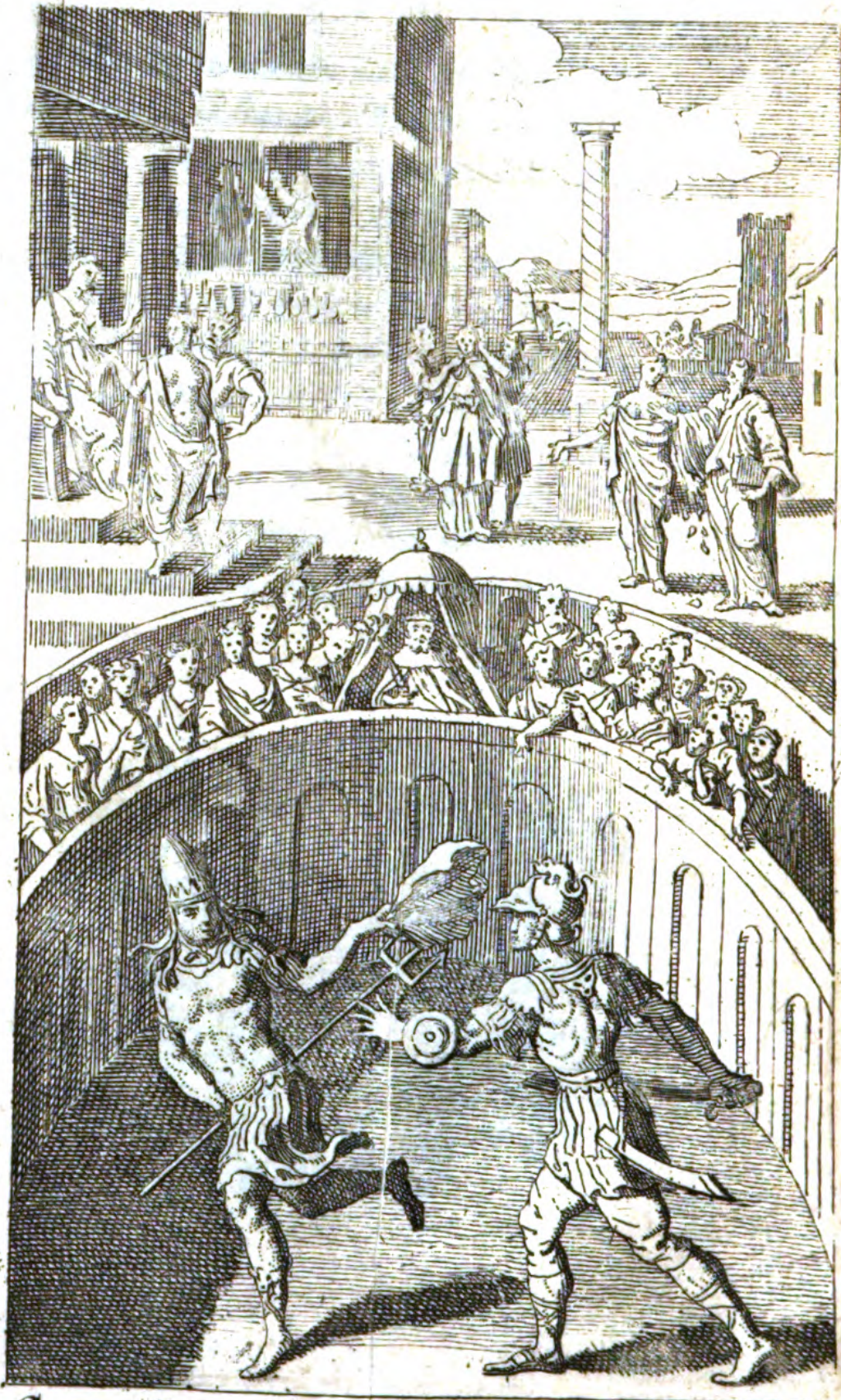
'Tis Defamation but to say, That's He!

Against (27) bold *Turnus* the Great Trojan Arm, 245  
Amidst their strokes the Poet gets no Harm;

*Achilles* may in Epique Verse be slain,  
 And none of all his Myrmidons complain:  
*Hylas* may drop his Pitcher, none will cry;  
 Not if he drown himself for Company: 250  
 But when *Lucilius* brandishes his Pen,  
 And flashes in the Face of Guilty Men,  
 A cold Sweat stands in drops on ev'ry part;  
 And Rage succeeds to Tears, Revenge to Smart:  
 Muse, be advis'd; 'tis past consid'ring time, 255  
 When enter'd once the dang'rous Lists of Rhime:  
 Since none the Living-Villains dare implead,  
 Arraign them in the Persons of the Dead,







S. 2.

p. 15.



THE  
SECOND SATYR  
OF  
*JUVENAL.*

By Mr. *TATE.*



THE  
A R G U M E N T  
O F T H E  
S E C O N D S A T Y R.

*The Poet, in this Satyr, inveighs against the Hypocrisie of the Philosophers, and Priests of his Time; the Effeminacy of Military Officers, and Magistrates. Which Corruption of Manners in General, and more particularly of unnatural Vices, he imputes to the Atheistical Principle that then prevail'd.*

**I**'M sick of *Rome*, and with my self convey'd  
 Where freezing Seas obstruct the Merchants Trade,  
 When Hypocrites read Lectures, and a Sot,  
 Because into a Gown and Pulpit got,  
 Tho' surfeit-gorg'd, and reeking from the Stews, §  
 Nothing but Abstinence for's Theme will chuse.  
 The Rakehells too pretend to Learning----Why?  
*Ghrisippus*' Statue decks their Library.  
 Who makes his Closet finest is most Read;  
 The Dolt that with an *Aristotle's* Head, 10  
 Carv'd to the Life, has once adorn'd his Shelf,  
 Streight sets up for a *Stagyrite* himself.  
 Precise their Look, but to the Brothel come,  
 You'll know the Price of Philosophick Bum.  
 You'd swear, if you their bristled Hides survey'd,  
 That for a Bear's Caresses they are made; 16  
 Yet of their Obscene Part they take such Care,  
 That (like Baboons) they still keep *Podex* bare;  
 To see't so sleek and trimm'd the Surgeon smiles,  
 And scarcely can for laughing launce the Piles. 20  
 Since Silence seems to carry Wisdom's Pow'r,  
 Th'affected Rogues, like Clocks, speak once an Hour.  
 Those grizled Locks which Nature did provide,  
 In plenteous growth, their Asses Ears to hide,  
 The formal Slaves reduce to a degree 25  
 Short of their Eye-brows----Now I honour Thee,  
 Thee *Peribonius*, thou profest He-Whore,  
 And all thy Crimes impute to Nature's Score:



Thou, as in Harlots Drefs thou art attir'd,  
 For ought I know, with Harlots Itch art fir'd; 30  
 Thy Form seems for the *Pathick* Trade design'd,  
 And generously thou dost own thy Kind.  
 But what of those lewd Miscreants must become,  
 Who Preach Morality, and Shake the Bum?

*Varillus* cries, Shall I fear *Sextus'* Doom, 35  
 Whose Haunches are the common Sink of *Rome*?  
 Let him cry Blackmoor-Devil, whose Skin is white;  
 And Bandy-Legs, who treads himself upright.  
 Let him reprove that's Innocent----In vain 39  
 The *Gracchi* of Sedition must complain. [Spheres,  
 'Twou'd make you swear the Planets from their  
 Shou'd *Verres* peach Thieves, *Milo* Murderers.

*Clodius* tax Bawds, *Cethegus* *Catiline*,  
 Or (1) *Scylla's* Pupils *Scylla's* Rules decline.  
 Yet we have seen a Modern Magistrate 45  
 Restore those rigid (2) Laws that did create  
 In *Mars* and *Venus* Dread; himself the while,  
 With impious Drugs and Potions, did beguile  
 The teeming *Julia's* Womb, and thence did wrest  
 Crude (3) Births, that yet th' Incestuous Sire confest.  
 How shall such Hypocrites reform the State, 51  
 On whom the Brothels can Recriminate?

Of this we have an Instance great and new  
 In a Cock-Zealot of this Preaching Crew, 54 }  
 Whose late Harangue the gaping Rabble drew. }  
 His Theme, as Fate wou'd have't, was Fornication,  
 And as i'th' fury of his Declamation,

He cry'd, Why sleeps the *Julian* Law, that aw'd  
 This Vice?----*Laronia*, an industrious Bawd,  
 (As Bawds will run to Lectures) nettled much 60  
 To have her Copy-hold so nearly touch'd,  
 With a disdainful Smile, reply'd, Blest Times,  
 That made thee Cenfor of the Age's Crimes!  
*Rome* now must needs Reform, and Vice be stopt,  
 Since a Third *Cato* from the Clouds is dropt. 65  
 But tell me, Sir, what Perfume strikes the Air  
 From your most Rev'rend Neck o'ergrown with Hair?  
 For modestly we may presume, I trow,  
 'Tis not your Nat'ral Grain----The Price I'd know,  
 And where 'tis sold; direct me to the Street, 70  
 And Shop, for I with no such Essence meet.  
 Let me entreat you, Sir, for your own sake,  
 Use Caution, and permit the Laws to take  
 A harmless Nap, lest the (4) *Scantinian* wake. }  
 Our wise Forefathers took their Measures right, 75 }  
 Nor wreak'd on Fornicators all their spight, }  
 But left a *Limbo* for the *Sodomite*. }  
 If you Commission-Courts must needs erect  
 For Manners, put the Test to your own Sect.  
 But you by Number think your selves secure 80  
 While our thin Squadron must the Brant endure.  
 With Grief I must confess our Muster's few,  
 And much with Civil Broils impair'd, while you }  
 Are to the Dev'l and to each other true. }  
 Your Penal Laws against us are enlarg'd, 85  
 On whom no Crimes, like what you act, are charg'd.

*Flavia* may now and then turn up for Bread,  
But chafly with *Catulla* lies a-bed.

Your *Hippo* acts both Sexes parts, before  
A Fornicator; and behind, a Whore: 98

We ne'er invade your Walks; the Clients Cause  
We leave to your confounding, and the Laws.

If now and then an *Amazonian* Dame  
Dares fight a publick Prize, 'tis sure less Shame,  
Than to behold your unnerv'd Sex set in 99  
To Needle-Work, and like a Damsel spin.

How *Hister's* Bondman his sole Heir became,  
And his conniving Spouse so rich a Dame,  
Is known; that Wife with Wealth must needs be sped,  
Who is content to make a Third in Bed. 100

Yon Nymphs that wou'd to Coach and Six arrive,  
Marry, keep Counsel, and you're sure to thrive!

Yet these Obnoxious Men, without Remorse,  
Against our Tribe will put the Laws in force,  
Clip the Dove's Wing, and give the Vulture course. } 101

Thus spoke the Matron---The convicted Crew  
From so direct a Charge like Lightning flew. 102  
It must be so---Nor, vain *Metellus*, shall

From *Rome's* Tribunal, thy Harangues prevail  
'Gainst Harlotry, while thou art clad so thin,  
That through thy Cobweb-Robe we see thy Skin  
As thou Declaim'st---*Fabulla* is, you say,

A Whore---I own it; so's *Carfina*; 103

Rank Prostitutes, therefore without Remorse  
Punish the Strumpets, give the Law its course.

But when you've sentenc'd them, *Metellus*, know  
 They'd blush t' appear so loosely drest as you.  
 You say the Dog-Star reigns, whose sultry Fire  
 Melts you to death ev'n in that light Attire;  
 Go naked then, 'twere better to be mad, 120  
 (Which has a priv'lege) than so lewdly clad!  
 How wou'd our Mountain Sires, return'd from Plow  
 Or Battel, such a Silken Judge allow?  
 Canst thou restore old Manners, or retrench 124  
*Rome's* Pride, who com'st transparent to the Bench?  
 This Mode in which thou singly dost appear,  
 By thy Example shall get footing here,  
 Till it has quite deprav'd the *Roman* Stock,  
 As one infected Sheep confounds the Flock.

Nor will this Crime, *Metellus*, be thy worst, 130  
 No Man e'er reach'd the heights of Vice at first:  
 For Vice, like Virtue, by Degrees must grow;  
 Thus from this wanton Dress, *Metellus*, thou  
 With those (5) polluted Priests at last shalt join, 134  
 Who female Chaplets round their Temples twine,  
 And with (6) perverted Rites profane the God-  
 - des's Shrine.

Where such vile Practices 'twixt Males are past,  
 As makes our Matrons lewd Nocturnals chaste.  
*Cotyttus* (7) Orgies scarce are more obscene, 139  
 For thus th' Effeminate Priests themselves demean.  
 With Jet-black Pencils one his Eye-brows dyes,  
 And adds new Fire to his lascivious Eyes:

Another in a Glafs-*Priapus* swills,  
 While twisted Gold his platted Tresses fills;  
 A Female Robe, and to compleat the Farce, 145  
 His (8) Servant not by *Jove* but *Juno* swears.  
 One holds a Mirrour, pathick *Otho's* Shield,  
 In which he view'd before he march'd to Field,  
 Nor *Ajax* with more Pride his seven-fold Targe }  
 did wield. }

Oh Noble Subject for new Annals fit, 150  
 In musty Fame's Records unmention'd yet!  
 A Looking-Glafs must load th' Imperial Car,  
 The most important Carriage of the War!  
*Galba* to kill he thought a Gen'ral's Part,  
 But, as a Courtier, us'd the nicest Art 155  
 To keep his Skin from Tan: before the Fight  
 Wou'd paint, and set his soil'd Complexion right.  
 A Softness which *Semiramis* ne'er knew,  
 When once she had the Field and Foe in view, }  
 Nor *Egypt's* Queen, when she from *Actium* flew. }

No chaste Discourse their Festivals afford, 161  
 Obsceneness is the Language of their Board:  
 Soft lisp'ing Tones, taught by some bald-pate Priest  
 For skilful Palate, Master of the Feast.  
 A Pack of Prostitutes; unnerv'd, and rife 165  
 For th' Operation of a (9) *Phrygian* Knife.  
 For from such Pathicks 'twere but just to take  
 Those Manly Parts, of which no use they make.

*Gracchus*, 'tis said, gave to his Trumpeter 169  
 Four Hundred *Sesterces*---For what---In Dow'r,

The Motion's lik'd, the Parties are agreed;  
 And for Performance seal a formal Deed:  
 Guests are bespoke, a Wedding-Supper made,  
 The wonted Joy is wish'd, that done ———  
 The He-Bride in his Bridegroom's Arms is laid! 175  
 O Peers of *Rome*! need these stupendious Times  
 A (10) *Censor* or *Aruspex* for such Crimes?  
 The Prodigy less Monstrous wou'd appear,  
 If Women Calves, or Heifers Lambs shou'd bear!  
 In Bridal Robe and Veil the Pathick's drest, 180  
 Who (11) bore the pondrous Shield at *Mars* his Feast.  
 (12) Father of *Rome*, say what detested Clime  
 Taught *Latian* Shepherds so abhor'd a Crime?  
 Say, thundring *Mars*, from whence the Nettle sprung  
 Whose Venom first thy Noble Offspring stung? 185  
 Behold! a Man by Birth and Fortune Great  
 Weds with a Man; yet from th' Etherial Seat  
 No rattling of thy Brazen Wheels we hear,  
 Nor is Earth pierc'd with thy avenging Spear!  
 Oh! if thy Jurisdiction (*Mars*) falls short 190  
 To punish Mischief of so vast import,  
 Complain to *Jove*, and move the higher Court. }  
 For shame redress this Scandal, or resign  
 Thy Province to some Pow'r that's more Divine.  
 To Morrow early in *Quirinus* Vale 195  
 I must attend — Why? — Thereby hangs a Tale, }  
 A Male Friend's to be marry'd to a Male.  
 'Tis true, the Wedding's carry'd privately,  
 The Parties being at present somewhat shy;

But that they own the Match, ere long you'll hear,  
And see it in the Publick Register. 201

But one sore Grief does these He-Brides perplex;  
Though they debase, they cannot change their Sex;  
Nor yet, by help of all their wicked Art,  
Bring Offsprings to secure their Husband's Heart. 205  
Nature too much i'th' dire Embrace is forc'd,  
But ne'er joins Influence with Desires so curs'd:  
Incestuous Births, and Monsters may appear,  
But teeming Males not Earth nor Hell can bear.

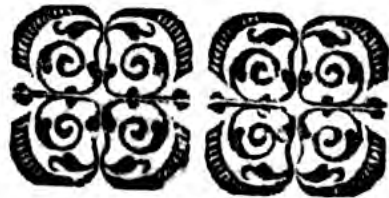
Yet *Gracchus*, thou degen'rate Son of Fame, 21 }  
Thy Pranks are stigmatiz'd with greater blame: }  
Theirs was a private, thine an open Shame. }  
Who like a Fencer on a Publick Stage,  
Hast made thy self the Scandal of the Age.  
Nor can *Rome's* Noblest Blood with thine compare,  
While thou mak'st Pastime for the Theatre.

To what dire Cause can we assign these Crimes,  
But to that reigning Atheism of the Times?  
Ghosts, Stygian Lakes, and Frogs with creaking Note,  
And *Charon* wafting Souls in leaky Boat, 220  
Are now thought Fables, to fright Fools conceiv'd,  
Or Children, and by Children scarce believ'd.  
Yet give thou Credit. What can we suppose  
The Temperate *Curii*, and the *Scipio's*;  
What will *Fabritius* or *Camillus* think, 225 }  
When they behold, from their *Elisium's* brink, }  
An Atheist's Soul to last Perdition sink?

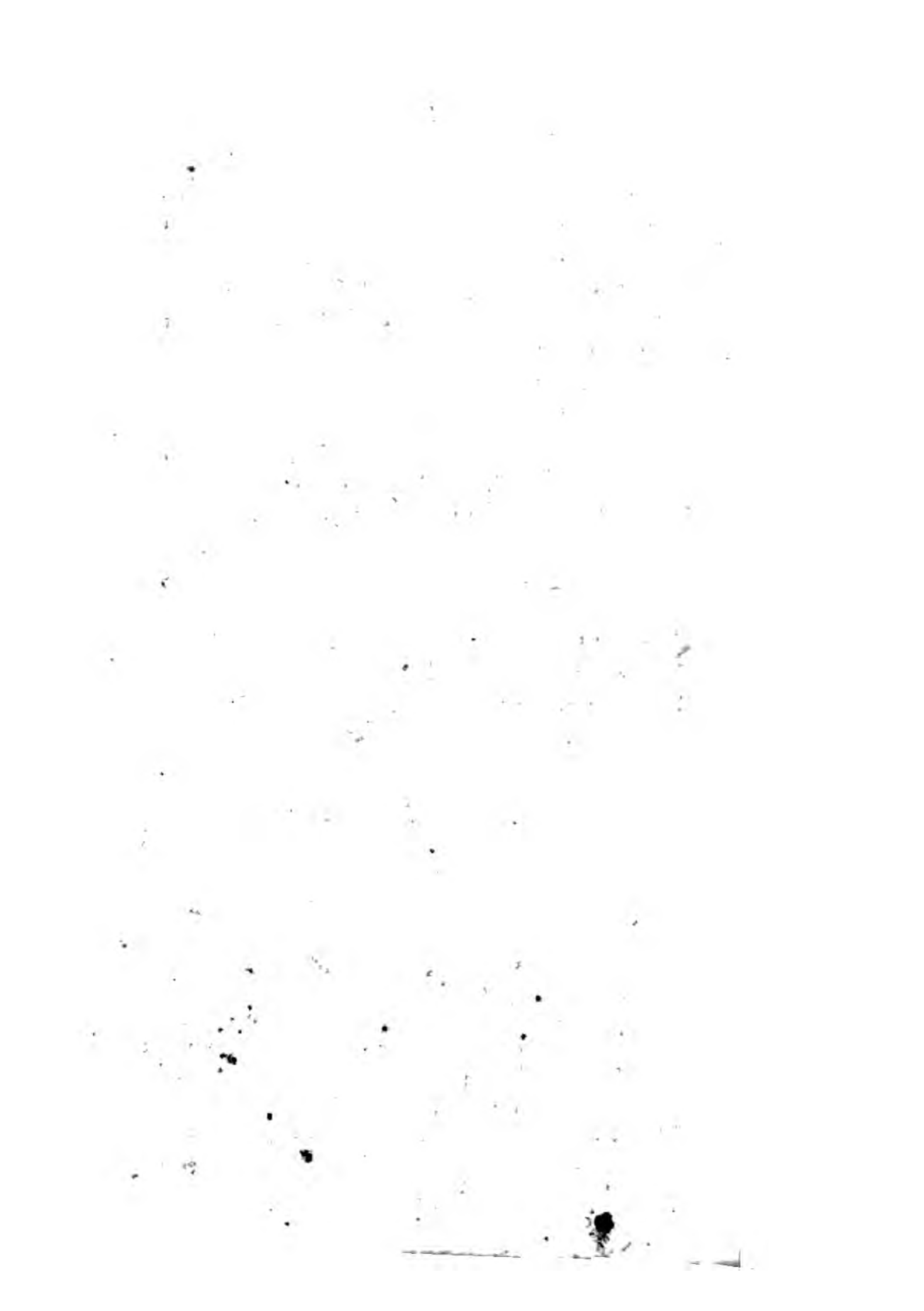
How

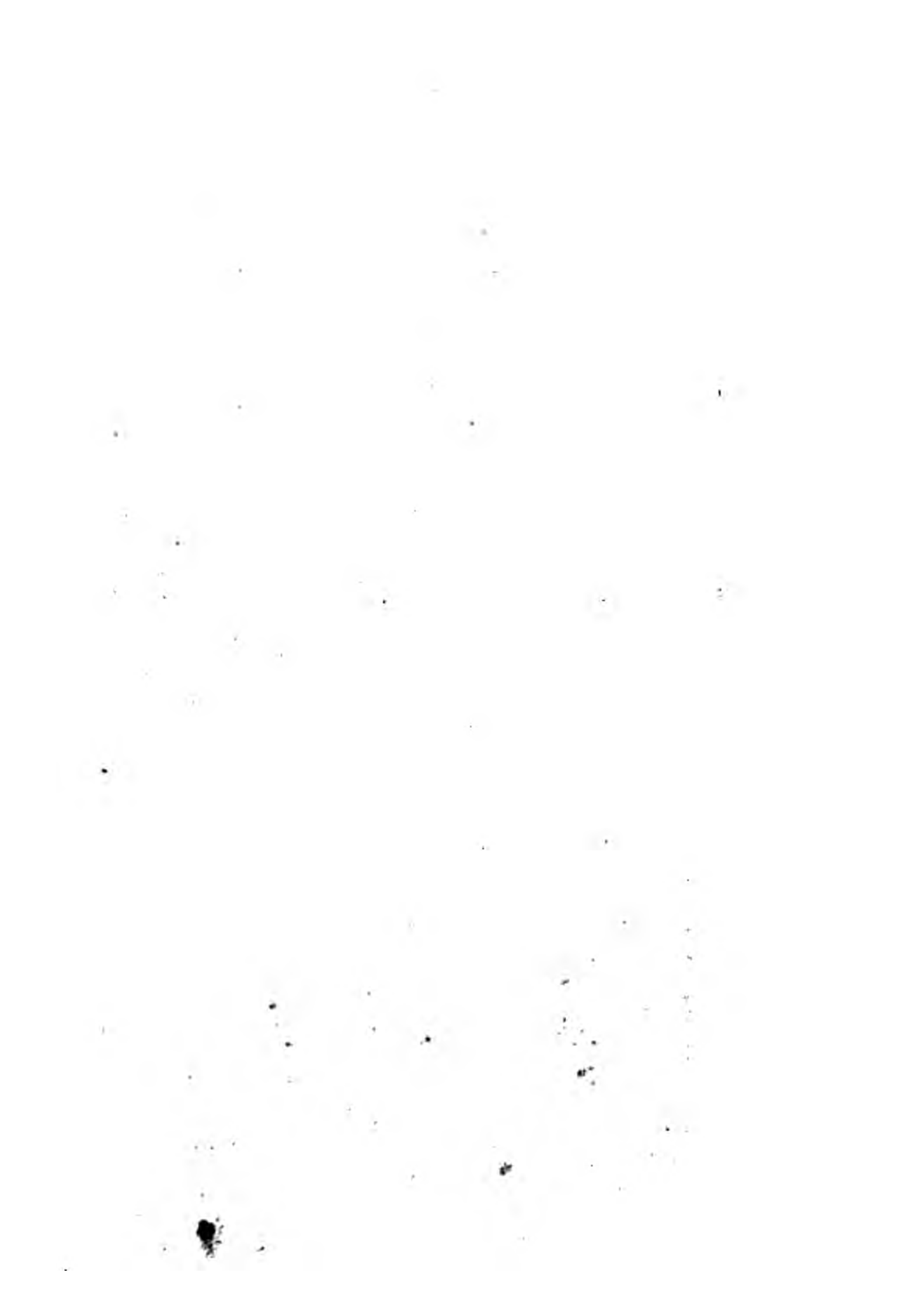
How will they from th'affaulting Banks rebound,  
And wish for Sacred Rites to purge th'unhallow'd  
Ground.

In vain, O *Rome*! thou dost thy Conquest boast  
Beyond the *Orcades* short-nighted Coast, 238  
Since free the conquer'd Provinces remain  
From Crimes that thy Imperial City stain:  
Yet Rumour speaks, if we may credit Fame,  
Of one *Armenian* Youth, who since he came 235  
Has learn'd the impious Trade; and does exceed  
The lewdest Pathicks of our *Roman* Breed.  
Blessings of Commerce! he was sent, 'tis said,  
For Breeding hither: And he's fairly bred. 239  
Fly, Foreign Youths, from our polluted Streets,  
And, ere unmann'd, regain your Native Seats,  
Lest, while for Traffick here too long you stay,  
You learn at last to trade th'*Italian* way;  
And, with curs'd Merchandise returning home, 244  
Stock all your Country with the (13) Figs of *Rome*.











S.3.

p.27.

---

THE  
THIRD SATYR  
OF  
*JUVENAL.*

By Mr. *DRYDEN.*

---

THE  
A R G U M E N T  
O F T H E  
T H I R D S A T Y R.

*The Story of this Satyr speaks it self. Umbriti-  
us, the suppos'd Friend of Juvenal, and him-  
self a Poet, is leaving Rome, and retiring to  
Cumæ. Our Author accompanies him out of  
Town. Before they take leave of each other,  
Umbriti-  
us tells his Friend the Reasons which  
oblige him to lead a private Life, in an obscure  
Place. He complains that an honest Man can-  
not get his Bread at Rome. That none but  
Flatterers make their Fortunes there: That  
Grecians and other Foreigners raise them-  
selves by those sordid Arts which he describes,  
and against which he bitterly inveighs. He  
reckons up the several Inconveniencies which  
arise from a City life; and the many Dangers  
which attend it. Upbraids the Noblemen with  
Covetousness, for not rewarding good Poets;  
and arraigns the Government for starving  
them. The great Art of this Satyr is parti-  
cularly shown, in Common-Places; and draw-  
ing in as many Vices, as could naturally fall  
into the compass of it.*

**G**Riev'd tho' I am an ancient Friend to lose,  
 I like the solitary Seat he chose :  
 In quiet (1) *Cuma* fixing his Repose :  
 Where, far from noisie *Rome* secure he lives,  
 And one more Citizen to *Sybil* gives.      5  
 The Road to (2) *Baja*, and that soft Recess  
 Which all the Gods with all their Bounty bless,  
 Tho' I in (3) *Prochyta* with greater Ease  
 Cou'd live, than in a Street of Palaces.  
 What Scene so Desert, or so full of Fright, 10  
 As tow'ring Houses tumbling in the Night,  
 And *Rome* on fire beheld by its own blazing Light ?  
 But worse than all the clatt'ring Tiles; and worse  
 Than thousand Padders, is the Poet's Curse.  
 Rogue that (4) in Dog-days cannot Rhime forbear:  
 But without Mercy read, and make you hear.      16  
 Now while my Friend, just ready to depart,  
 Was packing all his Goods in one poor Cart ;  
 He stopp'd a little at the Conduit-Gate,  
 Where (5) *Numa* modell'd once the *Roman* State, 20  
 In mighty Councils with his Nymphs retir'd :  
 Tho' now the sacred Shades and Founts are hir'd  
 By banish'd *Jews*, who their whole Wealth can lay  
 In a small Basket, on a Wisp of Hay ;  
 Yet such our Av'rice is, that ev'ry Tree      25  
 Pays for his Head ; not Sleep it self is free :  
 Nor Place, nor Persons, now are Sacred held,  
 From their own Grove the Muses are expell'd.

Into this lonely Vale our Steps we bend,  
 I and my sullen discontented Friend: 30  
 The marble Caves, and Aqueducts we view ;  
 But how adult'rate now, and different from the true !  
 How much more Beauteous had the Fountain been,  
 Embellish'd with her first created Green,  
 Where Cryстал Streams thro' living Turf had run, 35  
 Contented with an Urn of Native Stone !

Then thus *Umbricius*, (with an angry Frown,  
 And looking back on this degen'rate Town.)  
 Since noble Arts in *Rome* have no Support,  
 And ragged Virtue not a Friend at Court, 40  
 No Profit rises from th' ungrateful Stage,  
 My Poverty encreasing with my Age,  
 'Tis time to give my just Disdain a vent,  
 And, Cursing, leave so base a Government.  
 Where (7) *Dedalus* his borrow'd Wings laid by, 45  
 To that obscure Retreat I chuse to fly :  
 While yet few Furrows on my Face are seen,  
 While I walk upright, and old Age is green,  
 And (8) *Lachesis* has somewhat left to spin. }  
 Now, now 'tis time to quit this cursed Place ; 50  
 And hide from Villains my too honest Face :  
 Here let (9) *Arturinus* live, and such as he ;  
 Such Manners will with such a Town agree.  
 Knaves who in full Assemblies have the knack  
 Of turning Truth to Lies, and White to Black: 55  
 Can hire large Houses, and oppress the Poor  
 By farm'd Excise ; can cleanse the Common-shoar ;

And rent the Fishery; can bear the Dead;  
 And teach their Eyes dissembled Tears to shed. }  
 All this for Gain; for Gain they sell their very Head. }  
 These Fellows (see what Fortune's Power can do) 61  
 Were once the Minstrels of a Country Show:  
 Follow'd the Prizes thro' each paltry Town,  
 By Trumpet-Cheeks and bloated Faces known.  
 But now, grown rich, on drunken Holy-days, 65  
 At their own Costs exhibit publick Plays:  
 Where influenc'd by the Rabble's bloody Will,  
 With (10) Thumbs bent back, they popularly kill.  
 From thence return'd, their sordid Avarice rakes  
 In Excrements again, and hires the Jakes. 70  
 Why hire they not the Town, not ev'ry thing,  
 Since such as they have Fortune in a String?  
 Who, for her Pleasure, can her Fools advance;  
 And tofs 'em topmost on the Wheel of Chance.  
 What's *Rome* to me, what Business have I there, 75  
 I who can neither Lie nor falsely Swear?  
 Nor praise my Patron's undeserving Rhimes,  
 Nor yet comply with him, nor with his Times;  
 Unskill'd in Schemes by Planets to foreshow,  
 Like Canting Rascals, how the Wars will go: 80  
 I neither will, nor can Prognosticate  
 To the young gaping Heir, his Father's Fate:  
 Nor in the Intrails of a Toad have pry'd,  
 Nor carry'd Bawdy Presents to a Bride:  
 For want of these Town-Virtues, thus, alone, 85  
 I go conducted on my Way by none:



Like a dead Member from the Body rent;  
 Maim'd, and unuseful to the Government.  
 Who now is lov'd, but he who loves the Times,  
 Conscious of close Intrigues, and dipt in Crimes: 90  
 Lab'ring with Secrets which his Bosom burn,  
 Yet never must to publick Light return;  
 They get Reward alone who can betray:  
 For keeping honest Counsels none will pay:  
 He who can (11) *Verres* when he will, accuse, 95  
 The Purse of *Verres* may at pleasure use:  
 But let not all the Gold which (12) *Tagus* hides,  
 And pays the Sea in Tributary Tides,  
 Be Bribe sufficient to corrupt thy Breast;  
 Or violate with Dreams thy peaceful Rest. 100  
 Great Men with jealous Eyes the Friend behold,  
 Whose Secresie they purchase with their Gold.  
 I haste to tell thee, nor shall Shame oppose  
 What Confidents our wealthy *Romans* chose:  
 And whom I most abhor: To speak my Mind, 105  
 I hate, in *Rome*, a *Grecian* Town to find:  
 To see the Scum of *Greece* transplanted here,  
 Receiv'd like Gods, is what I cannot bear.  
 Nor *Greeks* alone, but *Syrians* here abound,  
 Obscene (13) *Orontes* diving under Ground, 110  
 Conveys his (14) Wealth to *Tyber's* hungry Shores,  
 And fattens *Italy* with foreign Whores:  
 Hither their crooked Harps and Customs come;  
 All find receipt in Hospitable *Rome*. 114

The barbarous Harlots crowd the publick Place:  
 Go, Fools, and purchase an unclean Embrace;  
 The painted Mitre court, and the more painted Face.  
 Old (15) *Romulus*, and Father *Mars* look down,  
 Your Herdsman primitive, your homely Clown  
 Is turn'd a *Beau* in a loose tawdry Gown. 120  
 His once unkem'd, and horrid, Locks, behold  
 Stilling sweet Oyl; his Neck inchain'd with Gold:  
 Aping the Foreigners in ev'ry Dress;  
 Which, bought at greater Cost, becomes him less.  
 Mean time they wisely leave their native Land, 125  
 From *Sycion*, *Samos*, and from *Alaband*,  
 And *Amydon*, to *Rome* they swarm in Shoals:  
 So sweet and easie is the Gain from Fools.  
 Poor Refugees at first, they purchase here:  
 And, soon as Denizen'd, they domineer. 130  
 Grow to the Great, a flatt'ring servile Rout:  
 Work themselves inward, and their Patrons out.  
 Quick-witted, Brazen-fac'd, with fluent Tongues,  
 Patient of Labours, and dissembling Wrongs.  
 Riddle me this, and guess him if you can, 135  
 Who bears a Nation in a single Man?  
 A Cook, a Conjurer, a Rhetorician,  
 A Painter, Pedant, a Geometrician,  
 A Dancer on the Ropes, and a Physician.  
 All things the hungry *Greek* exactly knows: 140  
 And bid him go to Heav'n, to Heav'n he goes.  
 In short, no *Scythian*, *Moor*, or *Thracian* born,  
 But (16) in that Town which Arms and Arts adorn,

Shall he be plac'd above me at the Board,  
 In Purple cloath'd, and lolling like a Lord? 145  
 Shall he before me sign, whom t'other Day  
 A small-craft Vessel hither did convey;  
 Where stow'd with Prunes, and rotten Figs, he lay? }  
 How little is the Privilege become  
 Of being born a Citizen of Rome! 150  
 The *Greeks* get all by fulsom Flatteries;  
 A most peculiar Stroke they have at Lies.  
 They make a Wit of their insipid Friend;  
 His Blobber-lips and Beetle-brows commend:  
 His long Crane-Neck, and narrow Shoulders praise;  
 You'd think they were describing *Hercules*. 155  
 A creaking Voice for a clear Treble goes;  
 Tho' harsher than a Cock that Treads and Crows.  
 We can as grossly Praise; but, to our Grief,  
 No Flatt'ry but from *Grecians* gains Belief. 160  
 Besides these Qualities, we must agree  
 They Mimick better on the Stage than we:  
 The Wife, the Whore, the Shepherdess they Play,  
 In such a Free, and such a Graceful way,  
 That we believe a very Woman shown, 165  
 And fancy something underneath the Gown.  
 But not (17) *Antiochus*, nor *Stratocles*,  
 Our Ears and ravish'd Eyes can only please: }  
 The Nation is compos'd of such as these.  
 All *Greece* is one Comedian: Laugh, and they 170  
 Return it louder than an Ass can bray:

Grieve, and they Grieve; if you weep silently  
 There seems a silent Eccho in their Eye:  
 They cannot *Mourn* like you, but they can Cry.  
 Call for a Fire, their Winter Cloaths they take: 175  
 Begin but you to shiver, and they shake:  
 In Frost and Snow, if you complain of Heat,  
 They rub th' unsweating Brow, and swear they sweat.  
 We live not on the Square with such as these.  
 Such are our Betters who can better please: 180  
 Who Day and Night are like a Looking-glass;  
 Still ready to reflect their Patron's Face.  
 The Panegyrick Hand, and lifted Eye,  
 Prepar'd for some new Piece of Flattery.  
 Ev'n Nastiness, Occasions will afford; 185  
 They praise a belching, or well-pissing Lord.  
 Besides, there's nothing sacred, nothing free  
 From bold Attempts of their rank Letchery.  
 Thro' the whole Family their Labours run;  
 The Daughter is debauch'd, the Wife is won; 190  
 Nor 'scapes the Bridegroom, or the blooming Son.  
 If none they find for their lewd Purpose fit,  
 They with the Walls and very Floors commit.  
 They search the Secrets of the House, and so  
 Are worship'd there, and fear'd for what they know. 195  
 And, now we talk of *Greeians*, cast a view  
 On what, in Schools, their Men of Morals do;  
 A rigid (18) Stoick his own Pupil slew:  
 A Friend, against a Friend of his own Cloth,  
 Tum'd Evidence, and murther'd on his Oath. 20

What Room is left for *Romans*, in a Town  
 Where *Grecians* Rule, and Cloaks control the Gown?  
 Some (19) *Diphilus*, or some *Protogenes*,  
 Look sharply out, our Senators to seize:  
 Engross 'em wholly, by their native Art,      205  
 And fear'd no Rivals in their Bubbles Heart:  
 One drop of Poison in my Patron's Ear,  
 One slight Suggestion of a senseless Fear,  
 Infus'd with Cunning, serves to ruin me;  
 Disgrac'd, and banish'd from the Family.      210  
 In vain forgotten Services I boast;  
 My long Dependance in an Hour is lost:  
 Look round the World, what Country will appear,  
 Where Friends are left with greater Ease than here?  
 At *Rome* (nor think me partial to the Poor)      215  
 All Offices of ours are out of Door:  
 In vain we rise, and to the Levees run;  
 My Lord himself is up, before, and gone:  
 The *Prætor* bids his *Lictors* mend their pace,  
 Least his Colleague out-strip him in the Race:      220  
 The childish *Matrons* are, long since, awake;  
 And, for Affronts, the tardy Visits take.  
 'Tis frequent, here, to see a free-born Son  
 On the left-hand of a rich Hireling run:  
 Because the wealthy Rogue can throw away,      225  
 For half a Brace of Bouts, a Tribune's Pay:  
 But you, poor Sinner, tho' you love the Vice,  
 And like the Whore, demure upon the Price:

And, frighted with the wicked Sun, forbear  
To lend a Hand, and help her from the Chair. 230

Produce a Witness of unblemish'd Life,  
Holy as *Numa*, or as *Numa's* Wife,  
Or (20) him who bid th' unhallow'd Flames retire,  
And snatch'd the trembling Goddess from the Fire?  
The Question is not put how far extends 235  
His Piety, but what he yearly spends:  
Quick, to the Business; how he lives and eats;  
How largely gives; how splendidly he treats:  
How many thousand Acres feed his Sheep, 239  
What are his Rents, what Servants does he keep:  
Th' Account is soon cast up; the Judges rate  
Our Credit in the Court by our Estate.

Swear by our Gods, or those the *Greeks* adore,  
Thou art as sure forsworn, as thou art poor:  
The Poor must gain their Bread by Perjury; 245  
And e'en the Gods, that other Means deny,  
In Conscience must absolve'em, when they lie. }

Add, that the Rich have still a Gibe in store;  
And will be monstrous-witty on the Poor:  
For the torn Surtout and the tatter'd Vest, 250  
The Wretch and all his Wardrobe are a Jest:  
The greasie Gown, fully'd with often turning,  
Gives a good hint, to say, The Man's in Mourning:  
Or if the Shoe be ript, or Patches put,  
He's wounded! see the Plaister on his Foot. 255  
Want is the Scorn of ev'ry wealthy Fool;  
And Wit in Rags is turn'd to Ridicule.

Pack hence, and from the Cover'd Benches rise,  
 (The Master of the Ceremonies cries)  
 This is no Place for you, whose small Estate 260  
 Is not the Value of the settled Rate:  
 The Sons of happy Punks, the Pandar's Heir,  
 Are privileg'd to sit in Triumph there,  
 To clap the first, and rule the Theatre.  
 Up to the Galleries, for shame retreat; 265  
 For, by the (21) *Roscian* Law, the Poor can claim no  
 Who ever brought to his rich Daughter's Bed, [Seat.  
 The Man that poll'd but Twelve-pence for his Head?  
 Who ever nam'd a poor Man for his Heir,  
 Or call'd him to assist the Judging Chair? 270  
 The Poor were wise, who by the Rich oppress'd,  
 Withdrew, and sought a sacred place of Rest.  
 Once they did well, to free themselves from Scorn;  
 But had done better never to return.  
 Rarely they Rise by Virtue's Aid, who lie 275  
 Plung'd in the depth of helpless Poverty.  
 At *Rome*'tis worse; where House-Rent by the Year,  
 And Servants Bellies cost so dev'lish dear;  
 And Tavern-Bills run high for hungry Chear.  
 To drink or eat in Earthen-ware we scorn, 280  
 Which cheaply Country-Cupbords does adorn:  
 And coarse blew Hoods on Holy-days are worn.  
 Some distant Parts of *Italy* are known,  
 Where (22) none but only dead Men wear a Gown:  
 On Theaters of Turf, in homely State, 285  
 Old Plays they act, old Feasts they celebrate:

The same rude Song returns upon the Crowd,  
 And, by Tradition, is for Wit allow'd.  
 The Mimick yearly gives the same Delights;  
 And in the Mother's Arms the Clownish Infant frights.  
 Their Habits (undistinguish'd by Degree) 290  
 Are plain, alike; the same Simplicity,  
 Both on the Stage, and in the Pit, you see. }  
 In his white Cloak the Magistrate appears;  
 The Country Bumkin the same Liv'ry wears. 295  
 But here, Attir'd beyond our Purse we go,  
 For useless Ornament and flaunting Show:  
 We take on trust, in Purple Robes to shine;  
 And Poor, are yet ambitious to be fine.  
 This is a common Vice; tho' all things here 300  
 Are sold, and sold unconscionably dear.  
 What will you give that (23) *Coffus* may but view  
 Your Face, and in the Crowd distinguish you;  
 May take your Incense like a Gracious God,  
 And answer only with a civil Nod? 305  
 To please our Patrons, in this vicious Age,  
 We make our Entrance by the Fav'rite Page:  
 Shave his first Down, and when he polls his Hair,  
 The consecrated Locks to Temples bear:  
 Pay Tributary Cracknels, which he sells, 310  
 And, with our Off'rings, help to raise his Vails.  
 Who fears in Country-Towns a House's fall,  
 Or to be caught betwixt a riven Wall?  
 But we inhabit a weak City, here;  
 Which Buttresses and Props but scarcely bear: 315



And 'tis the Village-Mason's daily Calling,  
 To keep the World's Metropolis from falling,  
 To cleanse the Gutters, and the Chinks to close;  
 And, for one Night, secure his Lord's Repose.  
 At *Cuma* we can sleep quite round the Year, 320  
 Nor Falls, nor Fires, nor Nightly Dangers fear;  
 While rolling Flames from *Roman* Towers fly,  
 And the pale Citizens for Buckets cry.  
 Thy Neighbour has remov'd his wretched Store  
 (Few Hands will rid the Lumber of the Poor) 325  
 Thy own third Story smokes, while thou, supine,  
 Art drench'd in Fumes of undigested Wine.  
 For if the lowest Floors already burn,  
 Cock-lofts and Garrets soon will take the Turn.  
 Where (24) thy tame Pidgeons next the Tiles were  
 Which in their Nests unsafe, are timely fled. [bred,  
 (25) *Codrus* had but one Bed, so short to boot,  
 That his short Wife's short Legs hung dangling out;  
 His Cupboard's Head, six Earthen Pitchers grac'd,  
 Beneath'em was his trusty Tankard plac'd: 335  
 And, to support this Noble Plate, there lay  
 A bending *Chiron* cast from honest Clay;  
 His few *Greek* Books a rotten Chest contain'd;  
 Whose Covers much of Mouldiness complain'd:  
 Where Mice and Rats devour'd Poetick Bread; 340  
 And with Heroick Verse luxuriously were fed.  
 'Tis true, poor *Codrus* nothing had to boast,  
 And yet poor *Codrus* all that nothing lost.

Begg'd naked through the Streets of wealthy *Rome*;  
 And found not one to feed, or take him home. 345

But if the Palace of *Arturins* burn,  
 The Nobles change their Cloaths, the Matrons mourn;  
 The City Prætor will no Pleadings hear;  
 The very Name of Fire we hate and fear: }  
 And look aghast, as if the *Gauls* were here. 350 }

While yet it burns, th' officious Nation flies,  
 Some to condole, and some to bring Supplies:  
 One sends him Marble to rebuild, and one  
 With naked Statues of the *Parian* Stone,  
 The Work of *Polyclete*, that seem to live;    355  
 While others Images for Altars give;  
 One Books and Skreens, and *Pallas* to the Breast;  
 Another Bags of Gold, and he gives best.

Childless *Arturins*, vastly rich before,  
 Thus by his Losses multiplies his Store:    360  
 Suspected for Accomplice to the Fire,  
 That burnt his Palace but to build it higher.

But, cou'd you be content to bid adieu  
 To the dear Play-House, and the Players too:  
 Sweet Country Seats are purchas'd ev'ry where, 365 }  
 With Lands and Gardens, at less Price than here. }  
 You hire a darksome Dog-hole by the Year.  
 A small Convenience decently prepar'd,  
 A shallow Well that rises in your Yard,  
 That spreads his easie Crystal Streams around, 370  
 And waters all the pretty Spot of Ground.

There, love the Fork, thy Garden cultivate,  
 And give thy frugal Friends (26) a Pythagorean Treat.  
 'Tis somewhat to be Lord of some small Ground  
 In which a Lizard may, at least, turn round. 379  
 'Tis frequent, here, for want of Sleep to die;  
 Which Fumes of undigested Feasts deny;  
 And, with imperfect Heat, in languid Stomachs fry.  
 What House secure from Noise the Poor can keep,  
 When ev'n the Rich can scarce afford to sleep? 380  
 So dear it costs to purchase Rest in Rome;  
 And hence the Sources of Diseases come.  
 The Drover who his Fellow-Drover meets  
 In narrow Passages of winding Streets;  
 The Waggoners that curse their standing Teams, 385  
 Wou'd wake ev'n drowsie *Drusus* from his Dreams.  
 And yet the Wealthy will not brook delay,  
 But sweep above our Heads, and make their way;  
 In lofty Litters born, and read, and write,  
 Or sleep at ease: The Shutters make it Night. 390  
 Yet still he reaches, first, the publick Place:  
 The *Prease* before him stops the Client's pace.  
 The Crowd that follows crush his panting Sides,  
 And trip his Heels; he walks not, but he rides.  
 One elbows him, one juffles in the Shole: 395  
 A Rafter breaks his Head, or Chairman's Pole:  
 Stockin'd with loads of fat Town-Dirt he goes;  
 And some Rogue-Soldier, with his Hob-nail'd  
 Indents his Legs behind in bloody rows, [Shooes,

See with what Smoke our Doles we celebrate:  
 A hundred Guests, invited, walk in state: [wait. }  
 A hundred hungry Slaves, with their *Dutch* Kitchens }  
 Huge Pans the Wretches on their Heads must bear,  
 Which scarce (27) *Gygantick Corbulo* cou'd rear: 405  
 Yet they must walk upright beneath the Load;  
 Nay, run, and running blow the sparkling Flames  
 abroad.

Their Coats, from botching newly brought, are torn,  
 Unwieldy Timber-trees in Waggon's born,  
 Stretch'd at their length, beyond their Carriage lie;  
 That nod, and threaten Ruin from on high. 411  
 For, shou'd their Axle break, its overthrow  
 Would crush, and pound to dust, the Crowd below: }  
 Nor Friends their Friends, nor Sires their Sons }  
 cou'd know:

Nor Limbs, nor Bones, nor Carcass would remain:  
 But a mash'd heap, a Hotchpotch of the Slain.  
 One vast Destruction; not the Soul alone,  
 But Bodies, like the Soul, invisibly are flown.  
 Mean time, unknowing of their Fellows Fate,  
 The Servants wash the Platter, scour the Plate, 420  
 Then blow the Fire, with puffing Cheeks, and lay }  
 The Rubbers, and the Bathing-sheets display; }  
 And oyl them first; and each is handy in his way. }  
 But he, for whom this busie care they take,  
 Poor Ghost, is wandring by the *Stygian* Lake: 425  
 Affrighted with (28) the Ferryman's grim Face;  
 New to the Horrors of that uncouth Place;

His Passage begs with unregarded Pray'r :  
 And wants two Farthings to discharge his Fare.

Return we to the Dangers of the Night ; 430  
 And, first, behold our Houses dreadful height :  
 From whence come broken Potsherds tumbling  
 down ;

And leaky Ware, from Garrot Windows thrown :  
 Well may they break our Heads, that mark the flinty  
 'Tis want of Sense to sup abroad too late ; [Stone.  
 Unless thou first hast settled thy Estate.

As many Fates attend thy Steps to meet,  
 As there are waking Windows in the Street.  
 Bless the good Gods, and think thy Chance is rare  
 To have a Piss-pot only for thy share. 440

The scouring Drunkard, if he does not fight  
 Before his Bed-time, takes no Rest that Night.  
 Passing the tedious Hours in greater pain

Than (29) stern *Achilles*, when his Friend was slain:  
 'Tis so ridic'lous, but so true withal, 445  
 A Bully cannot sleep without a Brail :

Yet tho' his youthful Blood be fir'd with Wine,  
 He wants not Wit the Danger to decline :  
 Is cautious to avoid the Coach and Six,  
 And on the Lacquies will no Quarrel fix. 450

His Train of Flambeaus, and Embroider'd Coat,  
 May privilege my Lord to walk secure on Foot.  
 But me, who must by Moon-light homeward bend,  
 Or lighted only with a Candle's end,

SAT. III. *JUVENAL.* 45

Poor me he fights, if that be Fighting, where 455  
He only Cudgels, and I only bear.

He stands, and bids me stand: I must abide;  
For he's the stronger, and is Drunk beside.

Where did you whet your Knife to night, he cries,  
And shred the Leeks that in your Stomach rise? 460  
Whose windy Beans have stuf't your Guts, and where  
Have your black Thumbs been dipt in Vinegar?  
With what Companion-Cobler have you fed,  
On old Ox-cheeks, or He-Goats tougher Head?  
What, are you dumb? Quick, with your Answer, quick,  
Before my Foot salutes you with a Kick. 466

Say, in what nasty Cellar, under Ground,  
Or what Church-Porch, your Rogueship may be found?  
Answer, or answer not, 'tis all the same:

He lays me on, and makes me bear the blame. 470  
Before the Bar, for beating him, you come;  
This is a poor Man's Liberty in *Rome*.

You beg his Pardon; happy to retreat  
With some remaining Teeth, to chew your Meat.

Nor is this all; for, when retir'd, you think 475  
To sleep securely, when the Candles wink;  
When ev'ry Door with Iron Chains is barr'd,  
And roaring Taverns are no longer heard;  
The Ruffian Robbers by no Justice aw'd,  
And unpaid Cut-throat Soldiers are abroad. 480

Those venal Souls, who hardned in each Ill,  
To save Complaints and Prosecution, kill.

Chas'd from their Woods and Bogs the Padders }  
 To this vast City, as their Native Home; [come }  
 To live at ease, and safely sculk in Rome. 485 }

The Forge in Fetters only is employ'd;  
 Our Iron Mines exhausted and destroy'd  
 In Shackles; for these Villains scarce allow  
 Goads for the Teams, and Plough-shares for the  
 Oh happy Ages of our Ancestors, [Plough.  
 Beneath (30) the Kings and Tribunitial Pow'rs!  
 One Jail did all their Criminals restrain;  
 Which now the Walls of Rome can scarce contain.

More I could say, more Causes I cou'd show  
 For my Departure; but the Sun is low: 495  
 The Waggoner grows weary of my stay;  
 And whips his Horses forwards on their way.  
 Farewel; and when like me o'erwhelm'd with care }  
 You to your own (31) *Aquinum* shall repair, }  
 To take a mouthful of sweet Country Air, 500 }  
 Be mindful of your Friend; and send me word,  
 What Joys your Fountains and cool Shades afford  
 Then, to assist your Satyrs, I will come;  
 And add new Venom when you write of Rome,









S.4.

P.47.

---

THE  
FOURTH SATYR

O F

*JUVENAL.*

By the Reverend

*Dr. RICHARD DUKE.*

---

THE  
A R G U M E N T  
O F T H E  
F O U R T H S A T Y R.

*The Poet in this Satyr first brings in Crispinus, whom he had a Lash at in his first Satyr, and whom he promises here not to be forgetful of for the future. He exposes his monstrous Prodigality and Luxury in giving the Price of an Estate for a Barbel; and from thence takes occasion to introduce the principal Subject, and true Design of this Satyr, which is grounded upon a ridiculous Story of a Turbut presented to Domitian, of so vast a bigness, that all the Emperor's Scullery had not a Dish large enough to hold it: Upon which the Senate in all haste is summon'd, to consult in this Exigency, what is fittest to be done. The Poet gives us a Particular of the Senators Names, their distinct Characters, and Speeches, and Advice; and after much and wise Consultation, an Expedient being found out and agreed upon, he dismisses the Senate, and concludes the Satyr.*

ONCE

**O**NCE more *Crispinus*, call'd upon the Stage,  
 (Nor shall once more suffice) provokes my  
 A Monster, to whom ev'ry Vice lays claim, [Rage:  
 Without one Virtue to redeem his Fame,  
 Feeble and sick, yet strong in Lust alone,  
 The rank Adult'rer preys on all the Town,  
 All but the Widow's nauseous Charms go down. }  
 What matter then how stately is the Arch  
 Where his tir'd Mules slow with their Burden march?  
 What matter then how thick and long the Shade is  
 Through which, by sweating Slaves, he is convey'd?  
 How many Acres near the City Walls,  
 Or new-built Palaces, his own he calls?  
 No ill Man's happy; least of all is he  
 Whose study 'tis to corrupt Chastity. 15  
 Th' incestuous Brute, who the veil'd Vestal Maid  
 But lately to his impious Bed betray'd,  
 Who for her Crime, (1) if Laws their Course might  
 Ought to descend alive into the Grave. [have,  
 But now of slighter Faults; and yet the same 20  
 By others done, the Censor's Justice claim.  
 For what good Men ignoble count and base,  
 Is Virtue here, and does *Crispinus* grace:  
 In this he's safe, whate'er we write of him,  
 The Person is more odious than the Crime. 25  
 And so all Satyr's lost. The lavish Slave  
 Six (2) thousand Pieces for a Barbel gave:

A Sesterce for each Pound it weigh'd, as they  
 Give out, that hear great things, but greater say.  
 If by this Bribe well plac'd, he would ensnare 30  
 Some sapless Usurer that wants an Heir,  
 Or if this Present the sly Courtier meant,  
 Should to some Punk of Quality be sent,  
 That in her easie Chair in State does ride,  
 The Glasses all drawn up on ev'ry side, 35  
 I'd praise his Cunning; but expect not this,  
 For his own Gut he bought the stately Fish.  
 Now ev'n (3) *Apicius* Frugal seems, and Poor,  
 Outvy'd in Luxury unknown before.

Gave you, *Crispinus*, you, this mighty Sum? 40 }  
 You, that, for want of other Rags, did come }  
 In our own Country Paper wrapp'd to *Rome*? }  
 Do Scales and Fins bear Price to this Excess?  
 You might have bought the Fisherman for less.  
 For less some Provinces whole Acres sell, 45 }  
 Nay, (4) in *Apulia*, if you bargain well, }  
 A Manor would cost less than such a Meal. }

What think we then of his (5) luxurious Lord?  
 What Banquets loaded that Imperial Board?  
 When in one Dish, that taken from the rest 50  
 His constant Table would have hardly miss'd,  
 So many Sesterces were swallow'd down,  
 To stuff one Scarlet-coated Court Buffoon,  
 Whom *Rome* of all her Knights now Chiefest greets,  
 From crying stinking Fish about her Streets, 55

Begin, *Calliope*, but not to sing:  
 Plain, honest Truth we for our Subject bring.  
 Help then, ye young *Pierian* Maids, to tell  
 A downright Narrative of what befel. 59  
 Afford me willingly your sacred Aids, [you Maids.  
 Me that have call'd you young, me that have stil'd  
 When he, with whom (6) the *Flavian* Race decay'd,  
 The groaning World with Iron Scepter sway'd, }  
 When (7) a bald *Nero* Reign'd, and surville *Rome* }  
 Where *Venus* Shrine does fair *Ancona* grace, [obey'd,  
 A Turbut taken of prodigious Space, 66  
 Fill'd the extended Net, not less than those  
 That dull *Maotis* does with Ice inclose,  
 Till conquer'd by the Sun's prevailing Ray,  
 It opens to the *Pontick* Sea their way; 70  
 And throws them out unwieldly with their Growth,  
 Fat with long ease, and a whole Winter's sloth:  
 The wise Commander of the Boat and Lines,  
 For (8) our High-Priest the stately Prey designs;  
 For who that Lordly Fish durst sell or buy, 75  
 So many Spies and Court-Informers nigh?  
 No Shear but of this Vermin Swarms does bear,  
 Searchers of Mud and Sea-weed! that would swear  
 The Fish had long in *Cæsar's* Ponds been fed,  
 And from its Lord undutifully fled; 80  
 So, justly ought to be again restor'd:  
 Nay, if you credit Sage (9) *Palphurinus'* Word,  
 Or dare relie on *Armillatus'* Skill,  
 Whatever Fish the vulgar Fry excel

Belong to *Cæsar*, whereſoe'er they ſwim, 85  
By their own Worth confiscated to him.

The Boatman then ſhall a wife Preſent make,  
And give the Fiſh, before the Seizers take.

Now ſickly Autumn to dry Froſts gave way,  
Cold Winter rag'd, and freſh preſerv'd the Prey; 90  
Yet with ſuch haſte the buſie Fiſhes flew,  
As if a hot South-Wind Corruption blew :  
And now he reach'd the Lake, (10) where what  
Of *Alba*, ſtill her ancient Rites retains, [remains  
Still Worſhips *Veſta*, (11) tho' an humbler way, 95  
Nor lets the hallow'd *Trojan* Fire decay.

The wond'ring Croud that to ſtrange Sightſ reſort,  
And choak'd a while his Paſſage to the Court,  
At length gives way ; ope flies the Palace-Gate, 99  
The Turbut enters in, without the (12) Fathers wait,  
The Boatman ſtraight does to *Aſtrides* preſs,  
And thus preſents his Fiſh, and his Addreſs :

Accept, Dread Sir, this Tribute from the Main,  
Too great for private Kitchens to contain.  
To your glad Genius ſacrifice this Day, 105  
Let common Meats reſpectfully give way.  
Haſte to unload your Stomachs to receive  
This Turbut, that for you did only live.  
So long preſerv'd to be Imperial Food,  
Glad of the Net, and to be taken proud. 110

How fulſom this ! how groſs ! yet this takes well,  
And the vain Prince with empty Pride does ſwell.

Nothing so monstrous can be said or feign'd,  
 But with Belief and Joy is entertain'd,  
 When to his Face the worthless Wretch is prais'd, 115  
 Whom vile Court-Flattery to a God has rais'd.

But oh hard Fate! the Palace Stores no Dish  
 Afford, capacious of the mighty Fish.  
 To sage Debate are summon'd all the Peers,  
 His trusty and much-hated Counsellors,      120  
 In whose pale Looks that ghastly Terror sat,  
 That haunts the dangerous Friendship of the Great.

(13) The loud *Liburnian* that the Senate call'd,  
*Run, run; he's set, he's set*, no sooner baul'd,  
 But with his Robe snatch'd up in haste, does come 125  
*Pegasus*, (14) Bailiff of affrighted *Rome*.

What more were Præfects then? The best he was,  
 And faithfullest Expounder of the Laws.  
 Yet in ill Times thought all things manag'd best,  
 When Justice exercis'd her Sword the least.      130

(15) Old *Crispus* next, Pleasant, tho' Old appears,  
 His Wit nor Humour yielding to his Years:  
 His Temper mild, good Nature join'd with Sense;  
 And Manners charming as his Eloquence,  
 Who fitter for a useful Friend than he,      135  
 To the great Ruler of the Earth and Sea,  
 If as his Thoughts were just, his Tongue were free?  
 If it were safe to vent his Gen'rous Mind  
 To *Rome's* dire Plague, and Terror of Mankind,  
 If cruel Pow'r could softning Counsel bear,      140  
 But what's so tender as a Tyrant's Ear?



With whom whoever, tho' a Fav'rite, spake,  
 At ev'ry Sentence set his Life at stake,  
 Tho' the Discourse were of no weightier things,  
 Than sultry Summers, or unhealthful Springs. 145  
 This well he knew, and therefore never try'd  
 With his weak Arms to stem the stronger Tyde.  
 Nor did all *Rome*, grown Spiritless, supply  
 A Man that for bold Truth durst bravely die.  
 So safe by wise complying Silence, he 150  
 Ev'n in that Court did fourscore Summers see.  
 Next him *Acilius*, tho' his Age the same,  
 With eager haste to the Grand Council came:  
 With him a Youth, unworthy of the Fate  
 That did too near his growing Virtues wait, 155 }  
 Urg'd by the Tyrant's Envy, Fear, or Hate. }  
 (But 'tis long since Old Age began to be  
 In Noble Blood no less than Prodigy,  
 Whence 'tis I'd rather be of (16) Giants Birth,  
 A Pigmy-Brother to those Sons of Earth.) 160  
 Unhappy Youth! whom from his destin'd End,  
 No well-dissembled Madness could defend;  
 When naked in the *Alban* Theater,  
 In *Lybian* Bears he fixt his hunting Spear.  
 Who sees not now thro' the Lord's thin Disguise, 165  
 That long seem'd Fools do prove at last more wise?  
 That State-Court Trick is now too open laid,  
 Who now admires the (17) Part old *Brutus* play'd?  
 Those honest Times might swallow this Pretence,  
 When (18) the King's Beard was deeper than his Sense.

SAT. IV.      *JUVENAL.*      55

Next *Rubrius* came, (19) tho' not of Noble Race,  
 With equal Marks of Terror in his Face.  
 Pale with the gnawing Guilt and inward Shame  
 Of an old Crime that is not fit to name.  
 Worse, yet in Scandal taking more delight,      175  
 Than (20) the vile *Pathick* that durst Satyr write.

*Montanus* Belly next, advancing slow  
 Before the sweating Senator did go.

*Crispinus* after, but much sweeter comes,  
 Scented with costly Oyls and Eastern Gums, 180 }  
 More than would serve two Fun'ral's for Perfumes. }

Then *Pompey*, none more skill'd in the Court-Game  
 Of cutting Throats with a soft Whisper, came.

Next *Fuscus*, he who many a peaceful Day  
 For (21) *Dacian* Vultures was reserv'd a Prey,      185  
 Till having study'd War enough at home,  
 He led abroad th' unhappy Arms of *Rome*.

Cunning *Vejentus* next, and by his side  
 Bloody *Catullus* leaning on his Guide,  
 Decipit, yet a furious Lover he,      190

And deeply smit with Charms he could not see.  
 A Monster, that even this worst Age out-vies,  
 Conspicuous and above the common size.

A blind base Flatt'rer, (27) from some Bridge or Gate,  
 Rais'd to a murd'ring Minister of State.      195

Deserving still to beg upon the Road,  
 And bless each passing Waggon and its Load.  
 None more admir'd the Fish; he in its Praise  
 With Zeal his Voice, with Zeal his Hands did raise,

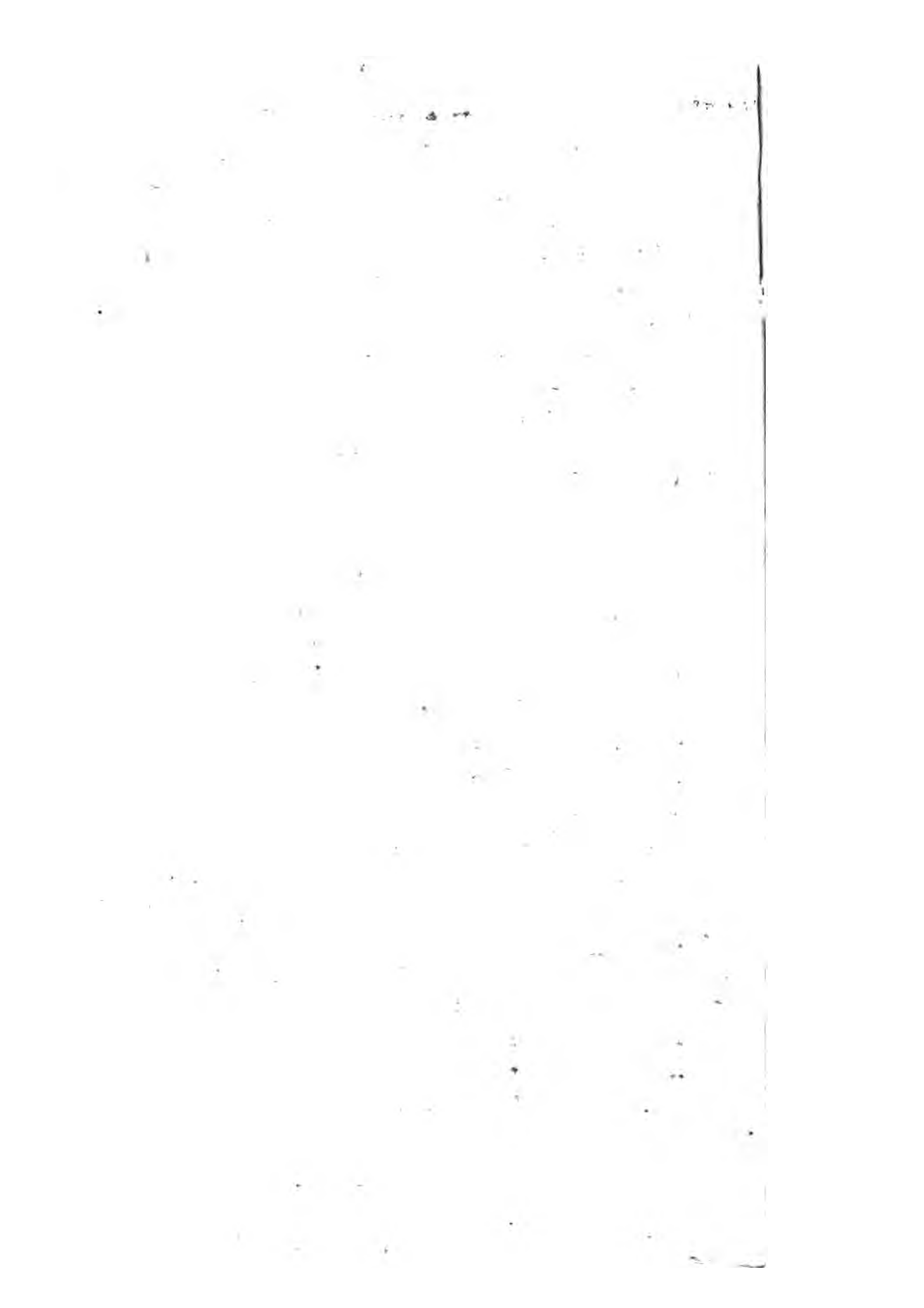
Put to the left all his fine things did say, 200  
 Whilst on his right the unseen Turbut lay.  
 So he the fam'd *Cilician* Fencer prais'd,  
 And at each Hit with Wonder seem'd amaz'd.  
 So did the Scenes and Stage Machines admire,  
 And Boys that flew thro' Canvas Clouds in Wyre. 205  
 Nor came *Vejento* short; but as inspir'd  
 By thee, *Bellona*, by thy Fury fir'd,  
 Turns Prophet: See, the mighty Omen, see,  
 He cries, of some illustrious Victory!  
 Some Captive King, thee his new Lord shall own:  
 Or from his *British* Chariot headlong thrown }  
 The (23) proud *Arviragus* came tumbling down! }  
 The Monster's foreign. (24) Mark the pointed Spears  
 That from thy Hand on his pierc'd Back he wears!  
 Who Nobler could, or plainer things presage? 215 }  
 Yet one thing 'scap'd him, the Prophetick Rage }  
 Shew'd not the Turbut's Country, not its Age. }

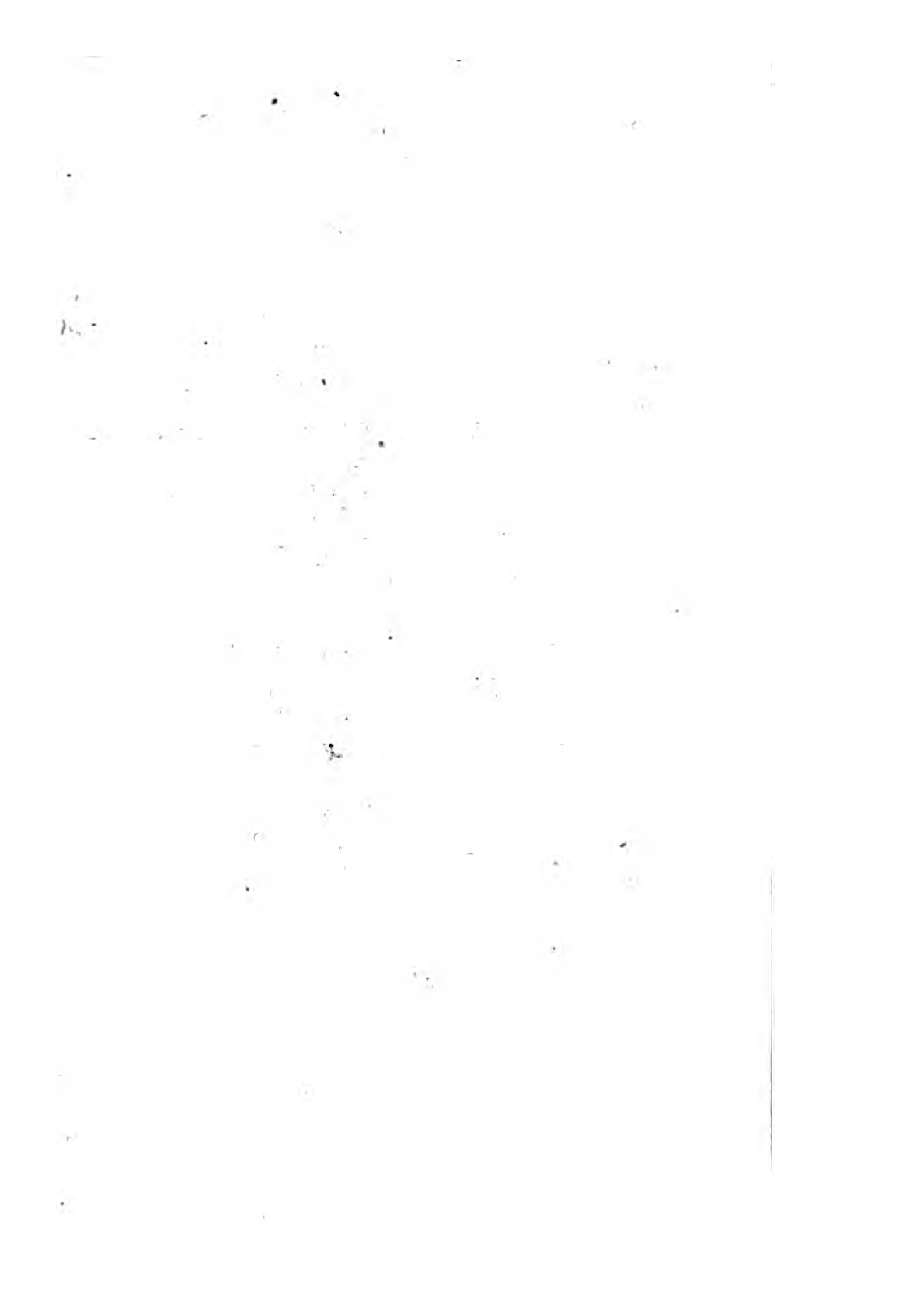
At length by *Cesar* the grand Question's put:  
 My Lords, your Judgment; Shall the Fish be cut?  
 Far be it, far from us! *Montanus* cries; 220  
 Let's not dishonour thus the Noble Prize!  
 A Pot of finest Earth, thin, deep, and wide,  
 Some (25) skilful quick *Prometheus* must provide.  
 Clay and the forming Wheel prepare with speed.  
 But, *Cesar*, be it from henceforth decreed, 225  
 That Potters on the Royal Progress wait,  
 T'assist in these Emergencies of State.

This Council pleas'd ; nor could it fail to take,  
 So fit, so worthy of the Man that spake.  
 The old Court Riots he remember'd well, 230  
 Could Tales of *Nero's* Midnight Suppers tell,  
 When *Falern* Wines the lab'ring Lungs did fire,  
 And to new Dainties kindled false Desire.  
 In Arts of Eating none more early train'd,  
 None in my time had equal Skill attain'd. 235  
 He whither (26) *Circe's* Rock his Oysters bore,  
 Or (27) *Lucrine* Lake, or (28) the *Rutupian* Shoar,  
 Knew at first taste, nay at first sight cou'd tell  
 A Crab or Lobster's Country by its Shell.

They rise, and straight all with respectful Awe, 240  
 At the Word giv'n, obsequiously withdraw,  
 Whom full of eager haste, surprize, and fear,  
 Our mighty Prince had summon'd to appear ;  
 As if some News he'd of the *Catti* tell,  
 Or that the fierce *Sicambrians* did rebel: 245  
 As if Expresses from all Parts had come  
 With fresh Alarms threatning the Fate of *Rome*.

What Folly this! but oh! that all the rest  
 Of his dire Reign had thus been spent in Jest!  
 And all that Time such Trifles had employ'd 250  
 In which so many Nobles he destroy'd!  
 He safe, they unreveng'd, to the Disgrace  
 Of the surviving, tame, *Patrician* Race!  
 But when he dreadful to the Rabble grew,  
 Him, whom so many Lords had slain, they flew. 255







S.5.

p.59.

---

THE  
FIFTH SATYR  
OF  
*JUVENAL*

By the Reverend

*Mr. WILLIAM BOWLES.*

---



THE  
A R G U M E N T  
O F T H E  
F I F T H S A T Y R.

*The Poet dissuades a Parasite from frequenting the Tables of great Men, where he is certain to be treated with the highest Scorn and Contempt: And, at the same time, Inveighs against the Luxury and Insolence of the Roman Nobility.*

**I**F harden'd by Affronts, and still the same,  
 Lost to all Sense of Honour, and of Shame,  
 Thou yet canst love to haunt the Great Man's Board,  
 And think no Supper good but with a Lord:  
 If yet thou canst hold out, and suffer more  
 Than Jewd (1) *Sarmentus*, or vile *Galba* bore,  
 Thy solemn Oath ought to be set aside:  
 But sure the Belly's easily supply'd.  
 Suppose, what frugal Nature wou'd suffice,  
 Suppose that wanting, Hunger is not nice,  
 Is no (2) Bridge vacant, no convenient Seat,  
 Where thou may'st cringe, and gnaw thy broken Meat  
 And with a Matt, and Crutch, and ty'd up Leg,  
 More honestly and honourably Beg?

First, if he please to say, Sit down, and smile,  
 Behold the full Reward of all thy Toil!  
 All thy old Services are largely paid,  
 And thou a proud and happy Man art made.  
 See! of thy boasted Friendship see the Fruits!  
 And these too he upbraids, and these imputes.  
 If after two cold Months thy Lord think fit  
 His poor, neglected Clients to admit,  
 And say, Sup with me, thou hast thy desire,  
 Be thankful, Mortal, and no more require.  
 Thus Blest, must (3) *Trebisus* to his *Levees* run,  
 When the Stars languish near the rising Sun;  
 Break off sweet Slumbers, drowsie, and undrest,  
 To shew his Zeal, and to prevent the rest;

Run to prevent the fawning humble Train,  
 While flow (4) *Bootes* drives his frozen Wain. 30  
 Perhaps the gen'rous Entertainment may  
 For all the Stare and dear Attendance pay.  
 For him is kept a Liquor more Divine,  
 You Sponges must be drunk with Lees of Wine,  
 Drunk for your Patron's Pleasure and his Jest; 35  
 Then raving like a (5) *Corybas* posselt,  
 Thou and the Freed-men first begin to jarr;  
 From mutual Jeers, the Prelude to the War,  
 Thou and thy Fellow-Parasites engage,  
 And Battel with a Troop of Servants wage; 40  
 Then Glasses and *Saguntine* Pitchers fly,  
 And broken Pates discolour'd Napkins dye.  
 While happy he, stretch'd on his Couch, supine  
 Looks on with Scorn, and drinks old gen'rous Wine,  
 Prest from the Grape, when Warlike *Rome* was free, 45  
 But kindly, never sends one Glas to thee.  
 Perhaps to morrow he may change his Wine,  
 And drink old sparkling *Alban*, or (6) *Setine*,  
 Whose Title, and whose Age, with Mould o'ergrown  
 The good old Cask for ever keeps unknown: 50  
 Such (7) bold *Helvidius* drank, and *Thrasca* crown'd  
 With Garlands, when the flowing Bowl went round  
 On *Brutus* Birth-day: And to raise Delight,  
 To please at once the Taste, and charm the Sight,  
 He in bright Amber drinks, or brighter Gold, 55  
 And Cups with shining Berils set does hold,

Thou art not suffer'd or to Touch or Taste;  
 And if thou dar'st, a Guard on thee is plac'd  
 To watch the Gems. This may perhaps surprize,  
 But, Sir, you'll pardon, they are Stones of Price. 60  
 For *Virro* does, as many do of late,

Gems from his Fingers to his Cups translate,  
 Which the bold (8) Youth, to *Dido's* Love prefer'd,  
 Wore on the Scabbard of his shining Sword.

Thou may'st at distance gaze, and sigh in vain, 65  
 A crack'd black Pot's reserv'd for thee to drain.

If his Blood boil, and th'adventitious Fire  
 Rais'd by high Meats, and higher Wines, require  
 To temper and allay the burning Heat,  
 Waters are brought, which by Decoction get. 70  
 New coolness, such plain Nature does not know,  
 Not Ice so cool, nor *Hyperborean* Snow.

Did I complain but now, and justly too,  
 That the same Wine is not allow'd to you?  
 Another Water's reach'd you when you call, 75  
 From Hands of *Moerish* Footmen, lean and tall;  
 The grim Attendance he assigns t'affright  
 Rather than wait; Rogues who would scare by Night,  
 If met among the Tombs; the ghastly Slaves  
 Look as if newly started from their Graves. 80

Before himself the Flower of *Asia* stands,  
 To watch his Looks, and to receive Commands.  
 A (9) Boy of such a Price as had undone  
 Old *Roman* Kings, and drain'd the Treasure of a Crown.

If thou or any of thy Tribe want Wine, 85

Look back, and give thy *Ganymedes* the sign.

The lovely Boy, and bought at such a rate,

Is much too handsom, and too proud to wait

On the despis'd and poor: Will he descend

To give a Glass to a declining Friend? 90

No, his good Mein, his Youth, and blooming Face

Tempt him to think that with a better Grace

Himself might sit, and thou supply his Place.

Behold there yet remains, which must be born,

Proud Servants more insufferable Scorn. 95

With what Disdain another gave thee Bread!

The meanest Wretches are with better fed:

Th' impenetrable Crust thy Teeth defies,

And petrify'd with Age securely lies,

Hard, mouldy, black: If thou presumet' invade, 100

With sacrilegious Hands, thy Patron's Bread,

There stands a Servant ready to chastise

Your Insolence, and teach you to be wise.

Will you, a bold Intruder, never learn 104

To know your Basket, and your Bread discern?

'Tis just, ye Gods! And what I well deserve;

Why did not I more honourably starve?

Did I for this abandon Wife and Bed?

For this, alas! by vain Ambition led,

Thro' cold (10) *Esquillia* run so oft, and bear

The Storms and Fury of the Vernal Air, 111

And then with Cloak wet thro' attend, and drop-

ping Hair?

See! by the tallest Servant born on high,  
 A (11) Sturgeon fills the largest Dish and Eye!  
 With how much Pomp he's plac'd upon the Board!  
 With what a Tail and Breast salutes his Lord! 115  
 With what Expence and Art, how richly drest!  
 Garnish'd with Sparagus, himself a Feast!  
 Thou art to one small dismal Dish confin'd,  
 A Crab ill drest, and of the vilest kind.

He on his own Fish pours the noblest Oil, 120  
 The product of (12) *Venatrum's* happy Soil.  
 That to your marcid dying Herbs assign'd,  
 By the rank Smell and Taste betrays its Kind,  
 By *Moors* imported, and for Lamps alone desig'n'd. }  
 Well rubb'd with this, when (13) *Boccar* comes to Town,  
 He makes the Theatres and Baths his own, 126  
 All round from him, as from th'infected run,  
 The pois'nous Stink ev'n their own Serpents fume.

Behold a Mullet ev'n from *Corfu* brought!  
 Or near the Rocks of (14) *Taurominium* caught. 130  
 Since our own Seas no longer can supply,  
 Exhausted by our boundless Luxury:  
 The secret Deep can no Protection give,  
 No *Tyrrhene* Fish is suffer'd now to live  
 To his just growth. The Provinces from far 135  
 Furnish our Kitchens, and revenge our War.  
 Baits for the Rich and Childless they supply;  
*Aurelia* thence must sell, and (15) *Lenas* buy.

The largest Lamprey which their Seas afford,  
 Is made a Sacrifice to *Virro's* Board. 140

When *Auster* to th' *Aolian* Caves retires  
 With dropping Wings, and murm'ring there respire,  
 Rash daring Nets, in hope of such a Prize,  
*Caribdis*, and the treacherous Deep despise.  
 An Eel for you remains, in (16) *Tiber* bred, 145  
 With foulest Mud, and the rank Ordure fed,  
 Discharg'd by Common-Shoars from all the Town;  
 No secret Passage was to him unknown;  
 In every noisom Sink the Serpent slept,  
 And thro' dark Vaults oft to *Suburra* crept. 150  
 One word to *Virro* now, if he can bear,  
 And 'tis a Truth, which he's not us'd to hear;  
 No Man expects, (for who so much a Sot,  
 Who has the Times he lives in so forgot?)  
 What *Seneca*, what *Piso* us'd to send, 155  
 To raise, or to support a sinking Friend.  
 Those Godlike Men, to wanting Virtue kind,  
 Bounty well plac'd prefer'd, and well design'd,  
 To all their Titles, all that height of Pow'r,  
 Which turnstheBrains of Fools, and Fools alone adore.  
 When your poor Client is condemn'd t'attend,  
 'Tis all we ask, receive him like a Friend,  
 At least, let him be easie if you can,  
 Let him be treated like a Free-born Man,  
 Descend to this, and then we ask no more, 165  
 Rich to your self, to all beside be poor.  
 Near him is plac'd the Liver of a Goose,  
 That part alone which Luxury wou'd chuse,

A Boar entire, and worthy of the Sword  
 Of (17) *Meleager*, smoaks upon the Board. 170  
 Next Mushrooms, larger when the Clouds descend  
 In fruitful Showers, and desir'd (18) Thunders rend  
 The Vernal Air. No more plough up the Ground.  
 Of (19) *Lybia*, where such Mushrooms can be found,  
*Aleius* (20) cries, but furnish us with store 175  
 Of Mushrooms, and import thy Corn no more!

Mean while, thy Indignation yet to raise,  
 The Carver dancing round each Dish, surveys  
 With flying Knife; and as his Art directs,  
 With proper Gestures ev'ry Fowl dissects, 180  
 A thing of so great moment to their Taste,  
 That one false slip had surely marr'd the Feast.  
 If thou dare murmur, if thou dare complain.  
 With Freedom, like a *Roman* Gentleman,  
 Thou'rt seiz'd immediately by his Commands, 185  
 And dragg'd like (21) *Cacus* by *Herculean* Hands  
 Out from his Presence. When does haughty he  
 Descend to take a Glass once touch'd by thee?  
 That Wretch were lost, who shou'd presume to think  
 He might be free, who durst say, Come, Sir, drink:  
 Will any Freedom here from you be born 191  
 Whose Cloaths are thred-bare, and whose Cloaks  
 are torn?

Wou'd any God, or Godlike Man below,  
 Four hundred thousand (25) *Sesterces* bestow!  
 How mightily wou'd *Trebius* be improv'd, 195  
 How much a Friend to *Virro*, how belov'd!



Will *Trebius* eat of this? What *Sot* attends  
 My Brother? Who carves to my best of Friends?  
 O *Sesterces*, this Honour's done to you!  
 You are his Friends, and you his Brethren too. 200  
 Wouldst thou become his Patron and his Lord;  
 Wouldst thou be in thy turn by him ador'd?  
 No young (23) *Aeneas* in thy Hall must play,  
 Nor sweeter Daughter lead thy Heart astray.  
 O how a barren Wife does recommend! 205  
 How dear, how pleasant is a Childless Friend!  
 But if thy *Mycale*, thy Teeming Wife  
 Pour out three Boys, the Comfort of thy Life;  
 He (24) too will in the prating Nest rejoice, 209  
 Farthings and Nuts provide, and various Toys,  
 For the young smiling Parasites, the wanton Boys. }  
 He viler Friends with doubtful Mushrooms treats,  
 Secure for you, himself *Champignons* eats:  
 Such *Claudius* lov'd, of the same sort and taste,  
 Till (25) *Agrippina* kindly gave the last, 215  
 To him are order'd, and those happy few  
 Whom Fate has rais'd above Contempt and you, }  
 Most fragrant Fruits, such in (26) *Pheacian* Gardens }  
 Where a perpetual Autumn ever smil'd, [grew; }  
 And Golden Apples loaded Branches fill'd. 220  
 By such swift *Atalanta* was betray'd,  
 The vegetable Gold soon stopt the flying Maid.  
 To you such scabb'd harsh Fruit is giv'n, as raw  
 Young Soldiers at their Exercisings gnaw,

Who trembling learn to throw the fatal Dart, 225  
 And under Rods of rough Centurions smart.

Thou tak'st all this as done to save Expence;  
 No! 'tis on purpose done to give Offence:

What Comedy, what Farce can more delight,  
 Than grinning Hunger, and the pleasing sight 230  
 Of your bilk'd Hopes? No! He's resolv'd t'extort  
 Tears from your Eyes: 'Tis barb'rous jest and sport.  
 Thou think'st thy self Companion of the Great,  
 Art free and happy in thy own Conceit.

He thinks thou'rt tempted by th' attractive smell  
 Of his warm Kitchen, and he judges well. 236

For (27) who so naked, in whose empty Veins  
 One single Drop of Noble Blood remains;

What Freeborn Man, who, tho' of Mungrel strain,  
 Wou'd twice support the Scorn, and proud Disdain,  
 With which those Idols you adore, the Great, 241  
 Their wretched Vassals and Dependants treat?

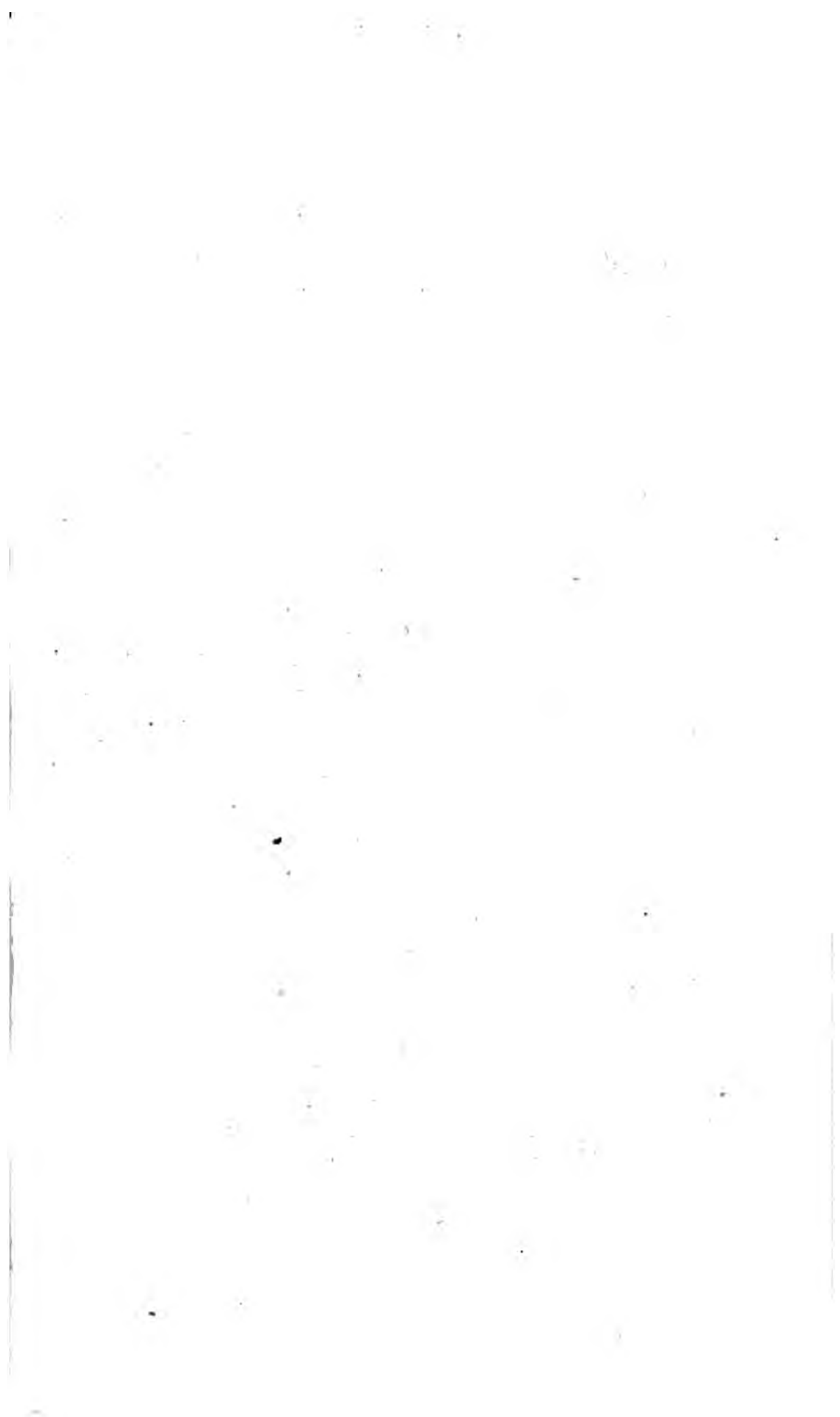
O Slaves most abject! you still gaping sit,  
 Devouring with your Eyes each pleasing Bit;  
 Now sure we Parasites at last shall share 245

That Boar, and now that Wild-fowl, or that Hare;  
 Thus you expecting gaze, with your Teeth set;  
 With your Bread ready, and your Knives well whet;  
 Demure and silent; but, alas! in vain; 250

He mocks your Hunger, and derides your Pain.  
 If you can bear all this, and think him kind,  
 You well deserve the Treatment which you find.

At last thou wilt beneath the (28) Burthen bow ;  
And, glad, receive the (29) manumitting Blow 255  
On thy shav'd slavish Head ; mean while attend,  
Worthy of such a Treat, and such a Friend,







S. G.

p. 71.

---

THE  
SIXTH SATYR  
OF  
*JUVENAL.*

By Mr. *DRYDEN.*

---

THE  
A R G U M E N T  
OF THE  
S I X T H S A T Y R.

*This Satyr, of almost double length to any of the rest, is a bitter Invective against the fair Sex. 'Tis, indeed, a Common-plate, from whence all the Moderns have notoriously stollen their sharpest Raileries. In his other Satyrs, the Poet has only glanc'd on some particular Women, and generally scourg'd the Men. But this he reserv'd wholly for the Ladies. How they had offended him I know not: But upon the whole matter he is not to be excus'd for imputing to all, the Vices of some few amongst them. Neither was it generously done of him, to attack the weakest as well as the fairest part of the Creation: Neither do I know what Moral he could reasonably draw from it. It could not be to avoid the whole Sex, if all had been true which he alledges against them: for that had been to put an end to Human Kind. And to bid us beware of their Artifices, is a kind of silent Acknowledgment, that they have more Wit than Men: which turns the Satyr upon us, and particularly upon the Poet; who thereby makes a Compliment, where he meant a Libel. If he intended only to exercise*

+

cise

*cise his Wit, he has forfeited his Judgment, by making the one half of his Readers his mortal Enemies: And amongst the Men, all the happy Lovers, by their own Experience, will disprove his Accusations. The whole World must allow this to be the Wittiest of his Satyrs; and truly he had need of all his Parts, to maintain with so much Violence, so unjust a Charge. I am satisfied he will bring but few over to his Opinion: And on that Consideration chiefly I ventur'd to translate him. Tho' there wanted not another Reason, which was, that no one else would undertake it: At least, Sir C. Sidley who cou'd have done more Right to the Author, after a long delay, at length absolutely refus'd so ungrateful an Employment: And every one will grant, that the Work must have been imperfect and lame, if it had appear'd without one of the Principal Members belonging to it. Let the Poet therefore bear the blame of his own Invention; and let me satisfy the World, that I am not of his Opinion. Whatever his Roman Ladies were, the English are free from all his Imputations. They will read with Wonder and Abhorrence, the Vices of an Age, which was the most Infamous of any on Record. They will bless themselves when they behold those Examples related of Domitian's Time: They will give back to Antiquity those Monsters it produc'd: And believe with reason, that the Species of those Women is extinguish'd; or at least, that they were never*



here propagated. I may safely therefore proceed to the Argument of a Satyr, which is no way relating to them: And first observe, that my Author makes their Lust the most Heroick of their Vices: The rest are in a manner but Digression. He skims them over; but he dwells on this; when he seems to have taken his last leave of it, on the sudden he returns to it: 'Tis one Branch of it in Hippia, another in Messalina, but Lust is the main Body of the Tree. He begins with this Text in the first Line, and takes it up with Intermissions to the end of the Chapter. Every Vice is a Loader, but that's a Ten. The Fillers, or intermediate Parts, are their Revenge; their Contrivances of secret Crimes; their Arts to hide them; their Wit to excuse them; and their Impudence to own them, when they can no longer be kept secret. Then the Persons to whom they are most addicted; and on whom they commonly bestow the last Favours: As Stage-Players, Fiddlers, Singing-Boys, and Fencers. Those who pass'd for Chast amongst them, are not really so; but only for their vast Dowries, are rather suffer'd, than lov'd by their own Husbands. That they are Imperious, Domineering, Scolding Wives: Set up for Learning and Criticism in Poetry; but are false Judges. Love to speak Greek (which was then the Fashionable Tongue, as French is now with us.) That they plead Causes at the Bar, and play Prizes at the Bear-Garden. That they

SAT. VI. The ARGUMENT. 75

*are Gossips and News-Mongers: Wrangle with their Neighbours abroad, and beat their Servants at home. That they Lie-in for new Faces once a Month; are sluttish with their Husbands in private, and Paint and Dress in Publick for their Lovers. That they deal with Jews, Diviners, and Fortune-tellers: Learn the Arts of Miscarrying, and Barrenness. Buy Children, and produce them for their own. Murder their Husbands Sons, if they stand in their way to his Estate; and make their Adulterers his Heirs. From hence the Poet proceeds to shew the Occasions of all these Vices, their Original, and how they were introduc'd in Rome, by Peace, Wealth, and Luxury. In conclusion, if we will take the word of our malicious Author; Bad Women are the general standing Rule; and the Good, but some few Exceptions to it.*



**I**N (1) *Saturn's* Reign, at Nature's early Birth,  
 There was that thing call'd Chastity on Earth;  
 When in a narrow Cave, their common Shade,  
 The Sheep, the Shepherds, and their Gods were laid:  
 When Reeds and Leaves, and Hides of Beasts,  
 were spread  
 By Mountain-Huswives, for their homely Bed,  
 And mossie Pillows rais'd, for the rude Husband's  
 Unlike the Niceness of our Modern Dames, [Head:  
 (Affected Nymphs, with new-affected Names:)  
 The *Cynthia's* and the *Lesbia's* of our Years, 10  
 Who for a Sparrow's Death dissolve in Tears.  
 Those first unpolish'd Matrons, big and bold,  
 Gave suck to Infants of Gygantick Mold;  
 Rough as their savage Lords who rang'd the Wood,  
 And (2) fat with Acorns belch'd their windy Food. 15  
 For when the World was bucksom, fresh and young,  
 Her Sons were undebauch'd, and therefore strong;  
 And whether Born in kindly Beds of Earth,  
 Or struggling from the Teeming Oaks to Birth,  
 Or from what other Atoms they begun, 20  
 No Sires they had, or if a Sire the Sun.  
 Some thin Remains of Chastity appear'd  
 Ev'n (3) under *Jove*, but *Jove* without a Beard;  
 Before the servile *Greeks* had learnt to swear  
 By Heads of Kings; while yet the Bounteous Year 25  
 Her common Fruits in open Plains expos'd,  
 Ere Thieves were fear'd, or Gardens were enclos'd,

At length (4) uneasie Justice upwards flew,  
 And both the Sisters to the Stars withdrew;  
 From that old *Ara* Whoring did begin, 30  
 So venerably Ancient is the Sin.  
 Adult'ers next invade the Nuptial State,  
 And Marriage-Beds creak'd with a Foreign Weight;  
 All other Ills did Iron Times adorn;  
 But Whores and Silver in one Age were born. 35  
 Yet thou, they say, for Marriage dost provide:  
 Is this an Age to Buckle with a Bride?  
 They say thy Hair the Curling Art is taught,  
 The Wedding-Ring perhaps already bought:  
 A sober Man like thee to change his Life! 40  
 What Fury wou'd possess thee with a Wife?  
 Art thou of every other Death bereft,  
 No Knife, no Ratsbane, no kind Halter left?  
 (For ev'ry Noose compar'd to hers is cheap)  
 Is there no City Bridge from whence to leap? 45  
 Would'st thou become her Drudge, who dost enjoy  
 A better sort of Bedfellow, thy Boy?  
 He keeps thee not awake with nightly Brawls,  
 Nor with a begg'd Reward thy Pleasure palls;  
 Nor with insatiate Heavings calls for more, 50  
 When all thy Spirits were drain'd out before.  
 But still *Ursidius* courts the Marriage Bait,  
 Longs for a Son to settle his Estate,  
 And takes no Gifts, tho' ev'ry gaping Heir  
 Would gladly grease the rich old Barchelor. 55

What Revolution can appear so strange,  
 As such a Leacher, such a Life to change?  
 A rank, notorious Whoremaster, to choose  
 To thrust his Neck into the Marriage Noose!  
 He who so often in a dreadful fright 60  
 Had in a Coffer 'scap'd the jealous Cuckold's fight,  
 That he to Wedlock, dotingly betray'd,  
 Should hope, in this lewd Town, to find a Maid!  
 The Man's grown mad: To ease his frantick Pain,  
 Run for the Surgeon; breath the middle Vein: 65  
 But let a Heifer with gilt Horns be led  
 To *Juno*, Regent of the Marriage-Bed,  
 And let him ev'ry Deity adore,  
 If his new Bride prove not an arrant Where, }  
 In Head and Tail, and ev'ry other Pore. 70 }  
 On (5) *Ceres* Feast, restrain'd from their Delight,  
 Few Matrons there, but curse the tedious Night:  
 Few whom their Fathers dare salute, such Lust  
 Their Kisses have, and come with such a Gust.  
 With Ivy now adorn thy Doors, and Wed; 75  
 Such is thy Bride, and such thy genial Bed.  
 Think'st thou one Man is for one Woman meant?  
 She, sooner, with one Eye wou'd be content.

And yet, 'tis nois'd, a Maid did once appear  
 In some small Village, tho' Fame says not where:  
 'Tis possible; but sure no Man she found; 81  
 'Twas desert, all, about her Father's Ground:  
 And yet some lustful God might there make bold:  
 Are (6) *Jove* and *Mars* grown impotent and old?

Many a fair Nymph has in a Cave been spread, 85  
 And much good Love, without a Feather Bed.  
 Whither wou'dst thou to chuse a Wife resort,  
 The Park, the Mall, the Play-house, or the Court?  
 Which way soever thy Adventures fall,  
 Secure alike of Chastity in all. 90

One sees a Dancing-Master cap'ring high,  
 And Raves, and Pisses, with pure Extasie:  
 Another does, with all his Motions, move,  
 And gapes, and grins, as in the Feat of Love:  
 A third is Charm'd with the new Opera Notes, 95  
 Admires the Song, but on the Singer dotes:  
 The Country Lady in the Box appears,  
 Softly she warbles over all she hears;  
 And sucks in Passion, both at Eyes and Ears. }

The rest, (when now the long Vacation's come, 100  
 The noisie Hall and Theatres grown dumb)  
 Their Mem'ries to refresh, and chear their Hearts,  
 In borrow'd Breeches act the Players Parts.  
 The poor, that scarce have wherewithal to eat,  
 Will pinch, to make the Singing-Boy a Treat. 105  
 The Rich to buy him, will refuse no Price;  
 And stretch his Quail-pipe till they crack his Voice.  
 Tragedians, acting Love, for Lust are sought:  
 (Tho' but the Parrots of a Poet's Thought.)  
 The Pleading Lawyer, tho' for Counsel us'd, 110  
 In Chamber-Practice often is refus'd.

Still thou wilt have a Wife, and father Heirs ;  
(The Product of concurring Theatres.)

Perhaps a Fencer did thy Brows adorn,  
And a young Sword-man to thy Lands is born. 115

Thus *Hippia* loath'd her old Patrician Lord,  
And left him for a Brother of the Sword :

To wondring (7) *Pharos* with her Love she fled,  
To shew one Monster more than *Africk* bred:  
Forgetting House and Husband, left behind, 120 }  
Ev'n Children too ; she sails before the Wind ; }  
False to 'em all, but constant to her Kind. }

But, stranger yet, and harder to conceive,  
She cou'd the Play-house and the Players leave.  
Born of rich Parentage, and nicely bred, 125

She lodg'd on Down, and in a Damask Bed ;  
Yet daring now the Dangers of the Deep,  
On a hard Mattress is content to sleep.

Ere this, 'tis true, she did her Fame expose :  
But that, great Ladies with great Ease can lose. 130  
The tender Nymph cou'd the rude Ocean bear :

So much her Lust was stronger than her Fear.  
But had some honest Cause her Passage prest,  
The smallest Hardship had disturb'd her Breast :  
Each Inconvenience makes their Virtue cold : 135  
But Womankind, in Ills, is ever bold.

Were she to follow her own Lord to Sea,  
What Doubts and Scruples wou'd she raise to stay ?  
Her Stomach sick, and her Head giddy grows ;  
The Tar and Pitch are nauseous to her Nose. 140

But in Love's Voyage nothing can offend;  
 Women are never Sea-sick with a Friend.  
 Amidst the Crew, she walks upon the Board;  
 She eats, she drinks, she handles every Cord:  
 And, if she spews, 'tis thinking of her Lord. 145  
 Now ask, for whom her Friends and Fame she lost?  
 What Youth, what Beauty cou'd th' Adult'rer boast?  
 What was the Face, for which she cou'd sustain  
 To be call'd Mistress to so base a Man?  
 The Gallant, of his Days had known the best: 150  
 Deep Scars were seen indented on his Breast;  
 And all his batter'd Limbs requir'd their needful rest.  
 A Promontory Wen, with griesly Grace,  
 Stood high, upon the Handle of his Face;  
 His blear Eyes ran in Gutters to his Chin: 155  
 His Beard was Stubble, and his Cheeks were thin.  
 But 'twas his Fencing did her Fancy move;  
 'Tis Arms and Blood and Cruelty they love.  
 But shou'd he quit his Trade, and sheath his Sword,  
 Her Lover wou'd begin to be her Lord. 160

This was a private Crime; but you shall hear  
 What Fruits the Sacred Brows of Monarchs bear:  
 The (8) good old Sluggard but began to snore,  
 When from his side up rose th' Imperial Whore:  
 She who prefer'd the Pleasures of the Night 165  
 To Poms, that are but impotent Delight,  
 Strode from the Palace, with an eager pace,  
 To cope with a more masculine Embrace:



Muffled she march'd, like *Juno* in a Cloud,  
 Of all her Train but one poor Wench allow'd, 170  
 One whom in secret Service she cou'd trust;  
 The Rival and Companion of her Lust.  
 To the known Brothel-house she takes her way;  
 And for a nasty Room gives double Pay;  
 That Room in which the rankest Harlot lay. 175  
 Prepar'd for Fight, expectingly she lies,  
 With heaving Breasts, and with desiring Eyes:  
 Still as one drops, another takes his place,  
 And baffled still succeeds to like disgrace.  
 At length when friendly Darkness is expir'd, 180  
 And ev'ry Strumpet from her Cell retir'd,  
 She lags behind, and lingering at the Gate,  
 With a repining Sigh submits to Fate:  
 All Filth without, and all a Fire within,  
 Tir'd with the Toil, unfated with the Sin, 185  
 Old *Cesar's* Bed the modest Matron seeks;  
 The steam of Lamps still hanging on her Cheeks  
 In ropy Smut: thus foul, and thus bedight,  
 She brings him back the Product of the Night.

Now should I sing what Poisons they provide; 190  
 With all their Trumpery of Charms beside;  
 And all their Arts of Death, it would be known  
 Lust is the smallest Sin the Sex can own.  
*Casina* still, they say, is guiltless found  
 Of ev'ry Vice, by her own Lord Renown'd: 195  
 And well she may, she brought ten thousand Pound.

She brought him wherewithal to be call'd chaste;  
 His Tongue is ty'd in golden Fetters fast:  
 He sighs, adores, and courts her ev'ry Hour;  
 Who wou'd not do as much for such a Dower? 200  
 She writes Love-Letters to the Youth in Grace;  
 Nay, tips the wink before the Cuckold's Face;  
 And might do more: Her Portion makes it good;  
 Wealth (9) has the Privilege of Widowhood.

These Truths with his Example you disprove, 205  
 Who with his Wife is monstrously in Love:  
 But know him better; for I heard him swear,  
 'Tis not that she's his Wife, but that she's fair.  
 Let her but have three Wrinkles in her Face,  
 Let her Eyes lessen, and her Skin unbrace, 210  
 Soon you will hear the faucy Steward say,  
 Pack up with all your Trinkets, and away;  
 You grow offensive both at Bed and Board,  
 Your Betters must be had to please my Lord.

Mean time she's absolute upon the Throne: 215  
 And knowing time is precious, loses none:  
 She must have Flocks of Sheep, with Wool more fine  
 Than Silk, and Vineyards of the noblest Wine:  
 Whole Doves of Pages for her Train she craves:  
 And sweeps the Prisons for attending Slaves. 220  
 In short, whatever in her Eyes can come,  
 Or others have abroad, she wants at home.  
 When Winter shuts the Seas, and fleecy Snows  
 Make Houses white, she to the Merchant goes;

Rich Crystals of the Rock she takes up there, 225

Huge *Agat* Vases, and old *china* Ware :

Then (10) *Berenice's* Ring her Finger proves,

More precious made by her incestuous Loves :

And infamously dear : A Brother's Bribe,

Ev'n Gods Anointed, and of *Judah's* Tribe : 230

Where barefoot they approach the sacred Shrine,

And think it only Sin to feed on Swine.

But is none worthy to be made a Wife

In all this Town? Suppose her free from Strife, }  
Rich, Fair, and Fruitful, of Unblemish'd Life ; 235

Chaste as the *Sabines*, whose prevailing Charms

Dismiss'd their Husbands, and their Brothers Arms :

Grant her, besides, of Noble Blood that ran

In ancient Veins, ere Heraldry began :

Suppose all these, and take a Poet's Word, 240

A Black Swan is not half so rare a Bird.

A Wife, so hung with Virtues, such a Freight,

What mortal Shoulders cou'd support the Weight !

Some Country-Girl, scarce to a Curt'sey bred,

Wou'd I much rather than (11) *Cornelia* wed : 245

If Supercilious, Haughty, Proud, and Vain,

She brought her Father's Triumphs in her Train.

Away with all your *Carthaginian* State,

Let vanquish'd *Hannibal* without-doors wait, }  
Too burly and too big to pass my narrow Gate. 250

O (12) *Paan*, cries *Amphion*, bend thy Bow }  
Against my Wife, and let my Children go : }

But sullen *Paan* shoots at Sons and Mothers too. }

His *Niobe* and all his Boys he lost;  
 Ev'n her, who did her num'rous Offspring boast, 255  
 As fair and fruitful as the Sow that carry'd  
 The (13) thirty Pigs at one large Litter farrow'd,  
 What Beauty or what Chastity can bear  
 So great a Price, if stately and severe  
 She still insults, and you must still adore; 260  
 Grant that the Honey's much, the Gall is more.  
 Upbraided with the Virtues she displays,  
 Seven Hours in twelve, you loath the Wife you praise:  
 Some Faults, tho' small, intolerable grow;  
 For what so nauseous and affected too, 265  
 As those that think they due Perfection want,  
 Who have not learnt to Lisp the (14) *Grecian Cant*?  
 In *Greece*, their whole Accomplishments they seek:  
 Their Fashion, Breeding, Language, must be *Greek*:  
 But raw, in all that does to *Rome* belong, 270  
 They scorn to cultivate their Mother-Tongue.  
 In *Greek* they flatter, all their Fears they speak,  
 Tell all their Secrets; nay, they scold in *Greek*:  
 Ev'n in the Feat of Love, they use that Tongue.  
 Such Affectations may become the Young; 275  
 But thou, Old Hag of threescore Years and three,  
 Is shewing of thy Parts in *Greek* for thee?  
 Ζῶν κ; ψυχῆ! All those tender Words  
 The momentary trembling Bliss affords,  
 The kind soft Murmurs of the private Sheets 280  
 Are Bawdy, while thou speak'st in publick Streets.

Those Words have Fingers; and their force is such,  
They raise the Dead, and mount him with a touch.

But all Provocatives from thee are vain:

No Blandishment the slacken'd Nerve can strain. 285

If then thy Lawful Spouse thou canst not Love,

What reason shou'd thy Mind to Marriage move?

Why all the Charges of the Nuptial Feast,

Wine and Deserts, and Sweat-meats to digest?

Th' endowing Gold that buys the dear Delight, 290

Giv'n for thy first and only happy Night?

If thou art thus uxoriously inclin'd,

To bear thy Bondage with a willing Mind,

Prepare thy Neck, and put it in the Yoke:

But for no Mercy from thy Woman look. 295

For tho', perhaps, she loves with equal Fires,

To absolute Dominion she aspires;

Joys in the Spoils, and triumphs o'er thy Purse;

The better Husband makes the Wife the worse.

Nothing is thine to give, or sell, or buy, 300

All Offices of ancient Friendship die;

Nor hast thou leave to make a Legacy.

By (15) thy imperious Wife thou art bereft

A Privilege, to Pimps and Panders left;

Thy Testament's her Will; where she prefers 305

Her Ruffians, Drudges, and Adulterers,

Adopting all thy Rivals for thy Heirs.

Go (16) drag that Slave to Death: (17) Your Reason,  
Shou'd the poor Innocent be doom'd to die? [why

What Proofs? For, when Man's Life is in Debate, 310

The Judge can ne'er too long deliberate.

Call'ft (18) thou that Slave a Man? the Wife replies:

Prov'd, or unprov'd, the Crime, the Villain dies.

I have the Sovereign Pow'r to save or kill;

And give no other Reason but my Will. 315

Thus the She-Tyrant Reigns, till pleas'd with  
change,

Her wild Affections to new Empires range:

Another Subject-Husband she desires;

Divorc'd from him, she to the first retires,

While the last Wedding-Feast is scarcely o'er, 320

And Garlands hang yet green upon the Door.

So still the Reck'ning rises; and appears

In total Sum, Eight Husbands in Five Years.

The Title for a Tomb-stone might be fit;

But that it would too commonly be writ. 325

Her Mother living, hope no quiet Day;

She sharpens her, instructs her how to Flea

Her Husband bare, and then divides the Prey. }  
}

She takes Love-Letters with a crafty Smile,

And, in her Daughter's Answer, mends the Stile. 330

In vain the Husband sets his watchful Spies;

She cheats their Cunning, or she bribes their Eyes.

The Doctor's call'd; the Daughter, taught the Trick,

Pretends to faint; and in full Health is sick.

The Panting Stallion, at the Closet-Door, 335

Hears the Consult, and wishes it were o'er.

Can'st thou, in Reason, hope, a Bawd so known,  
Shou'd teach her other Manners than her own?

Her Int'rest is in all th' Advice she gives:

'Tis on the Daughter's Rents the Mother lives. 340

No Cause is try'd at the litigious Bar,  
But Women Plaintiffs or Defendants are.

They form the Process, all the Briefs they write;  
The Topicks furnish, and the Pleas indite;  
And teach the toothless Lawyer how to bite. 345

They turn Virago's too; the Wrestler's toil  
They try, and smear their naked Limbs with Oil:  
Against the Post their wicker Shields they crush,  
Flourish the Sword, and at the Plastron push.

Of ev'ry Exercise the Mannish Crew 350

Fulfil the Parts, and oft excels us too:

Prepar'd not only in feign'd Fights t'engage,

But rout the Gladiators on the Stage.

What Sense of Shame in such a Breast can lie,

Inur'd to Arms, and her own Sex to fly? 355

Yet to be wholly Man she would disclaim;

To quit her tenfold Pleasure at the Game,

For frothy Praises, and an empty Name.

Oh what a decent Sight 'tis to behold

All thy Wife's Magazine by Auction sold! 360

The Belt, the crested Plume, the several Suits

Of Armour, and the *Spanish* Leather Boots!

Yet these are they, that cannot bear the Heat

Of figur'd Silks, and under Sarcenet sweat.

Behold the strutting *Amazonian* Whore, 365  
 She stands in Guard with her right Foot before:  
 Her Coats tuck'd up; and all her Motions just,  
 She stamps, and then cries, *Hah!* at ev'ry Thrust  
 But laugh to see her tir'd with many a Bout,  
 Call for the Pot, and like a Man Pifs out. 370  
 The Ghosts of ancient *Romans*, should they rise,  
 Wou'd grin to see their Daughters play a Prize.  
 Besides, what endless Brawles by Wives are bred:  
 The Curtain-Lecture makes a mournful Bed.  
 Then, when she has thee sure within the Sheets, 375  
 Her Cry begins, and the whole Day repeats.  
 Conscious of Crimes her self, she teizes first;  
 Thy Servants are accus'd; thy Whore is curst;  
 She acts the Jealous, and at Will she cries:  
 For Womens Tears are but the Sweat of Eyes. 380  
 Poor Cuckold-Fool, thou think'st that Love sincere,  
 And suck'st between her Lips the falling Tear:  
 But search her Cabinet, and thou shalt find  
 Each Tiller there with Love-Epistles lin'd.  
 Suppose her taken in a close Embrace, 385  
 This you wou'd think so manifest a Case,  
 No Rhetorick cou'd defend, no Impudence outface:  
 And yet ev'n then she cries, the Marriage-Vow  
 A mental Reservation must allow;  
 And there's a silent Bargain still imply'd, 390  
 The Parties shou'd be pleas'd on either side:  
 And both may for their private Needs provide.



Tho' Men your selves, and Women us you call,  
Yet *Homo* is a common Name for all.

There's nothing bolder than a Woman caught; 395  
Guilt gives 'em Courage to maintain their Fault.

You ask from whence proceed these monstrous Crimes;

Once poor, and therefore chaste, in former times,

Our Matrons were: No Luxury found room

In low-rooft Houses, and bare Walls of Lome; 400

Their Hands with Labour hardned while 'twas light,

And frugal Sleep supply'd the quiet Night, [straight;

While pinch'd with Want, their Hunger held 'em

When (19) *Hannibal* was hov'ring at the Gate:

But wanton now, and lolling at our Ease, 405

We suffer all th' inver'trate Ills of Peace,

And wasteful Riot, whose destructive Charms

Revenge the vanquish'd World, of our victorious

No Crime, no lustful Postures are unknown; [Arms.

Since Poverty, our Guardian-God, is gone: 410

Pride, Laziness, and all luxurious Arts,

Pour like a Deluge in, from foreign Parts:

Since Gold obscene, and Silver found the way,

Strange Fashions with strange Bullion to convey,

And our plain simple Manners to betray. 415

What care our drunken Dames to whom thy  
Wine, no distinction makes of Tail or Head. [spread?

Who lewdly dancing at a Midnight-Ball,

For hot Eringoes, and fat Oysters call:

Full Brimmers to their fuddled Noses thrust; 420

Brimmers the last Provocatives of Lust.

When Vapours to their swimming Brains advance,  
And double Tapers on the Tables dance.

Now think what bawdy Dialogues they have,  
What *Tullia* talks to her confiding Slave,      425  
At Modesty's old Statue; when by Night  
They make a stand, and from their Litters light;  
The good Man early to the Levee goes,  
And treads the nasty Paddle of his Spouse.

The Secrets of the (20) Goddess nam'd the Good,  
Are ev'n by Boys and Barbers understood:      431  
Where the rank Matrons, dancing to the Pipe,  
Gig with their Bums, and are for Action ripe;  
With Musick rais'd, they spread abroad their Hair;  
And toss their Heads like an enamour'd Mare: 435  
*Lanfella* lays her Garland by, and proves  
The Mimick Leachery of Manly Loves,  
Rank'd with the Lady, the cheap Sinner lies;  
For here not Blood, but Virtue gives the Prize.  
Nothing is feign'd in this venereal Strife;      440  
'Tis downright Lust, and acted to the Life.  
So full, so fierce, so vig'rous, and so strong,  
That, looking on, would make old (21) *Nestor* young.  
Impatient of delay, a gen'ral Sound,  
An universal Groan of Lust goes round;      445 }  
For then, and only then, the Sex sincere is found. }  
Now is the time of Action; Now begin,  
They cry, and let the lusty Lovers in.      449  
The Whorefons are asleep; then bring the Slaves,  
And Watermen, a Race of strong-back'd Knaves.

I wish, at least, our sacred Rights were free  
 From those Pollutions of Obscenity:  
 But 'tis well known (22) what Singer, how disguis'd,  
 A lewd audacious Action enterpris'd; 455  
 Into the Fair, with Women mixt, he went,  
 Arm'd with a huge two-handed Instrument;  
 A grateful Present to those holy Choirs,  
 Where the Mouse guilty of his Sex retires;  
 And ev'n Male-Pictures modestly are vail'd; 460  
 Yet no Profaneness on that Age prevail'd;  
 No Scoffers at Religious Rites were found;  
 Tho' now, at ev'ry Altar they abound.

I hear your cautious Counsel, you wou'd say,  
 Keep close your Women, under Lock and Key: 465  
 But, who shall keep those Keepers? Women, nurs't  
 In Craft, begin with those, and Biibe them first.  
 The Sex is all turn'd Whore; they love the Game,  
 And Mistresses and Maids are both the same.

The poor *Ogulnia*, on the Poet's Day, 470  
 Will borrow Clothes, and Chair, to see the Play:  
 She, who before, had mortgag'd her Estate;  
 And pawn'd the last remaining piece of Plate.  
 Some are reduc'd their utmost Shifts to try:  
 But Women have no Shame of Poverty. 475  
 They live beyond their Stint; as if their Store  
 The more exhausted, wou'd encrease the more:  
 Some Men, instructed by the lab'ring Ant,  
 Provide against th' Extremities of Want;

But Womankind, that never knows a Mean, 480  
 Down to the Dregs their sinking Fortune drain:  
 Hourly they give, and spend, and waste, and wear;  
 And think no Pleasure can be bought too dear.

There are who in soft Eunuchs place their Blifs;  
 To shun the scrubbing of a bearded Kifs: 485

And 'scape Abortion; but their solid Joy  
 Is (23) when the Page, already past a Boy,  
 Is Capon'd late; and to the Guelder shown,  
 With his two Pounders, to Perfection grown.

When all the Navel-string could give, appears; 490  
 All but the Beard; and that's the Barber's Loss, not  
 Seen from afar, and famous for his Ware, [theirs.

He struts into the Bath, among the Fair:

Th' admiring Crew to their Devotions fall:

And, kneeling, on their (24) New *Priapus* call. 495

Kerv'd for his Lady's Use, and with her lies;

And let him drudge for her, if thou art wise,

Rather than trust him with thy Fav'rite Boy;

He proffers Death, in proffering to enjoy. 499

If Songs they love, the Singer's Voice they force  
 Beyond his Compass, 'till his Quail-Pipe's hoarse;

His Lute and Lyre, with their Embrace is worn;

With Knots they trim it, and with Gems adorn:

Run over all the Strings, and kiss the Case;

And make Love to it, in the Master's place. 505

A certain Lady once, of high Degree,  
 To *Janus* Vow'd, and *Vesta's* Deity,

That (25) *Pollio* might, in Singing, win the Prize ;  
*Pollio* the dear, the Darling of her Eyes: [done  
 She pray'd, and brib'd ; what could she more have  
 For a sick Husband, or an only Son? 511  
 With her Face veil'd, and heaving up her Hands,  
 The shameless Suppliant at the Altar stands ;  
 The Forms of Pray'r she solemnly pursues ;  
 And, pale with Fear, the offer'd Intraills views. 515  
 Answer, ye Pow'rs : For, if you heard her Vow,  
 Your Godships, sure, had little else to do.

This is not all ; for (26) Actors, they implore :  
 An Impudence not known to Heav'n before.  
 Th' (27) *Aruspex*, tir'd with this Religious Rout, 520  
 Is forc'd to stand so long, he gets the Gout.  
 But suffer not thy Wife abroad to roam,  
 If she loves Singing, let her sing at home ;  
 Not strut in Streets, with *Amazonian* Pace ;  
 For that's to Cuckold thee before thy Face. 525

Their endless Itch of News comes next in play ;  
 They vent their own ; and hear what others say.  
 Know what in *Thrace*, or what in *France* is done ;  
 Th' Intrigues between the Stepdam, and the Son.  
 Tell who loves who, what Favours some partake :  
 And who is Jilted for another's sake. 531  
 What pregnant Widow, in what Month was made ;  
 How oft she did, and doing, what she said.

She, first, beholds the raging Comet rise :  
 Knows whom it threatens, and what Lands destroys.

Still for the newest News she lies in wait; 536  
 And takes Reports, just ent'ring at the Gate.  
 Wrecks, Floods, and Fires; whatever she can meet,  
 She spreads; and is the *Fame* of ev'ry Street.

This is a Grievance; but the next is worse; 540  
 A very Judgment, and her Neighbours Curse:  
 For, if their Barking Dog disturb her Ease,  
 No Pray'r can bind her, no Excuse appease.  
 Th' unmanner'd Malefactor is arraign'd;  
 But first the Master, who the Curr maintain'd, 545  
 Must feel the Scourge: By Night she leaves her Bed,  
 By Night her Bathing Equipage is led.

That marching Armies a less Noise create;  
 She moves in Tumult, and she sweats in State.  
 Mean while, her Guests their Appetites must keep;  
 Some gape for Hunger, and some gasp for Sleep. 551  
 At length she comes, all flush'd; but ere she sup,  
 Swallows a swinging Preparation-Cup;  
 And then to clear her Stomach, spews it up. }  
 The Deluge-Vomit all the Floor o'erflows, 555  
 And the sour Savour nauseates ev'ry Nose.  
 She drinks again; again she spews a Lake;  
 Her wretched Husband sees, and dares not speak:  
 But mutters many a Curse against his Wife;  
 And damns himself for chusing such a Life. 560

But of all Plagues, the greatest is untold;  
 The Book-learn'd Wife in *Greek* and *Latin* bold.

The Critick-Dame, who at her Table sits:  
*Homer* and *Virgil* quotes, and weighs their Wits;  
 And pities *Dido's* Agonizing Fits. 565 }  
 She has so far th' Ascendant of the Board,  
 The prating Pedant puts not in one Word:  
 The Man of Law is Non-plust, in his Sute,  
 Nay, ev'ry other Female Tongue is mute.  
 Hammers, and beating Anvils, you wou'd swear, 570  
 And (28) *Vulcan* with his whole Militia there.  
 Tabors (29) and Trumpets cease; for she alone  
 Is able to redeem the lab'ring Moon.  
 Ev'n Wit's a burthen, when it talks too long:  
 But she who has no Continence of Tongue. 575  
 Should walk in Breeches, and shou'd wear a Beard;  
 And mix among the Philosophick Herd.  
 O what a midnight Curse has he, whose side  
 Is pester'd with a (30) Mood and Figure-Bride!  
 Let mine, ye Gods! (if such must be my Fate) 580  
 No Logick learn, nor History translate;  
 But rather be a quiet, humble Fool:  
 I hate a Wife to whom I go to School.  
 Who climbs the Grammar-Tree, distinctly knows  
 Where Noun, and Verb, and Participle grows; 585  
 Corrects her Country-Neighbour; and, a-bed,  
 For breaking (31) *Priscian's*, breaks her Husband's Head.  
 The gawdy Gossip, when she's set agog,  
 In Jewels drest, and at each Ear a Bob,  
 Goes flaunting out, and in her trim of Pride, 590  
 Thinks all she says or does, is justify'd.

When

When poor, she's scarce a tolerable Evil ;  
But rich, and fine, a Wife's a very Devil.

She duely, once a Month, renews her Face ;  
Mean time, it lies in Dawb, and hid in Grease ; 595  
Those are the Husband's Nights ; she craves her due,  
He takes fat Kisses, and is stuck in Glue.

But to the Lov'd Adult'rer when she steers,  
Fresh from the Bath, in Brightness she appears :

For him the rich *Arabia* sweats her Gum ; 600  
And precious Oils from distant *Indies* come : }  
How Haggardly foe'er she looks at home.

Th' Eclipse then vanishes ; and all her Face  
Is open'd, and restor'd to ev'ry Grace, 604  
The Crust remov'd, her Cheeks as smooth as Silk,

Are polish'd with a Wash of Asses Milk ;  
And shou'd she to the farthest *North* be sent,  
A Train (32) of these attend her Banishment.

But hadst thou seen her plaister'd up before,  
'Twas so unlike a Face, it seem'd a Sore. 610

'Tis worth our while, to know what all the day  
They do, and how they pass their Time away.

For, if o'er-night the Husband has been slack,  
Or counterfeited Sleep, and turn'd his Back, }  
Next day, be sure, the Servants go to wrack. 615

The Chamber-maid and Dresser, are call'd Whores ;  
The Page is stript, and beaten out of doors.

The whole House suffers for the Master's Crime :  
And he himself is warn'd, to wake another time.



She hires Tormentors by the Year; she treats 620  
 Her Visitors, and talks; but still she beats.  
 Beats while she paints her Face, surveys her Gown,  
 Casts up the Day's Account, and still beats on:  
 Tir'd out, at length, with an outrageous Tone,  
 She bids 'em, in the Devil's Name, be gone. 625  
 Compar'd with such a proud, insulting Dame,  
*Sicilian* (33) Tyrants may renounce their Name.  
 For, if she hastes abroad, to take the Air,  
 Or goes to *Isis* Church (the Bawdy House of Pray'r,)  
 She hurries all her Handmaids to the Task; 630  
 Her Head, alone, will twenty Dressers ask.  
*Psecas*, the Chief, with Breast and Shoulders bare,  
 Trembling, considers ev'ry sacred Hair;  
 If any Stragler from his Rank be found,  
 A pinch must, for the Mortal Sin, compound. 635  
*Psecas* is not in fault: But in the Glass,  
 The Dame's offended at her own ill Face.  
 The Maid is banish'd; and another Girl  
 More dext'rous, manages the Comb and Curl;  
 The rest are summon'd on a point so nice; 640  
 And first, the grave old Woman gives Advice.  
 The next is call'd, and so the turn goes round,  
 As each for Age, or Wisdom, is Renown'd:  
 Such Counsel, such delib'rate Care they take,  
 As if her Life and Honour lay at stake, 645  
 With Curls on Curls, they build her Head before,  
 And mount it with a formidable Tow'r.

A Gyantefs she seems; but look behind,  
 And then she dwindles to the Pigmy kind.  
 Duck-legg'd, short-wafted, such a Dwarf she is, 650  
 That she must rise on Tip-toes for a Kifs.  
 Mean while, her Husband's whole Estate is spent!  
 He may go bare, while she receives his Rent.  
 She minds him not; she lives not as a Wife,  
 But like a Bawling Neighbour, full of Strife: 655  
 Near him, in this alone, that she extends  
 Her Hate, to all his Servants and his Friends.  
*Bellona's* Priests, an Eunuch at their Head,  
 About the Streets a mad Proceſſion lead:  
 The (35) Venerable Guelding, large, and high, 660  
 O'erlooks the Herd of his inferior Fry.  
 His aukward Clergy-men about him prance;  
 And beat the Timbrels to their Myſtick Dance.  
 Guiltleſs of Teſticles, they tear their Throats,  
 And squeak, in Treble, their unmanly Notes. 665  
 Mean while, his Cheeks the Mitred Prophet ſwells,  
 And dire Prefages of the Year foretels.  
 Unleſs with Eggs (his Prieſtly Hire) they haſte  
 To expiate, and avert th' Autumnal Blaſt.  
 And (36) add beſide a murrey-colour'd Veſt, 670  
 Which, in their places, may receive the Peſt:  
 And, thrown into the Flood, their Crimes may bear,  
 To purge th' unlucky Omens of the Year.  
 Th' aſtoniſht Matrons pay, before the reſt;  
 That Sex is ſtill obnoxious to the Prieſt. 675

Thro' ye they beat, and plunge into the Stream,  
If so the God has warn'd 'em in a Dream.

Weak in their Limbs, but in Devotion strong,  
On their bare Hands and Feet they crawl along;  
A whole Field's length, the laughter of the Throng. }  
Shou'd *Io* (*Io's* Priest I mean) command 681

A Pilgrimage to *Meroe's* burning Sand,  
Thro' Desarts they wou'd seek the secret Spring;  
A Holy Water for Lustration bring.

How can they pay their Priests too much Respect, 685  
Who trade with Heav'n, and Earthly Gains neglect?  
With him, Domestick Gods discourse by Night:  
By Day, attended by his Choir in white,  
The Bald-pate Tribe runs madding thro' the Street,  
And smile to see with how much ease they Cheat. 690

The Ghostly Sire forgives the Wife's Delights,  
Who sins, thro' Frailty, on forbidden Nights;  
And tempts her Husband in the Holy time,  
When Carnal Pleasure is a Mortal Crime.

The Sweating Image shakes his Head, but he 695  
With mumbled Pray'rs atones the Deity.

The Pious Priesthood the fat Goose receive,  
And they once brib'd, the Godhead must forgive.

No sooner these remove, but full of Fear,  
A Gypsie Jewels whispers in your Ear, 700  
And begs an Alms: An High-Priest's Daughter she, }  
Vers'd in their *Talmud*, and Divinity, }  
And Prophecies beneath a shady Tree, }

SAT. VI.    ♀ U V E N A L.    FOR

Her Goods, a Basket, and old Hay her Bed, 704  
 She strouls, and telling Fortunes gains her Bread:  
 Farthings, and some small Monies, are her Fees;  
 Yet she interprets all your Dreams for these.  
 Foretels th' Estate, when the Rich Uncle dies,  
 And sees a Sweet-heart in the Sacrifice.

Such Toys, a Pidgeon's Intraills can disclose: 710  
 Which yet th' *Armenian Augur* far out-goes:  
 In Dogs, a Victim more obscene, he rakes;  
 And murder'd Infants for Inspection, takes:  
 For Gain, his impious Practice he pursues;  
 For Gain will his Accomplices accuse. 715

More Credit, yet, is to (37) *Chaldeans* giv'n;  
 What they foretel, is deem'd the Voice from Heav'n.  
 Their Answers, as from *Hammon's* Altar, come;  
 Since now the *Delphian* Oracles are dumb.  
 And Mankind, ignorant of future Fate, 720  
 Believes what fond Astrologers relate.

Of these, the most in vogue is he, who sent  
 Beyond Seas, is return'd from Banishment.  
 His Art who to (38) aspiring *Otho* sold;  
 And sure Succession to the Crown foretold, 725  
 For his Esteem, is in his Exile plac'd;  
 The more Believ'd, the more he was Disgrac'd.  
 No Astrologick Wizzard Honour gains,  
 Who has not oft been banish'd, or in Chains.  
 He gets Renown, who, to the Halter near, 730  
 But narrowly escapes, and buys it dear.

From him your Wife enquires the Planets Will,  
 When the Black *Faundice* shall her Mother kill:  
 Her Sister's and her Unkle's End, wou'd know:  
 But, first, consults his Art, when you shall go. 735  
 And what's the greatest Gift that Heav'n can give,  
 If, after her, the Adult'rer shall live.

She neither knows nor cares to know the rest;  
 If (39) *Mars* and *Saturn* shall the World infest;  
 Or *Joue* and *Venus* with their Friendly Rays, 740  
 Will interpose, and bring us better Days.

Beware the Woman too, and shun her sight,  
 Who, in these Studies, does her self delight,  
 By whom a greasie Almanack is born,  
 With often handling, like chafte Amber, worn: 745  
 Not now consulting, but consulted, she  
 Of the Twelve Houses, and their Lords, is free.  
 She, if the Scheme a fatal Journey show,  
 Stays safe at home, but lets her Husband go.  
 If but a Mile she travel out of Town, 750  
 The Planetary Hour must first be known,  
 And lucky Moment; if her Eye but akes  
 Or itches, its Decumbiture she takes.

No Nourishment receives in her Disease,  
 But what the Stars, and (40) *Ptolomy* shall please. 755  
 The middle Sort, who have not much to spare,  
 To Chiromancers cheaper Art repair, { fair. }  
 Who clap the pretty Palm, to make the Lines more }  
 But the Rich Matron, who has more to give, 759  
 Her Answers from the (41) *Brachman* will receive:

Skill'd in the Globe and Sphere, he gravely stands,  
 And, with his Compass, measures Seas and Lands.

The poorest of the Sex, have still an Itch  
 To know their Fortunes, equal to the Rich.  
 The Dairy-Maid enquires, if she shall take 765  
 The trusty Taylor, and the Cook forsake.

Yet these, tho' poor, the Pain of Child-bed bear;  
 And, without Nurses, their own Infants rear:  
 You seldom hear of the rich Mantle, spread  
 For the Babe, born in the great Lady's Bed. 770

Such is the Pow'r of Herbs; such Arts they use  
 To make them barren, or their Fruit to lose.  
 But thou, whatever Slops she will have bought,  
 Be thankful, and supply the deadly Draught:  
 Help her to make Man-slaughter; let her bleed, 775  
 And never want for Savin at her need.

For, if she holds 'till her Nine Months be run,  
 Thou may'st be Father to (42) an *Aethiop's* Son:  
 A Boy, who ready gotten to thy hands,  
 By Law is to inherit all thy Lands: 780

One of that hue, that shou'd he cross the way,  
 His (43) Omen would discolour all the Day.

I pass the Foundling by, a Race unknown,  
 At Doors expos'd, whom Matrons make their own:  
 And into Noble Families advance 785

A Nameless Issue, the blind work of Chance.  
 Indulgent Fortune does her Care employ,  
 And, smiling, broods upon the Naked Boy:

Her Garment spreads, and laps him in the Fold,  
 And covers, with her Wings, from nightly Cold:  
 Gives him her Blessing; puts him in a way; 791  
 Sets up the Farce, and laughs at her own Play.

Him she promotes; she favours him alone,  
 And makes Provision for him, as her own.

The craving Wife, the force of Magick tries, 795  
 And Philters for th' unable Husband buys:

The Potion works not on the Part design'd;  
 But turns his Brains, and stupifies his Mind.

The fotted Moon-Calf gapes, and staring on,  
 Sees his own Bus'ness by another done: 800

A long Oblivion, a benumbing Frost,  
 Constrains his Head; and Yesterday is lost:  
 Some nimbler Juice wou'd make him foam and rave,  
 Like that (44) *Casonia* to her *Cainus* gave:

Who, plucking from the Forehead of the Fole 805  
 His Mother's Love, infus'd it in the Bowl:

The boiling Blood ran hissing in his Veins,  
 Till the mad Vapour mounted to his Brains.

The (45) Thund'rer was not half so much on Fire,  
 When *Juno's* Girdle kindled his Desire. 810

What Woman will not use the Pois'ning Trade,  
 When *Cesar's* Wife the Precedent has made?

Let (46) *Agrippina's* Mushroom be forgot,  
 Giv'n to a slav'ring, old, unuseful Sor;

That only clos'd the driv'ling *Dorard's* Eyes, 815  
 And sent his Godhead downward to the Skies.

But this fierce Potion calls for Fire and Sword;  
 Nor spares the Commons, when it strikes the Lord:  
 So many Mischiefs were in one combin'd;  
 So much one single Pois'ner cost Mankind. 820

If Stepdames seek their Sons-in-Law to kill,  
 'Tis venial Trespas; let them have their Will:  
 But let the Child, intrusted to the Care  
 Of his own Mother, of her Bread beware:  
 Beware the Food she reaches with her Hand; 825  
 The Morfel is intended for thy Land.

Thy Tutor be thy Taster, ere thou eat;  
 There's Poison in thy Drink, and in thy Meat.

You think this feign'd; the Satyr in a Rage,  
 Struts in the Buskins of the Tragick Stage, 830  
 Forgets his Bus'ness is to Laugh and Bite;  
 And will of Deaths and dire Revenges write.

Wou'd it were all a Fable, that you read;  
 But (47) *Drymon's* Wife pleads Guilty to the Deed.  
 I (she confesses) in the Fact was caught, 835  
 Two Sons dispatching at one deadly Draught.

What, Two! Two Sons, thou Viper, in one Day!  
 Yes, Sev'n, she cries, if Seven were in my way.

*Medea's* (48) Legend is no more a Lye;  
 One Age adds Credit to Antiquity. 840

Great Ills, we grant, in former Times did Reign,  
 And Murthers then were done; but not for Gain.  
 Less Admiration to great Crimes is due,  
 Which they thro' Wrath, or thro' Revenge pursue.



For, weak of Reason, impotent of Will, 845

The Sex is hurry'd headlong into Ill:

And like a Cliff from its Foundation torn,

By raging Earthquakes, into Seas is born. [begin;

But those are Fiends, who Crimes from Thought

And, cool in Mischiefs, meditate the Sin. 850

They read th' Example of a pious Wife,

Redeeming, with her own, her Husband's Life;

Yet, if the Laws did that Exchange afford,

Would save their Lap-Dog sooner than their Lord.

Where-e'er you walk, the (49) *Belides* you meet;

And (50) *Clytemnestra's* grow in ev'ry Street: 855

But here's the difference; *Agamemnon's* Wife

Was a gross Butcher, with a bloody Knife;

But Murder, now, is to perfection grown:

And subtle Poisons are employ'd alone: 860

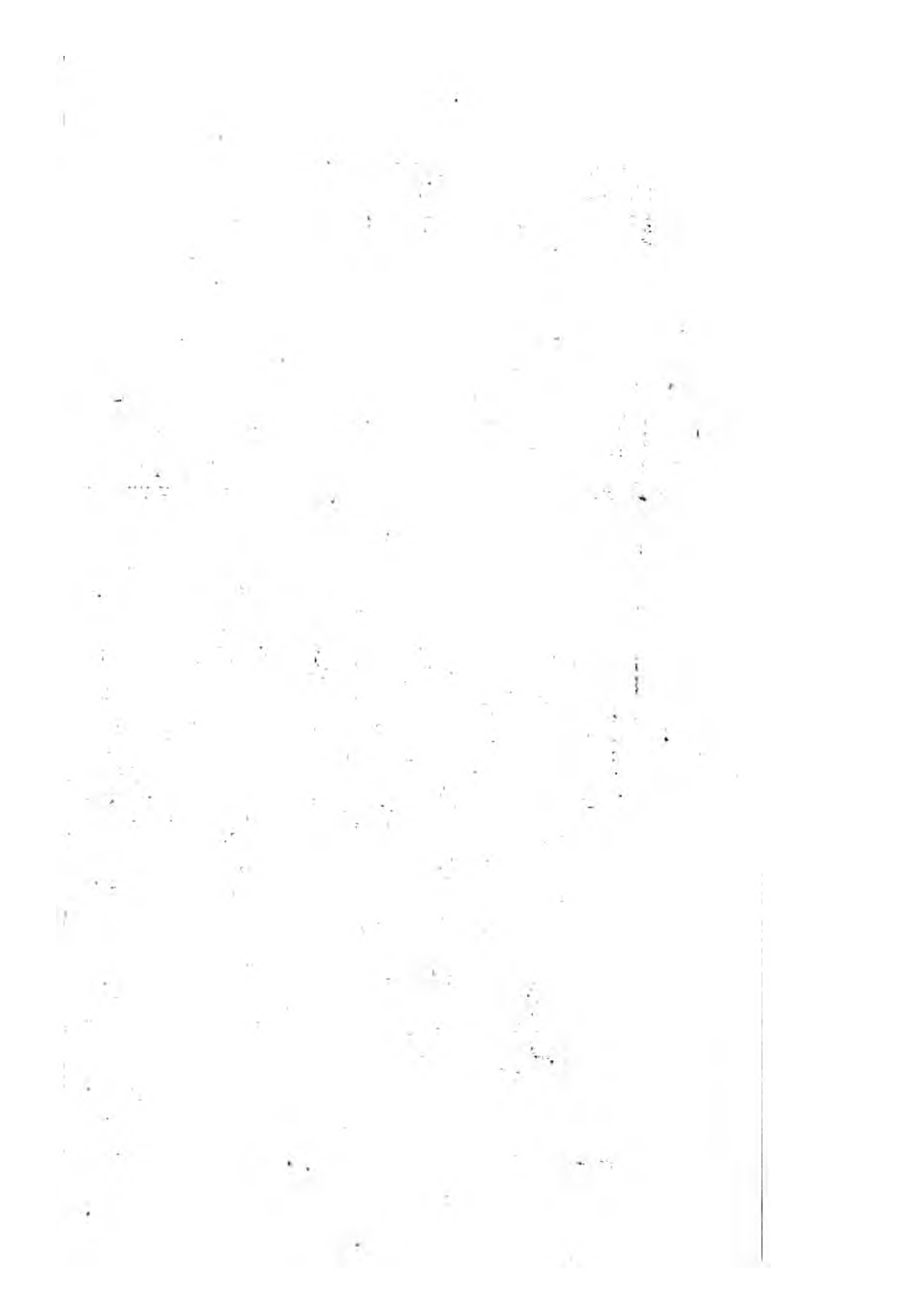
Unless some Antidote prevents their Arts,

And lines with Balsom all the Noble Parts:

In such a case, reserv'd for such a Need,

Rather than fail, the Dagger does the Deed.







S.7.

p.107.

---

THE  
SEVENTH SATYR  
OF  
*JUVENAL.*  
BY  
Mr. CHARLES DRYDEN.

---

THE  
A R G U M E N T  
O F T H E  
S E V E N T H S A T Y R.

*The Hope and Encouragement of all the Learn'd is only repos'd in Cæsar; whether in Domitian, Nerva, or Trajan, is left doubtful by the Poet. The Nobility, which in Reason ought to Patronize Poetry, and Reward it, are now grown sordidly Covetous, and think it enough for them barely to praise Writers, or to write ill Verses themselves. This gives occasion to our Author, to lament likewise the Hard Fortune and Necessities of other Arts, and their Professors; particularly Historians, Lawyers, Rhetoricians, and Grammarians.*

**O**N *Cæsar* all our Studies must depend:  
 For *Cæsar* is alone the Muses Friend:  
 When now the celebrated Wits for need  
 Hire Bagnio's, to the Cryer's Trade succeed,  
 Or get their own by Baking other's Bread; }  
 Or by the Porter's Lodge, with Beggars, wait }  
 For greasie Fragments at the Great Man's Gate.  
 'Tis better, so; if thy Poetick Fob  
 Refuse to pay an Ordinary's Club;  
 And much more Honest, to be hir'd, and stand 10  
 With Auctionary Hammer in thy Hand,  
 Provoking to give more, and knocking thrice  
 For the sold Household Stuff, or Picture's Price;  
 Exposing Play-Books, full of Fustian Lines,  
 Or the dull Libraries of dead Divines. 15  
 Ev'n this is better, tho' 'tis hardly got,  
 Than be a perjurd Witness of a Plot.  
 To swear he saw three Inches thro' a Door,  
 As *Asttick* Evidences swore;  
 Who hither coming, out at Heels and Knees, 20  
 For this had Pensions, Titles, and Degrees.  
 Henceforward let no Poet fear to starve,  
*Cæsar* will give, if we can but deserve.  
 Tune all your Lyres, the Monarch's Praise invites  
 The lab'ring Muse, and vast Reward excites. 25  
 But if from other hands than his, you think  
 To find Supply, 'tis loss of Pen and Ink:  
 Let Flames on your unlucky Papers prey,  
 Or Moths thro' witten Pages eat their way;

Your Wars, your Loves, your Praises be forgot, 30  
And make of all an universal Blot.

The Muses Ground is barren Defart all,  
If no Support from *Cæsar's* Bounty fall;  
The rest is empty Praise, and Ivy Crown,  
Or the lean (1) Statue of a starv'd Renown. 35

For now the cunning Patron never pays,  
But thinks he gives enough, in giving Praise;  
Extols the Poem, and the Poet's Vein,  
As Boys admire the Peacock's gaudy Train: 39  
Mean while thy Manhood, fit for Toils and Wars,  
Patient of Seas, and Storms, and Household Cares,  
Ebbs out apace, and all thy Strength impairs. }  
Old Age, with silent Pace, comes creeping on, }  
Nauseats the Praise, which in her Youth she won, }  
And hates the Muse by which she was undone. }

The Tricks of thy base Patron now behold, 46  
To spare his Purse, and save his Darling Gold;  
In his own Coin the starving Wit he Treats;  
Himself makes Verses, which himself repeats;  
And yields to *Homer* on no other score, 50  
Than that he liv'd a thousand Years before.  
But if to Fame alone thou dost pretend,  
The Miser will his empty Palace lend;  
Set wide his Doors, adorn'd with plated Brasses,  
Where Doves, as at a City-gate, may pass; 55  
A spacious Hall afford thee to rehearse,  
And send his Clients to applaud thy Verse;

But not one Farthing to defray the Coſts  
Of Carpenters, the (2) *Pulpit*, and the Poſts.

House-room that coſts him nothing, he beſtows,  
Yet ſtill we ſcribble on, tho' ſtill we loſe; 60  
We drudge, and cultivate with care, a Ground  
Where no return of Gain was ever found,  
The Charms of Poetry our Souls bewitch;  
The Curſe of Writing is an endleſs Itch. 65

But he whoſe Noble Genius is allow'd,  
Who with ſtretch'd Pinions ſoars above the Croud,  
Who mighty Thought can cloath with Manly Dreſs,  
He, whom I fancy, but can ne'er expreſs;  
Such, ſuch a Wit, tho' rarely to be found, 70  
Muſt be ſecure from Want, if not abound.  
Nice is his Make, impatient of the War,  
Avoiding Buſ'neſs, and abhorring Care;  
He muſt have Groves, and lonely Fountains chuſe,  
And eaſie Solitudes to bait his Muſe; 75  
Unvex'd with thought of Wants, which may betide,  
Or for to Morrow's Dinner to provide.

*Horace* (3) ne'er wrote but with a Roſie Cheek,  
His Belly pamper'd, and his Sides were ſleek.  
A Wit ſhould have no Care, or this alone, 80  
To make his riſing Numbers juſtly run.

*Phœbus* and *Bacchus*, thoſe two jolly Gods,  
Bear no ſtarv'd Poets to their bleſt Abodes.

'Tis not for hungry Wit, with Wants control'd,  
The Face of *Jove* in Council to behold: 85



Or fierce (4) *Alecto*, when her Brand she tofs'd  
 Betwixt the *Trojan* and *Rutilian* Host:  
 If *Virgil's* Suit (5) *Mecenas* had not sped,  
 And sent (6) *Alexis* to the Poet's Bed;  
 The crested Snakes had dropt upon the Ground, 90  
 And the loud Trumpet languish'd in the Sound.

Yet we expect that (7) *Lappa's* Muse shou'd please,  
 As much as did immortal (8) *Sophocles*;  
 When he his Dishes and his Cloaths has sent  
 To Pawn, for Payment of a Quarter's Rent; 95  
 His Patron (9) *Numitor* will nothing lend,  
 Pleads want of Mony to his wretched Friend. }  
 Yet can large Presents to his Harlot send;  
 Can purchase a tame Lion, and can treat  
 The Kingly Slave with sev'ral sorts of Meat; 100  
 It seems he thinks th'Expence is more, to Feast  
 The famish'd Poet, than the hungry Beast.

*Lucan* (10), content with Praise, may lye at ease  
 In costly Grotts, and marble Palaces:  
 But to poor (11) *Bassus* what avails a Name; 105  
 To starve on Compliments, and empty Fame?

All *Rome* is pleas'd, when (12) *Statius* will rehearse,  
 And longing Crowds expect the promis'd Verse:  
 His lofty Numbers with so great a Gust  
 They hear, and swallow with such eager Lust: 110  
 But, while the common Suffrage crown'd his Cause,  
 And broke the Benches with their loud Applause;  
 His Muse had starv'd, had not a Piece unread,  
 And by a (13) Player bought, supply'd her Bread,

He cou'd dispose of Honours, and Commands, 115  
 The Pow'r of *Rome* was in an Actor's Hands,  
 The peaceful Gown, and Military Sword :  
 The bounteous Play'r out-gave the pinching Lord.  
 And wouldst thou, Poet, rise before the Sun,  
 And to his Honour's lazy *Leves* run? 120

Stick to the Stage, and leave thy fordid Peer;  
 And yet, Heav'n knows, 'tis earn'd with hardship there.  
 The former Age did one *Mecenas* see,  
 One giving Lord of happy Memory. 124

Then, then, 'twas worth a Writer's Pains, to pine,  
 Look pale, and all (14) *December* taste no Wine.

Such is the Poet's Lot : What luckier Fate  
 Does on the Works of grave Historians wait?  
 More Time they spend, in greater Toils engage;  
 Their Volumes swell beyond the thousandth Page :  
 For thus the Laws of History command; 131  
 And much good Paper suffers in their Hand.

What Harvest rises from this labour'd Ground?  
 Where they get Pence, a (15) Clerk can get a Pound.  
 A lazy Tribe, just of the Poet's Pitch, 135  
 Who think themselves above the growing rich.

Next shew me the well-lung'd (16) *Civilian's* Gain,  
 Who bears in Triumph an Artill'ry Train  
 Of Chancery Libels; opens the first Cause,  
 Then with a Pick-lock Tongue perverts the Laws :  
 Talks loud enough in Conscience for his Fee, 141  
 Takes care his Client all his Zeal may see;

'Twitch'd by the Sleeve, he mouths it more and more,  
 Till with white Froth his Gown is flaver'd o'er.  
 Ask what he gains by all this lying Prate,      145  
 A Captain's Plunder trebles his Estate.  
 The Magistrate assumes his awful Seat;  
 Stand forth (17) pale *Ajax*, and thy Speech repeat:  
 Assert thy Client's Freedom; bawl, and tear  
 So loud, thy Country-Judge at least may hear, 150  
 If not discern and when thy Lungs are sore,  
 Hang up the (18) Victor's Garland at thy Door:  
 Ask for what Price thy Venal Tongue was sold:  
 A rusty Gammon of some sev'n Years old:  
 Tough, wither'd (19) *Treuffles*; rosy Wine, a Dish 155  
 Of stotten Herring, or stale stinking Fish.  
 For four times talking, if one Piece thou take,  
 That must be cantled, and the Judge go snack.  
 'Tis true, (20) *Emilius* takes a five-fold Fee,      159  
 Tho' some plead better, with more Law than he:  
 But then he keeps his Coach, Six *Flanders* Mares  
 Draw him in State, whenever he appears:  
 He shews his Statue too, where plac'd on high,  
 The Ginnet, underneath him seems to fly;  
 While with a lifted Spear in Armour bright,      165  
 His aiming Figure meditates a Fight.  
 With Arts like these, rich *Matbo* when he speaks  
 Attracts all Fees, and little Lawyers breaks.  
*Tongillus*, very poor, has yet an Itch  
 Of gaining Wealth, by feigning to be rich;      170

Bathes often, and in State, and proudly vain,  
 Sweeps thro' the Streets with a long dirty Train:  
 From thence, with Lackeys running by his side,  
 High on the Backs of brawny Slaves will ride,  
 In a long Litter, thro' the Market-place; 175

And with a Nod the distant Rabble grace:  
 Clad in a Gown, that glows with *Tyrian* Dye,  
 Surveys rich Moveables with curious Eye,  
 Beats down the Price, and threatens still to buy. }  
 Nor can I wonder at such Tricks as these, 180

The Purple Garments raise the Lawyer's Fees,  
 And sell him dearer to the Tool that buys;  
 High Pomp and State are useful Properties.  
 The Luxury of *Rome* will know no end,  
 For still the less we have, the more we spend. 185

Trust Eloquence to shew our Parts and Breeding!  
 Not (21) *Tully* now cou'd get Ten Groats by pleading;  
 Unless the Diamond glitter'd on his Hand;  
 Wealth's all the Rhet'rick Clients understand:  
 Without large Equipage, and loud Expence, 190

The Prince of Orators would scarce speak Sense.  
*Paulus* (22), who with Magnificence did plead,  
 Grew Rich, while Tatter'd *Gallus* begg'd his Bread.  
 Who to poor *Basilus* his Cause would trust,  
 Tho' ne'er so full of Pity, ne'er so just? 195

His Clients, unregarded, claim their due;  
 For Eloquence in Rags was never true.  
 Go, Wretch, thy Pleadings into (23) *Africk* send;  
 Or *France*, where Merit never needs a Friend.

But oh, what stock of Patience wants the Fool, 200  
 Who wastes his Time and Breath in teaching School !  
 To hear the Speeches of declaiming Boys,  
 Deposing Tyrants with eternal Noise !  
 Sitting or standing, still confin'd to roar 204  
 In the same Verse, the same Rules o'er and o'er :  
 What kind the Speech, what Colours, how to purge  
 Objections, state the Case, and Reasons urge.  
 All would learn these ; but at the Quarter-day,  
 Few Parents will the Pedant's Labour pay.  
 Pay, Sir ! for what ? The Scholar knows no more 210  
 At Six Months end, than what he knew before :  
 Taught, or untaught, the Dunce is still the same,  
 Yet still the wretched Master bears the blame.  
 Once ev'ry Week poor *Hannibal* is maul'd ; 214  
 The Theme is giv'n, and streight the Council's call'd,  
 Whether he should to *Rome* directly go,  
 To reap the Fruit of the dire (24) Overthrow ;  
 Or into Quarters put his harras'd Men  
 Till Spring returns, and take the Field agen. 219  
 The murder'd Master cries, Would Parents hear  
 But half that Stuff which I am bound to bear,  
 For that Revenge I'll quit the whole Arrear. }  
 The same Complaints most other Pedants make ;  
 Plead real Causes, and the feign'd forsake :  
 (25) *Medea's* Poison, *Jason's* Perjury, 225  
 And (26) *Philomela's* Rape, are all laid by ;  
 Th' accusing (27) *Stepdame* and the Son accus'd :  
 But if my Friendly Counsel might be us'd,

Let not the Learn'd this course or t'other try,  
 But, leaving both, profess plain Poverty;      230  
 And shew his (28) Tally for the Dole of Bread,  
 With which the Parish-Poor are daily fed:  
 Ev'n that exceeds the Price of all thy Pains.

Now look into the Musick-Master's Gains,  
 Where Noble Youth at vast Expence is Taught;      235  
 But Eloquence not valu'd at a Groat.  
 On sumptuous Baths the Rich their Wealth bestow,  
 On some expensive airy Portico;  
 Where safe from Showers they may be born in state,  
 And free from Tempests, for fair Weather wait:  
 Or rather, not expect the clearing Sun,      241  
 Thro' thick and thin their Equipage must run:  
 Or staying, 'tis not for the Servants sake,  
 But that their Mules no Prejudice may take.  
 At the Walks end, behold, how rais'd on high,      245  
 A Banquet-House salutes the Southern Sky;  
 Where from afar the Winter-Sun displays  
 The milder Influence of his weaken'd Rays.

The Cook, and Sewer each his Talent tries;  
 In various Figures Scenes of Dishes rise:      250  
 Besides, a Master-Cook, with greasie Fist,  
 Dives in luxurious Sauces to the Wrist.

Amidst this wastful Riote, there accrues  
 But poor Ten Shillings for (29) *Quintilian's* Dues:  
 For, to breed up the Son to common Sense      255  
 Is evermore the Parents least Expence.

From whence then comes *Quintilian's* vast Estate? }  
 Because he was the Darling Son of Fate; }  
 And Luck, in scorn of Merit, made him great. }  
 Urge not th' Example of one single Man, 260  
 As rare as a white Crow, or sable Swan.  
*Quintilian's* Fate was to be counted Wise,  
 Rich, Noble, Fair, and in the State to rise:  
 Good Fortune grac'd his Action, and his Tongue;  
 His Colds became him, and when hoarse he sung. 265  
 O, there's strange difference, what Planets shed  
 Their Influence on the new-born Infant's Head!  
 'Tis Fate that flings the Dice; and as she frings,  
 Of Kings makes Pedants, and of Pedants Kings.  
 What made (30) *Ventidius* rise, and (31) *Tullus* Great,  
 But their kind Stars, and hidden Pow'r of Fate? 271  
 Few Pedagogues but curse the barren Chair;  
 Like (32) *Him* who hang'd himself for meer Despair  
 And Poverty; (33) or *Him*, whom *Caius* sent  
 For liberty of Speech to Banishment. 275  
 Ev'n *Socrates* in Rags at *Athens* Taught,  
 And wanted to (34) defray the deadly Draught.  
 In Peace, ye Shades of our Great Grandfires, rest,  
 No heavy Earth your sacred Bones molest:  
 Eternal Spring, and rising Flow'rs, adorn 280  
 The Relicks of each Venerable Urn,  
 Who pious Rev'rence to their Tutors paid,  
 As Parents Honour'd, and as Gods Obey'd.  
*Achilles* (35), grown in stature, fear'd the Rod,  
 And stood Corrected at the *Centaur's* Nod; 285

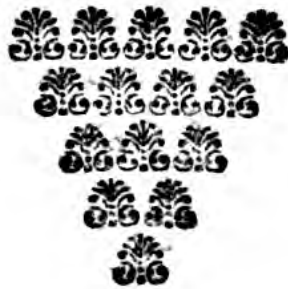
His tender Years in Learning did employ,  
 And promis'd all the Hero in the Boy.  
 The Scene's much alter'd in the Modern School,  
 The Boys of *Rufus* call their Master Fool;  
 A just (36) Revenge on him, who durst defame 290  
 The Merit of immortal *Tully's* Name.

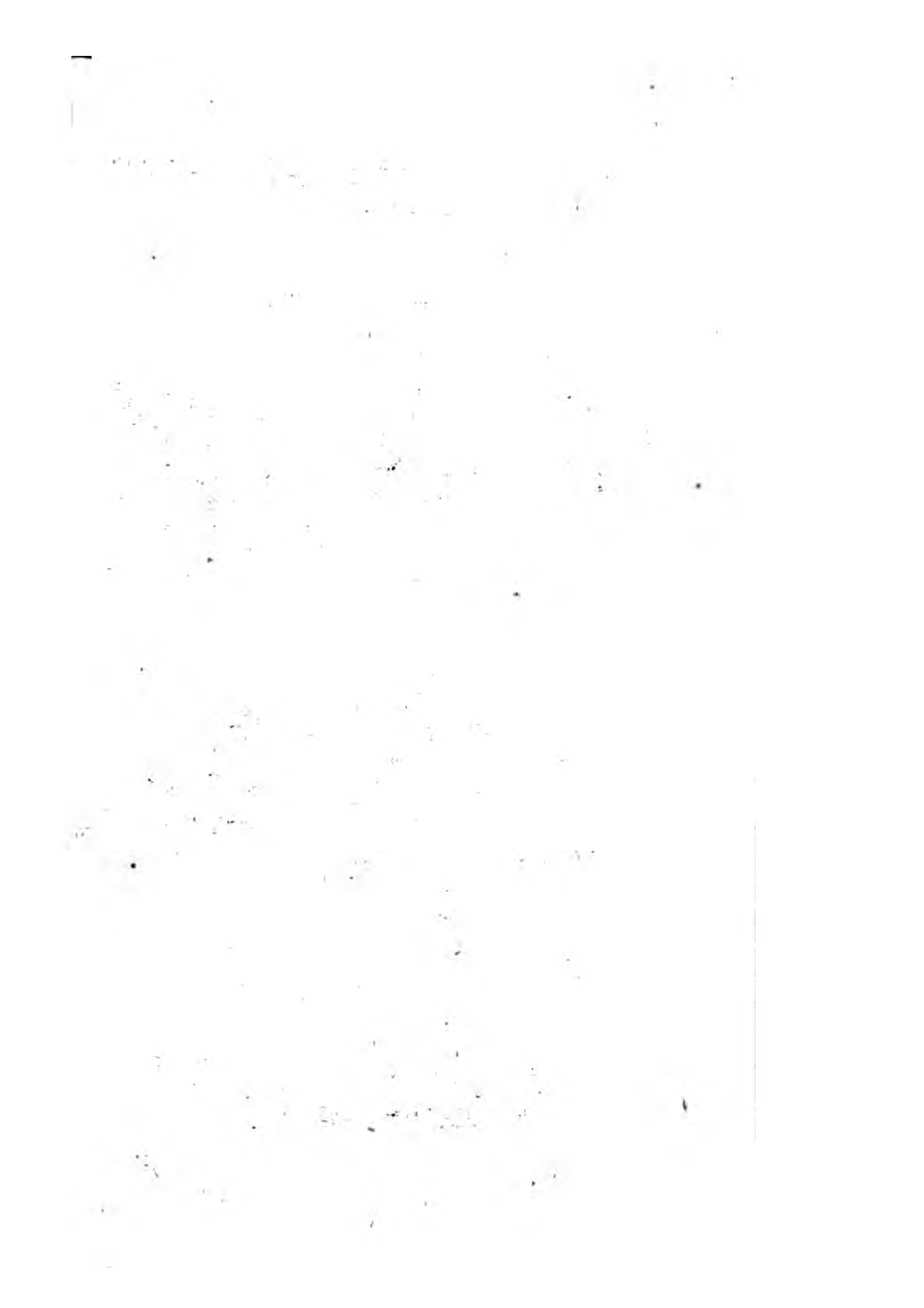
But ask, what Fruit (37) *Palemon's* Pains have earn'd,  
 Or who has paid the Price of what he Learn'd;  
 Tho' Grammar Profits less than Rhetorick are,  
 Yet ev'n in those his *Usher* claims a share; 295  
 Besides, the Servants Wages must be paid:  
 Thus of a little, still a less is made:  
 As Merchants Gains come short of half the Mart,  
 For he who drives their Bargains, dries a part.  
 The covetous Father now includes the Night, 300  
 And Cov'nants, thou shalt teach by Candle-light;  
 When puffing Smiths, and ev'ry painful Trade  
 Of Handycrafts, in peaceful Beds are laid:  
 Then thou art bound to smell on either hand  
 As many stinking Lamps, as School-Boys stand: 305  
 Where *Horace* could not read in his own sully'd Book:  
 And (38) *Virgil's* sacred Page is all besmear'd with  
 Smoke.

But when thou dun'st their Parents, seldom they }  
 Without a Suit before the (39) *Tribune*, pay, }  
 And yet hard Laws upon the Master lay. 310 }  
 Be sure he knows exactly Grammar-Rules,  
 And all the best Historians read in Schools;



All Authors, ev'ry Poet to an hair;  
 That, ask'd the Question, he may scarce despair,  
 To tell who Nurit (40) *Anchises*; or to Name 315  
*Anchemolus's* (41) *Stepmother*, and whence she came:  
 How long (42) *Acestes* liv'd, what stores of Wine  
 He gave to the departing *Trojan* Line.  
 Bid him besides, his daily Pains employ,  
 To form the tender Manners of the Boy; 320  
 And work him, like a Waxen Babe, with Art  
 To perfect Symmetry in ev'ry part:  
 To be his better Parent, to beware  
 No young Obscenities his Strength impair,  
 No mutual Filth; to mark his Hands and Eyes, 325  
 Distorted with unnatural Extasies:  
 This be thy Task; and yet for all thy Pains,  
 At the Year's end expect no greater Gains,  
 Than what (43) a Fencer, at a Prize, obtains. }







SALVETIVS SALVA V. CORVINVS.

S. S.

p. 221.

---

THE  
EIGHTH SATYR  
OF  
JUVENAL.

By *George Stepney, Esq;*

---

THE  
A R G U M E N T  
O F T H E  
E I G H T H S A T Y R.

*In this Satyr, the Poet proves that Nobility does not consist in Statues; and Pedigrees, but in Honourable and Good Actions: He lashes Rubellius Plancus, for being Insolent, by reason of his High Birth; and lays down an Instance that we ought to make the like Judgment of Men, as we do of Horses, who are valu'd rather according to their Personal Qualities, than by the Race of whence they come. He advises his Noble Friend Ponticus (to whom he Dedicates the Satyr) to lead a virtuous Life, dissuading him from Debauchery, Luxury, Oppression, Cruelty, and other Vices, by his severe Censures on Lateranus, Damasippus, Gracchus, Nero, Catiline; and in opposition to these, displays the Worth of Persons meanly Born, such as Cicero, Marius, Servius Tullius, and the Decii.*

**W**Hat's the Advantage; or the real Good,  
 In tracing from the Source our ancient  
 To have our Ancestors in Paint of Stone, [Blood?  
 Preserv'd as Reliques, or, like Monsters, shewn?  
 The brave *Æmilii*, as in Triumph plac'd, 5  
 The Virtuous *Curii*, half by time defac'd;  
*Corvinus*, with a mould'ring Nose that bears  
 Injurious Scars, the sad Effects of Years; }  
 And *Galba* grinning without Nose or Ears? }

Vain are their Hopes, who fancy to inherit 10  
 By Trees of Pedigrees, or Fame, or Merit;  
 Tho' plodding Heralds thro' each Branch may trace  
 Old Captains and Dictators of their Race,  
 While their Ill Lives that Family bely, 14  
 And grieve the Brass which stands dishonour'd by.

'Tis meer Burlesque, that to our Gen'ral's Praise,  
 Their Progeny immortal Statues raise,  
 Yet (far from that old Gallantry) delight  
 To game before their Images all Night,  
 And steal to Bed at the approach of Day, 20  
 The Hour when these their Ensigns did display.

Why shou'd soft (1) *Fabius* impudently bear  
 Names gain'd by Conquests in the *Gallic* War?  
 Why lays he claim to *Hercules* his Strain,  
 Yet dares be Base, Effeminate and Vain? 25  
 The glorious Altar to that Hero built,  
 Adds but a greater Lustre to his Guilt,

Whose tender Limbs, and polish'd Skin, disgrace  
 The grisly Beauty of his Manly Race;  
 And who by practising the dismal Skill 30  
 Of pois'ning, and such treacherous ways to kill,  
 Makes his unhappy Kindred-Marble sweat,  
 When his degen'rate Head by theirs is set.

Long Galleries of Ancestors, and all  
 The Follies which ill-grace a Country Hall, 35  
 Challenge no Wonder or Esteem from me;  
 " Virtue alone is true Nobility.

Live therefore well: To Men and Gods appear,  
 Such as good (2) *Paulus, Cossus, Drusus*, were;  
 And in thy Consular triumphal Show, 40  
 Let *These* before thy Father's Statues go;  
 Place 'em before the (3) *Ensigns of the State*,  
 As chusing rather to be Good than Great.

Convince the World that you're devout and true,  
 Be just in all you say, and all you do; 45  
 Whatever be your Birth, you're sure to be  
 A Peer of the First Magnitude to me:

*Rome* for your sake shall push her Conquests on,  
 And bring (4) New Titles home from Nations won, }  
 To Dignifie so Eminent a Son. 50 }

With your blest Name shall ev'ry Region sound, }  
 Loud as mad *Egypt*, when her Priests have found }  
 A new (5) *Osyris*, for the Ox they drown'd. }

But who will call those *Noble*, who deface,  
 By meaner Acts, the Glories of their Race; 55

Whose only Title to our Father's Fame  
 Is couch'd in the dead Letters of their Name?  
 A Dwarf as well may for a Giant pass;  
 A Negro for a Swan; a Crook-back'd Lass  
 Be call'd *Europa*; and a Cur may bear  
 The Name of Tyger, Lion, or whate'er  
 Denotes the Noblest or the Fiercest Beast:  
 Be therefore careful, lest the World in jest  
 Shou'd thee just so with the Mock-titles greet,  
 Of *Camerinus*, or of Conquer'd *Crete*. 65

*To whom is this Advice and Censure due?*  
*Rubellius Plancus*, 'tis apply'd to you;  
 Who think your Person second to Divine,  
 Because descended from the *Drusian* Line;  
 Tho' yet you no Illustrious Act have done,  
 To make the World distinguish *Julia's* Son  
 From the vile Offspring of a Trull, who sits  
 By the Town-Wall, and for her Living knits.  
*You are poor Rogues* (you cry) *the baser Scum*.  
*And inconsiderable Dregs of Rome*; . 75

*Who know not from what Corner of the Earth*  
*The obscure Wretch, who got you, stole his Birth:*  
*Mine, I drive from Cecrops* (6) — May your Grace  
 Live, and enjoy the Splendour of your Race—  
 Yet of these *base Plebeians* we have known 80  
 Some, who, by Charming Eloquence, have grown }  
 Great Senators, and Honours to that Gown: }  
 Some at the Bar with Subtilty defend  
 The Cause of an unlearned Noble Friend;



Or on the Bench the knotty Laws untye: 85  
 Others their stronger Youth to Arms apply,  
 Go to *Euphrates*, or those Forces join  
 Which Garrison the Conquests near the *Rhine*.  
 While you, *Rubellius*, on your Birth relye;  
 Tho' you resemble your Great Family 90  
 No more, than those rough Statues on the Road  
 (Which we call *Mercuries*) are like that God:  
 Your *Blockhead* tho' excels in this alone,  
 You are a *Living Statue*, that of *Stone*.

Great Son of *Troy*, who ever prais'd a Beast 95  
 For being of a Race above the rest,  
 But rather meant his Courage, and his Force?  
 To give an Instance——We commend an Horse  
 (Without regard of Pasture, or of Breed )  
 For his undaunted Mettle and his Speed; 100  
 Who (7) wins most Plates with greatest ease, and first  
 Prints with his Hoofs his Conquest on the Dust,  
 But if fleet *Dragon's* Progeny at last  
 Proves jaded, and in frequent Matches cast,  
 No favour for the *Stallion* we retain, 105  
 And no respect for the Degenerate strain;  
 The worthless Brute is from *New-Market* brought,  
 And at an under-rate in *Smith-Field* bought,  
 To turn a Mill, or drag a Loaded Life  
 Beneath two Panniers, and a Baker's Wife. 110

That we may therefore you, not yours, admire;  
 First, Sir, some Honour of your own acquire;

Add to that Stock which justly we bestow  
 On those (8) *Blest Shades* to whom you all things owe.

This may suffice the *Haughty Youth* to shame, 115  
 Whose swelling Veins (if we may credit Fame)  
 Burst almost with the Vanity and Pride,  
 That their Rich Flood to *Nero's* is ally'd:  
 The Rumour's likely; for "We seldom find  
 " Much Sense with an Exalted Fortune join'd. 120 ←

But, *Ponticus*, I wou'd not you shou'd raise  
 Your Credit by Hereditary Praise;  
 Let your *own* Acts immortalize your Name;  
 "'Tis poor relying on another's Fame;  
 For, take the Pillars but away, and all 125  
 The Superstructure must in Ruins fall;  
 As a Vine droops, when by Divorce remov'd  
 From the Embraces of the Elm she lov'd.

Be a good Soldier, or upright Trustee,  
 An Arbitrator from Corruption free, 130  
 And if a Witness in a doubtful Cause,  
 Where a brib'd Judge means to elude the Laws;  
 Tho' (9) *Phalaris his Brazen Bull* were there,  
 And he wou'd dictate what he'd have you swear,  
 Be not so Profligate, but rather chuse 135  
 To guard your Honour, and your Life to lose,  
 Rather than let your Virtue be betray'd;  
 Virtue, the Noble Cause for which you're made.

" Improperly we measure Life by Breath;  
 " Such do not truly Live who merit Death; 140

Tho' they their wanton Senses nicely please  
 With all the Charms of Luxury and Ease;  
 Tho' mingled Flow'rs adorn their careless Brow,  
 And round'em costly Sweets neglected flow,  
 As if they in their Funeral State were laid, 145  
 And to the World; as they're to Virtue, Dead.

When (10) *Tow* the Province you expect, obtain,  
 From Passion and from *Avarice* refrain;  
 Let our Associates Poverty provoke  
 Thy generous Heart not to encrease their Yoke, 150  
 Since Riches cannot rescue from the Grave,  
 Which claims alike the Monarch and the Slave.

To what the Laws enjoin, Submission pay;  
 And what the Senate shall Command, Obey;  
 Think what Rewards upon the Good attend, 155  
 And how those fall unpitied who offend:  
*Tutor* and *Capito* may Warnings be,  
 Who felt the Thunder of the States Decree,  
 For robbing the *Cilicians*, tho' they  
 (Like lesser Pikes) only subsist on Prey. 160

But what avails the Rigour of their Doom?  
 Which cannot future Violence o'ercome,  
 Nor give the Miserable Province ease,  
 Since what one Plund'rer left, the next will seize.

*Cberippus* (11) then, in time yourself bethink, 165  
 And what your Rags will yield by Auction, sink;  
 Ne'er put your self to Charges to complain  
 Of Wrongs which heretofore you did sustain.

Make not a Voyage to detect the Theft,  
'Tis mad to lavish what their Rapine left. 170

When *Rome* at first our rich Allies subdu'd,  
From gentle Taxes Noble Spoils accru'd;  
Each wealthy Province, but in part oppress'd,  
Thought the Loss trivial, and enjoy'd the rest.  
All Treasuries did then with Heaps abound; 175  
In ev'ry Wardrobe costly Silks were found;  
The least Apartment of the meanest House  
Could all the wealthy Pride of Art produce;  
Pictures which from (12) *Parrhasius* did receive 179  
Motion and Warmth; and Statues taught to live;  
Some (12) *Polyclete's*, some *Myron's* Work declar'd,  
In others (12) *Phidia's* Masterpiece appear'd;  
And crowding Plate did on the Cupboard stand,  
Emboss'd by curious (12) *Mentor's* artful Hand.  
Prizes like these Oppressors might invite, 185  
These (13) *Dolabella's* Rapine did excite,  
These (13) *Anthony* for his own Theft thought fit,  
(13) *Verres* for these did Sacrilege commit;  
And when their Reigns were ended, Ships full fraught  
The hidden Fruits of their Exaction brought, 190  
Which made in Peace, a Treasure Richer far,  
Than what is Plunder'd in the Rage of War.

This was of Old; but our Confederates now  
Have nothing left but Oxen for the Plough,  
Or some few Mares reserv'd alone for Breed; 195  
Yet left this provident Design succeed,

They drive the Father of the Herd away,  
 Making both *Stallion*, and his Pasture, Prey.  
 Their Rapine is so abject and prophane,  
 They nor from Trifles, nor from Gods, refrain: 200  
 But the poor *Lares* from the Niches seize,  
 If they be little Images that please.

Such are the Spoils which now provoke their Theft,  
 And are the greatest, Nay they're all that's left.

Thus may (14) you (15) *Corinth*, or weak *Rhodes*  
 oppress, 205

Who dare not bravely what they feel redress:

(For how can Fops thy Tyranny controul,

“ Smooth Limbs are Symptoms of a servile Soul)

But Trespas not too far on sturdy *Spain*, 209

*Sclavonia*, *France*; thy Gripes from those refrain,

Who with their (16) Sweat *Rome*'s Luxury maintain,

And send us Plenty, while our wanton Day

Is lavish'd at the *Circus*, or the Play.

For, should you to Extortion be inclin'd,

Your cruel Guilt will little Booty find, 215

Since gleaning (17) *Marius* has already seiz'd

All that from Sun-burnt *Africk* can be squees'd.

But above all, “ Be careful to with-hold

“ Your Tallons from the Wretched and the Bold;

“ Tempt not the Brave and Needy to Despair; 220

“ For, tho' your Violence should leave 'em bare

“ Of Gold and Silver, Swords and Darts remain,

“ And will Revenge the Wrongs which they sustain:

“ The Plunder'd still have Arms. —————

Think not the Precept I have here laid down  
 A fond, uncertain Notion of my own: 226  
 No, 'tis a Sybil's Leaf what I relate,  
 As fix'd and sure, as the Decrees of Fate.

Let none but Men of Honour you attend;  
 Chuse him that has most Virtue for your Friend, 230  
 And give no way to any Darling Youth  
 To sell your Favour, and pervert the Truth.  
 Reclaim your Wife from stroling up and down,  
 To all Assizes, and thro' ev'ry Town.

With Claws like Harpies, eager for the Prey; 235  
 (For which your Justice, and your Fame will pay.)  
 Keep your self free from Scandals such as these;  
 Then Trace your Birth from (28) *Picus*, if you please:  
 If he's too Modern, and your Pride aspire  
 To seek the Author of your Being higher, 240  
 Chuse any *Titan* who the Gods withstood,  
 To be the Founder of your Ancient Blood,  
*Promethus*, and that Race before the Flood,  
 Or any other Story you can find  
 From Heralds, or in Poets, to your Mind. 245

But shou'd you prove Ambitious, Lustful, Vain;  
 Or cou'd you see with Pleasure and Disdain,  
 Rods broke on our Associates bleeding Backs,  
 And Heads-Men lab'ring till they blunt their Ax;  
 Your Father's Glory will your Sin proclaim, 250  
 And to a clearer Light expose your Shame;  
 " For, still more publick Scandal Vice extends,  
 " As he is Great and Noble who offends.

How dare (19) *you* then your high Extraction plead?  
 Yet blush not when you go to forge a Deed, 255  
 In the same Temple which your Grandfire built,  
 Making his Statue privy to the Guilt.  
 Or in a Bawdy Masquerade are led  
 Muffled by Night to some polluted Bed.

Fat *Lateranus* does his Revels keep 260  
 Where his Fore-Fathers peaceful Ashes sleep;  
 Driving himself a Chariot down the Hill,  
 And (tho' a Consul) links himself the Wheel:  
 To do him Justice, 'tis indeed by Night,  
 Yet the Moon sees, and ev'ry smaller Light 265 }  
 Pries as a Witness of the shameful Sight:  
 Nay, when his Year of Honour's ended, soon  
 He'll leave that Nicety, and mount at Noon;  
 Nor blush should he some grave Acquaintance meet,  
 But (proud of being known) will Jerk and Greet: 270  
 And when his Fellow-Beasts are weary grown,  
 He'll play the Groom, give Oats, and rub 'em down.  
 If after (20) *Numa's* Ceremonial way  
 He, at *Jove's* Altar wou'd a Victim slay,  
 To no clean Goddess he directs his Pray'rs, 275  
 But by (21) *Hippona* most devoutly Swears,  
 Or some rank Deity, whose filthy Face  
 We suitably o'er stinking Stables place.

When he has run his Length, and does begin  
 To steer his Course directly for the Inn, 280  
 (Where they have watch'd, expecting him all Night)  
 A greasie *Syrian*, ere he can alight,

Presents him Effence, while his courteous Host  
 (Well knowing nothing by good Breeding's lost)  
 Tags ev'ry Sentence with some fawning Word, 285  
 Such as *My King, My Prince*, at least *My Lord*;  
 And a tight Maid, ere he for Wine can ask,  
 Guesſes his Meaning, and un oils the Flask.

Some (Friends to Vice) industriously defend  
 These innocent Diverſions, and pretend 290  
 That I the Tricks of Youth too roughly blame,  
 Alledging, that when young, we did the ſame.  
 I grant we did ; yet when that Age was paſt,  
 The Frolick Humour did no longer laſt ;  
 We did not cheriſh and indulge the Crime : 295  
 What's foul in acting, ſhould be left in time.  
 'Tis true, ſome Faults, of courſe, with Childhood  
 We therefore wink at Wags, when they offend, [end,  
 And ſpare the Boy, in hopes the Man may mend.]

But *Lateranus* (now his vig'rous Age 300  
 Shou'd prompt him for his Country to engage,  
 The Circuit of our Empire to extend,  
 And all our Lives, in *Cæſar's*, to defend)  
 Mature in Riots, places his Delight  
 All Day in plying Bumpers, and at Night 305  
 Reels to the Bawds, over whoſe Doors are ſet  
 Pictures and Bills, with *Here are Whores to let*.  
 Should any deſperate unexpected Fate  
 Summon all Heads and Hands to guard the State,  
*Cæſar*, ſend quickly to ſecure the (22) Port ; 310  
 But where's the General? Where does he reſort ?



Send to the Sutler's; there you're sure to find  
 The Bully match'd with Rascals of his kind,  
 Quacks, Coffin-makers; Fugitives and Sailors;  
 Rooks, Common-Soldiers, Hangmen, Thieves and  
 Taylors; 315

With *Cybele's* Priests, who, weary'd with Processions,  
 Drink there, and sleep with Knaves of all Professions,  
 A Friendly Gang! each equal to the best;

And all, who can, have liberty to Jest: 319  
 One Flaggon walks the round, (that none shou'd think  
 They either change, or stint him of his Drink)  
 And lest Exceptions may for Place be found,  
 Their Stools are all alike, their Table round.

What think you, *Ponticus*, your self might do,  
 Shou'd any Slave, so lewd, belong to you? 325  
 No doubt, you'd send the Rogue in Fetters bound,  
 To work in *Bridewell*, or to Plough your Ground:  
 But, *Nobles*, you who trace your Birth from *Troy*,  
 Think, you the great Prerogative enjoy  
 Of doing Ill, by vertue of that Race; 330 }  
 As if what we esteem in Coblers base, }  
 Wou'd the high Family of *Brutus* grace. }

Shameful are these Examples, yet we find  
 (To *Rome's* Disgrace) far worse than these behind:  
 Poor *Damasippus*, whom we once have known 335  
 Flutt'ring with Coach and six about the Town,  
 Is forc'd to make the Stage his last Retreat,  
 And Pawns his Voice, the All he has, for Meat:

S A T. VIII. J U V E N A L. 135

For now he must (since his Estate is lost)  
Or represent, or be himself, a Ghost: 340

And *Lentulus* Acts Hanging with such Art,  
Were I a Judge, he should not Feign the Part.

Nor wou'd I their vile Insolence acquit,  
Who can with Patience, nay Diversion, sit,  
Applauding my Lord's Buffoonry for Wit. 345

And clapping Farces, acted by the Court,  
While the Peers Cuff, to make the Rabble sport;

Or Hirelings, at a Prize, their Fortunes try;  
Certain to fall unpity'd if they Dye;

Since none can have the favourable Thought 350  
That to Obey a Tyrant's Will they fought,

But that their Lives they willingly expose,  
Bought by the Prætors to adorn their Shows.

Yet say the Stage and Lists were both in sight,  
And you must either chuse to Act, or Fight; 355

Death never sure bears such a ghastly Shape,  
That a rank Coward basely wou'd escape,

By playing a foul Harlot's jealous Tool,  
Or a feign'd *Andrew* to a real Fool.

Yet a Peer Actor is no Monstrous thing, 360  
Since *Rome* has own'd a (23) *Fidler* for a King:

After such Pranks, the World it self at best  
May be imagin'd nothing but a Jest.

Go (24) to the Lists where Feats of Arms are  
shown,

There you'll find *Gracchus* (from Patrician) grown }  
A Fencer, and the Scandal of the Town. 366 }

Nor will he the *Mirmillo's* Weapons bear,  
 The *Modest Helmet* he disdains to wear;  
 As *Retiarius* he Attacks his Foe:  
 First waves his *Triident* ready for the Throw,      370  
 Next casts his *Net*, but neither levell'd right,  
 He stares about, expos'd to publick sight;  
 Then places all his Safety in his Flight.  
 Room for the Noble Gladiator! See  
 His Coat and Hatband shew his Quality;      375  
 Thus when at last the brave *Mirmillo* knew  
 'Twas *Gracchus* was the Wretch he did pursue,  
 To Conquer such a Coward griev'd him more,  
 Than if he many Glorious Wounds had bore.      379

Had (25) we the freedom to express our Mind,  
 There's not a Wretch so much to Vice inclin'd,  
 But will own (26) *Seneca* did far excell  
 His *Pupil*, by whose Tyranny he fell:  
 To expiate whose Complicated Guilt,  
 With some Proportion to the Blood be spilt,      385  
*Rome* (27) shou'd more Serpents, Apes, and Sacks pro-  
 Than one, for the Compendious Parricide. [vide  
 'Tis true (28) *Orestes* a like Crime did Act;  
 Yet weigh the Cause, there's difference in the Fact:  
 He (29) slew his *Mother* at the Gods Command,  
 They bid him strike, and did direct his Hand      391  
 To punish Falsehood, and appease the Ghost  
 Of his poor *Father* reacherously lost,  
 Just in the Minute when the flowing Bowl  
 With a full Tide enlarg'd his Cheerful Soul.      395

Yet kill'd he not his (30) *Sister*, or his (31) *Wife*,  
 Nor (32) aim'd at any near Relation's Life :  
*Orestes*, in the Heat of all his Rage,  
 Ne'er (33) play'd or sung upon a Publick Stage ; 400  
 Never (34) on Verse did his wild Thoughts employ,  
 To paint the horrid Scene of burning *Troy*,  
 Like *Nero*, who to raise his Fancy higher,  
 And finish the great Work, set *Rome* on Fire.  
 Such (35) Crimes make Treason just, and might compel  
*Virginus*, *Vindex*, *Galba*, to Rebel :     406  
 For what cou'd *Nero's* self have acted worfe,  
 To aggravate the wretched Nation's Curse ?

These are the blest Endowments, Studies, Arts,  
 Which Exercise our mighty Emperor's Parts : 410  
 Such Frolicks with his Roving Genius suit,  
 On (33) Foreign Theatres to prostitute  
 His Voice and Honour, for the poor Renown }  
 Of putting all the *Grecian* Actors down, }  
 And winning at a Wake their Parsley-Crown. 415 }  
 Let (33) this Triumphal Chaplet find some Place  
 Among the other Trophies of thy Race ;  
 By thee *Domitii's* Statues shall be laid,  
 The Habit and the Mask in which you play'd  
*Antigone's*, or bold *Thyestes* part,     420  
 (While your wild Nature little wanted Art)  
 And on the Marble Pillar shall be hung  
 The Lute to which the *Royal Madman* Sung.  
 Who, (36) *Catiline*, can boast a Nobler Line,  
 Than thy lewd Friend *Cethegus* his, and thine? 425

Yet you took Arms, and did by Night conspire  
 To set our Houses, and our Gods on Fire :  
 (An Enterprize which might indeed become  
 Our Enemies, the *Gauls*, not Sons of *Rome*,  
 To recompence whose Barbarous Intent 430  
*Pitch'd* (37) *Shirts* wou'd be too mild a Punishment)  
 But (38) *Tully*, our wise Consul, watch'd the Blow,  
 With care discover'd, and disarm'd the Foe :  
*Tully*, the humble Mushroom, scarcely known:  
 The lowly Native of a Country Town, 435  
 (Who till of late cou'd never reach the height  
 Of being Honour'd as a *Roman* Knight)  
 Throughout the trembling City plac'd a Guard,  
 Dealing an equal share to every Ward,  
 And by the peaceful Robe got more Renown 440  
 Within our Walls, than Young *Octavius* won  
 By (39) Victories at *Actium*, or the Plain  
 Of *Theffaly* (40) discolour'd by the Slain :  
 Him therefore *Rome* in gratitude decreed  
 The Father of his Country, which he freed. 445  
*Marinus* (41) (another Consul we admire)  
 In the same Village Born, first Plow'd for Hire :  
 His next Advance was to the Soldiers Trade,  
 Where, if he did not nimbly ply the Spade,  
 His Surly Officer ne'er fail'd to crack 450  
 His Knotty Cudgel on his rougher Back.  
 Yet he alone secur'd the tott'ring State,  
 Withstood the *Cimbrians*, and redeem'd our Fate :

So when the Eagles to their Quarry flew  
 (Who never such a Goodly Banquet knew)     455  
 Only a second Laurel did adorn  
 His Colleague *Catulus*, tho' Nobly Born;  
 He shar'd the Pride of the Triumphal Bay,  
 But *Marius* won the Glory of the Day.

From (42) a mean Stock the Pious *Decii* came; 460  
 Small their Estates, and Vulgar was their Name;  
 Yet such their Virtues, that their Loss alone  
 For *Rome* and all our Legions did Atone;  
 Their Country's Doom, they by their own retriev'd,  
 Themselves more worth than all the Host they sav'd.  
 The (43) *last good King* whom willing *Rome* obey'd, 466  
 Was the poor Offspring of a *Captive Maid*;  
 Yet he those Robes of Empire justly bore  
 Which *Romulus* our Sacred Founder wore:  
 Nicely he gain'd, and well possess'd the Throne, }  
 Not for his Father's Merits but his own,     471 }  
 And Reign'd, himself a Family alone. }

When (44) *Tarquin*, his proud Successor, was quell'd,  
 And with him Lust and Tyranny expell'd;  
 The *Consuls* (45) *Sons* (who for their Country's good,  
 And to inhaunce the Honour of their Blood, 476  
 Shou'd have asserted what their (46) *Father* won; }  
 And, to confirm that Liberty, have done [own; }  
 Actions which (47) *Cocles* might have wish'd his }  
 What might to (48) *Mutius* wonderful appear; 480  
 And what bold (49) *Clelia* might with Envy hear)

Yet you took Arms,  
 To fet our Houses,  
 (An Enterprife which  
 Our Enemies, the G  
 To recompence who  
 Pitch'd (37) Shirts wo  
 But (38) Tully, our wi  
 With care discover'd  
 Tully, the humble M  
 The lowly Native of  
 (Who till of late co  
 Of being Honour'd  
 Throughout the tre  
 Dealing an equal f  
 And by the peace  
 Within our Walls,  
 By (39) Victories  
 Of *Theffaly* (40) di  
 Him therefore  
 The Father of  
*Marius*

In the  
 His

*[Faint, mostly illegible text in the right column, possibly bleed-through or a second column of text.]*



*[Faint text at the bottom of the page, possibly a printer's mark or a reference.]*

SAY. VIII. [illegible]

So when the [illegible]

(Who [illegible])

Only a [illegible]

His [illegible]

He [illegible]

For [illegible]

That [illegible]

Small [illegible]

For [illegible]

For [illegible]

That [illegible]

That [illegible]

That [illegible]

That [illegible]

That [illegible]

That [illegible]

That [illegible]

That [illegible]

That [illegible]

That [illegible]

That [illegible]

That [illegible]

That [illegible]

That [illegible]

That [illegible]

That [illegible]

That [illegible]

That [illegible]

That [illegible]

That [illegible]

That [illegible]

That [illegible]



Open'd the Gates, endeavouring to restore

Their Banish'd King, and Arbitrary Power.

Whilst a poor (50) *Slave*, with scarce a Name, betray'd

The horrid Ills these well-born Rogues had laid; 485

Who therefore for their Treason justly bore

The Rods and Ax, ne'er us'd in *Rome* before.

If you have Strength *Achiles'* Arms to bear,

And Courage to sustain a Ten Years War;

Tho' foul (51) *Thersites* got thee, thou shalt be 490

More lov'd by all, and more esteem'd by me,

Than if by Chance you from some *Hero* came,

In nothing like your Father, but his Name. [stretch

Boast then your Blood, and your long Lineage

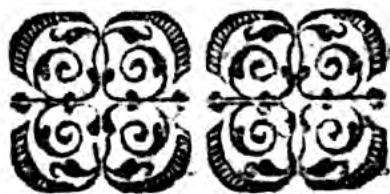
As high as *Rome*, and its great Founders reach; 495

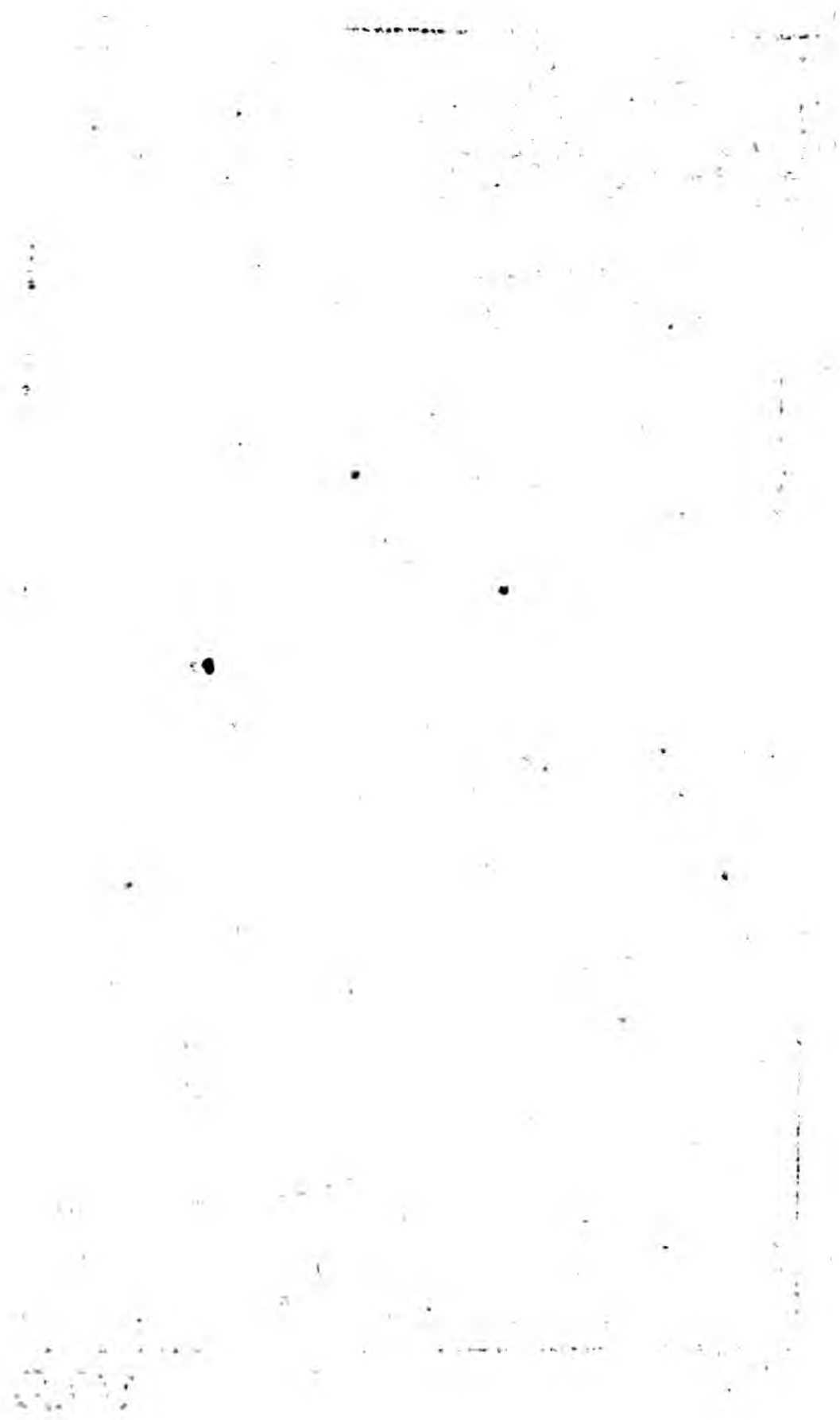
You'll find, in these Hereditary Tales,

Your Ancestors the (52) scum of Broken Jays:

And (53) *Romulus*, your Honours Antient Source,

But a Poor Shepherds Boy, or something worse.







S.O.

p. 141.

---

THE  
NINTH SATYR  
OF  
*JUVENAL.*

*By Stephen Harvey, Esq;*

---

THE  
A R G U M E N T  
OF THE  
N I N T H S A T Y R.

Juvenal here (in Dialogue with Nevo-  
lus) exposes the detestable Vice then  
practis'd in Rome, and the Covetous-  
ness of a Rich old Citizen, which so  
prevail'd over his Pleasure, that he  
would not gratifie the Drudge who had  
so often Oblig'd him in the lewd En-  
joyment of his Desire.

JUVENAL.

[Place,

TELL me, why, faunt'ring thus from Place to  
I meet thee (*Nevolus*) with a Clouded Face?

What Human Ills can urge to this degree;

Not Vanquish'd (1) *Marsyas* had a Brow like thee,

Nor *Ravola* so sneak'd and hung his Head, 5

Catch'd with that lewd Bawd *Rhodope* in Bed:

Our Grand Beau (2) *Pollio* seem'd not half so sad

When not a Drachma cou'd in *Rome* be had.

When treble Use he proffer'd for a Friend, 9

And tempting Bribes did to the Scriv'ners send, }

Yet none he found so much a Fool to lend. }

Hard Fate! untroll'd is now the Charming Dye,

The Play-House and the Parks unvisited must lie;

The Beauteous Nymph in vain he does adore, 14

And his gilt Chariot Wheels must Rowl no more.

But why these frightful Wrinkles in thy Prime?

That shew old Age so long before the time;

At lowest Ebb of Fortune when you lay

(Contented then) how Merry was the Day.

But oh the Curse of wishing to be Great: 20

Dazled with Hope we cannot see the Cheat;

Where wild Ambition in the Heart we find,

Farewel Content and Quiet of the Mind.

For Glittering Clouds we leave the solid Shoar,

And wonted Happiness returns no more. 25

Till such aspiring Thoughts had fill'd thy Breast,  
 No Man so pleasant, such a chearful Guest;  
 So Brisk, so Gay, of that engaging Air,  
 No Mirth was Crown'd till *Nevolus* was there:  
 The Scene's now chang'd, that frolick Genius fled, 30  
 And Gloomy Thought seems enter'd in its stead;  
 Thy Cloaths worn out, not Hands nor Linnen clean,  
 And thy bare Skin through the large Rents is seen;  
 Thy Locks uncomb'd like a rough Wood appear,  
 And every Part seems suited to thy Care. 35  
 Where's now that labour'd Niceness in thy Dress,  
 And all those Arts that did the Spark express?  
 A Look so pale no *Quartane* ever gave,  
 Thy dwindled Legs seem crawling to a Grave:  
 When we are touch'd with some important Ill, 40  
 How vainly Silence would our Grief conceal!  
 Sorrow nor Joy can be disguis'd by Art,  
 Our Foreheads blab the Secrets of our Heart;  
 By which (alas) 'tis evident and plain  
 Thy Hopes are dash'd, and thy Endeavours vain; 45  
 And yet 'tis strange! But lately thou wert known  
 For the most envied *Stallion* of the Town.  
 What conscious(3) Shrine, what Cell by thee unsought,  
 Where Love's dark Pleasures might be sold and bought?  
 From human View you hid these Deeds of Lust, 50  
 But Gods in Brass and Marble you cou'd trust:  
*Ceres* (4) her self not scap'd, for where can be  
 From Bawds and Prostitutes an Altar free?

Nor didst thou only for the Females burn, 54  
The Husband and the Wife succeeded in their Turn.

*Nev.* This Life I own to some has Prosp'rous been;  
But I have no such Golden Minutes seen:

Right have you hit the Cause of my Distress,  
None has Earn'd more, and been Rewarded less:

All I can gain is but a Threadbare Coat, 60

And that with utmost Pains and Drudging got:

Some Single Mony too, but that (alas)

Broken and Counterfeit will hardly pass.

Whilst others, pamper'd in their shameless Pride,

Are serv'd in Plate, and in their Chariots ride: 65

Tell me what Mortal can his Grief contain,

That has, like me, such Reason to complain?

On Fate alone Man's Happiness depends,

To parts conceal'd Fate's prying Pow'r extends: 70

And if our Stars of their kind Influence fail,

The Gifts of Nature, what will they avail?

The Gifts of Nature! Curse upon the Thought,

By that alone I am to Ruin brought.

Old *Virro* did the Fatal Secret hear

(But Curse on Fame that bore it to his Ear.) 75

What soft Address his wooing did begin?

What Oaths, what Promises to draw me in?

Scarce cou'd they fail to make a Virgin Sin.

Who wou'd not then swear *Nevolus* had sped,

And Golden Show'rs were dropping on his Head?

But oh this Wretch, this Prodigy behold! 80

A Slave at once to Letchery and Gold!



For in the Act of his lewd Brutal Joy,  
 Sirrah! My Rogue (he cries) mine own dear Boy!  
 My Lad, My Life! already ask for more? 85  
 I paid last Bout, and you must quit the Score:  
 " Poor five (*s*) *Sestertia* have been all my Gains,  
 " And what is that for such detested Pains?  
 What is an Ease and Pleasure, cou'dst thou say }  
 (Where Nature's Law forbids) to force my way 90 }  
 To the digested Meals of yesterday?  
 The Slave more toil'd and harras'd will be found,  
 Who digs his Master's Buttocks, than his Ground:  
 But, sure old *Virro* thinks himself a Boy,  
 Whom *Jove* once more might languish to enjoy: 95  
 Sees not his wither'd Face and grizly Hair, [Fair:  
 But would be thought Smooth, Charming, Soft, and  
 With Female Pride wou'd have his Love be fought,  
 And every Smile with a Rich Present bought.  
 Say, Goat, for whom this Mass of Wealth you heap?  
 For whom thy hoorded Bags in silence sleep? 101  
*Apulian* Farms for the Rich Soil admir'd?  
 And thy large Fields where Falcons may be tir'd?  
 Thy Fruitful Vineyards on *Campanian* Hills?  
 (Tho' none drinks less, yet none more Vessels fills.)  
 From such a Store 'tis barbarous to grudge 106  
 A small Relief to your Exhausted Drudge:  
 Weigh well the Matter, wer't not fitter much  
 The Poor Inhabitants of yonder Thatch  
 Call'd me their Lord (who to Extreems am driv'n)  
 Than to some worthless Sycophant be giv'n? 111

(Yet what smooth Sycophant by thee can gain,  
 When Lust it self strikes thy Flint-Heart in vain?)  
 A Beggar! Fie! 'tis Impudence, (he cry'd)  
 And such mean shifting Answers still reply'd : 115  
 But Rent unpaid, says Begg, till *Virro* Grant;  
 (How ill does Modesty consist with Want?)  
 My single Boy (like (6) *Polyphemus* Eye)  
 Mourns his harsh Fate, and weeps for a Supply.  
 One will not do, hard Labour'd and hard Fed, 120  
 How then shall Hungry two expect their Bread?  
 What shall I say, when rough *December* Storms?  
 When Frosts, and Snow, have cramp't their Naked  
 What Comforts without Mony can I bring? [Arms?  
 Will they be satisfy'd to think on Spring? 125  
 These Motives urg'd to his Obdurate Mind,  
 Is casting Water to the adverse Wind;  
 But one thing yet, base Wretch, I must impart,  
 Thy self shalt own, ungrateful as thou art :  
 At your Intreaties, had not I obey'd; 130  
 Still your deluded Wife had been a Maid :  
 Down on the Bridal-bed a Maid she lay,  
 A Maid she rose, at the approaching Day.  
 Another Night, thy lumpish Love she try'd,  
 But still she rose, a Virgin, and a Bride : 135  
 What cou'd have touch'd her more! away she flung,  
 And every Street of thy lost Manhood rung.  
 Her speaking Eyes were full of thy Disgrace;  
 And her next Thoughts abhor'd the cold Embrace.

Such Wrongs, what Wishing Woman cou'd have  
 In Rage, the Marriage Articles were torn: [born?  
 Yet when she vow'd to see thy Face no more,  
 And Heartless thou stood'st whining at the Door,  
 I met the Angry Fair, all over Charms, 145  
 And catch'd her flying from thy Frozen Arms:  
 Much Pains it cost to Right the injur'd Dame;  
 A whole Night's Vigour, to repair thy shame:  
 Witness your self, who heard the lab'ring Bed,  
 And shrieks at the departing Maiden-Head: 150  
 " Thus many a Spouse, who wou'd her Choice recant;  
 " Is kept Obedient by a Kind Gallant:  
 Now cou'd you shift all this, and pass it o'er,  
 Yet (Monster) I have left one Instance more.  
 Think, if so well her Business I have done, 155  
 As that Night's Service may produce a Son,  
 Our Roman Laws great Privilege afford  
 To him that stands a Father on Record:  
 Thy self, 'tis true, a Cuckold thou must own,  
 But that Reproach is in my Breast alone, 160  
 To me the Pleasure be, to thee the Fame,  
 My Brat shall thy Abilities proclaim;  
 And free thee ever from Inglorious Shame.  
 Let circling Wreaths adorn thy crowded Door,  
 Matrons, and Girls, shall hoot at thee no more, 165  
 But Stories to thy lasting Credit raise,  
 While fumbling Fribblers grudge thy borrow'd Praise.  
*Juv.* True, *Nevolus*, most aptly you complain,  
 But tho' your Grievs are just, they are in vain;

Your Service past, he does with Scorn forget, 170  
 And seeks some other Fool, like thee, to cheat.

*Nev.* Beware, my Friend, and what I now reveal,  
 As the great Secret of thy Life conceal:  
 A lustful Pathick, when he turns a Foe;  
 He gives like Destiny a wardless Blow:      175  
 His Crimes are such, they will not bear a Jest,  
 And Fire and Sword pursue the conscious Breast.  
 For sweet Revenge no Drugs will be too Dear,  
 In Lust, a Miser, but a Spendthrift here.  
 Then slight him not, nor with his Scandal sport, 180  
 But be as Mute as was th' (7) *Athenian Court.*

*Juv.* Dull (8) *Corydon!* Art thou so stupid grown,  
 To think a Rich Man's Faults can be unknown?  
 Has he not Slaves about him? Wou'd not they  
 Rejoyce, and Laugh, such Secrets to betray? 185  
 What more Effectual to Revenge their Wrongs,  
 Than the unbounded Freedom of their Tongues?  
 Or grant it possible to Silence those,  
 Dumb Beasts and Statues wou'd his Crimes expose;  
 Try to Imprison the resistless Wind,      190  
 So swift is Guilt, so hard to be confin'd;  
 Tho' crafty Tears shou'd cast a Vail between,  
 Yet in the Dark, his Vices wou'd be seen:  
 And there's a Lust in Man no Charm can tame,  
 Of loudly publishing our Neighbour's Shame; 195  
 On Eagles Wings immortal Scandals fly,  
 While Virtuous Actions are but Born, and Dye.

Let us live well, were it alone for This,  
 The baneful Tongues of Servants to despise.  
 Slander (the worst of Poysons) ever finds 200  
 An easie Entrance, to ignoble Minds :  
 And they whose Vicious Lives, such Abje& Fo&es  
     must fear, [appear.  
 More mean and wretched far than their own Slaves  
     *Nov.* Your Counsel's Good and Useful, 'tis confess'd ;  
 But (oh) to me it is in vain address'd : 206  
 Let the Great Man, whom gaping Crowds attend,  
 Fear a scourg'd Slave, or a dissembling Friend ;  
 No matter what I do, or what I say,  
 I have no Spies about me to betray : 210  
 And you advise me now my time is lost,  
 And all my Hopes of prosp'rous Hours are cross ;  
 My full-blown Youth already fades apace.  
 (Of our short Being, 'tis the shortest space.)  
 While melting Pleasures in our Arms are found, 215  
 While Lovers smile, and while the Bowl goes round ;  
 While in surprizing Joys intranc'd we lie,  
 Old Age creeps on us, ere we think it nigh.  
     *Juv.* Fear not, thy Trade will never find an End,  
 While yon(9) Hills stand thou can't not want a Friend ;  
 By Land, and Sea, from every Point they come, 221  
 Then dread no Dearth of Prostitutes at *Rome*.  
     *Nov.* Tell this to Happier Men, for I am sped ;  
 If all my Drudging can procure me Bread.  
     Ye Deities! The Substitutes of Heav'n! 225  
 To whom the Guide of Human Life is giv'n ;

At whose lov'd Altars, with an ample Zeal,  
 (Tho' slender Sacrifice) I daily kneel,  
 His Ebbing Hours let your poor Suppliant see,  
 From the mean Crutch, and a thatcht Cottage free;  
 No shameful Want, nor troub'esom Disease,    231  
 But easie Death approaching by degrees;  
 Necessity supply'd, wou'd Comfort bring:  
 Yet constant Store wou'd be a glorious Thing:  
 To treat a Friend, methinks, I wou'd afford,    235  
 While Silver Bowls stand smiling on my Board:  
 And when the Cares of *Rome* to Pleasure yield:  
 Two (10) *Mæstiu* Slaves shou'd bear me to the Field:  
 Where, on their Brawny Shoulders mounted high,  
 While the Brave Youth their various Manhood try,  
 I wou'd the Thrones of Emperors defie.    241 }  
 Superfluous Wealth, and Pomp, I not desire;  
 But what Content and Decency require.  
 Then might I live by my own Surly Rules,  
 Not forc'd to worship Knaves, and flatter Fools.    245  
 And thus secur'd of Ease, by shunning Strife,  
 With Pleasure would I sail down the swift Stream of  
     But oh ridiculous vain Wish, for One    [Life.  
 Already lost, and doom'd to be undone.    249  
 Alas! what Hope remains! For to my Pray'rs }  
 Regardless Fortune stops her wounded Ears; }  
 As to the (11) *Syrens* Charms, *Ulysses* Mariners. }



100

100

100

100

100

100

100

100

100

100

100

100

100

100

100

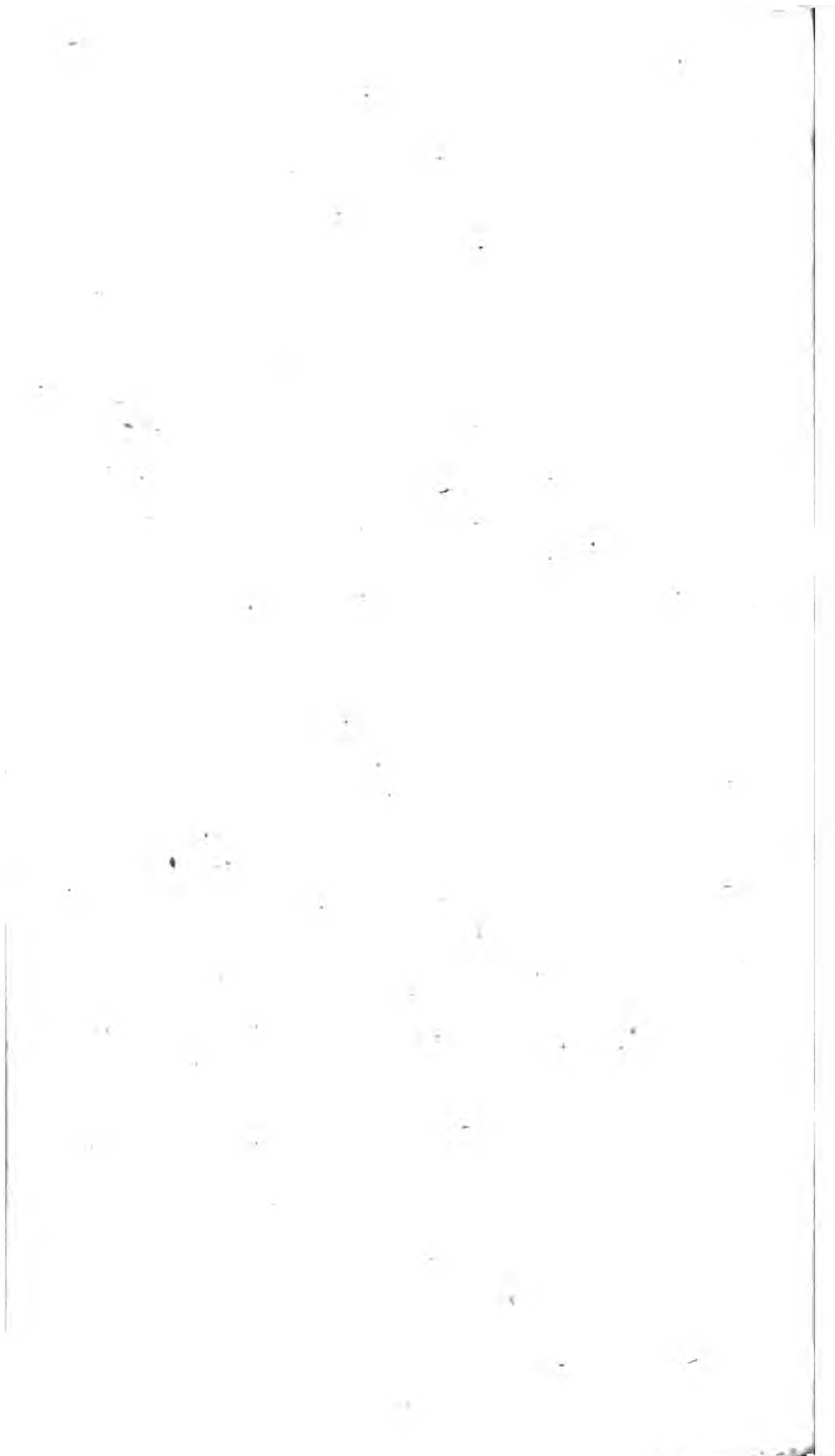
100

100

100

100





1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

32

33

34

35

36

37

38

39

40

41

42

43

44

45

46

47

48

49

50

51

52

53

54

55

56

57

58

59

60

61

62

63

64

65

66

67

68

69

70

71

72

73

74

75

76

77

78

79

80

81

82

83

84

85

86

87

88

89

90

91

92

93

94

95

96

97

98

99

100



S.10.

p.153.

---

THE  
TENTH SATYR  
OF  
*JUVENAL.*

By Mr. *DRYDEN.*

---

THE  
A R G U M E N T  
O F T H E  
T E N T H S A T Y R.

*The Poet's Design in this Divine Satyr, is to represent the various Wishes and Desires of Mankind; and to set out the Folly of 'em. He runs through all the several Heads of Riches, Honours, Eloquence, Fame for Martial Atchievements, Long Life, and Beauty; and gives Instances in each, how frequently they have prov'd the Ruin of those that own'd them. He concludes therefore, that since we generally chuse so ill for our selves, we should do better to leave it to the Gods, to make the Choice for us. All we can safely ask of Heaven, lies within a very small compass. 'Tis but Health of Body and Mind — And if we have these, 'tis not much matter what we want besides; for we have already enough to make us happy.*

LOOK round the Habitable World, how few  
 Know their own Good; or knowing it, pursue.  
 How void of Reason are our Hopes and Fears!  
 What in the Conduct of our Life appears  
 So well design'd, so luckily begun, 5

But, when we have our Wish, we wish undone?

Whole Houses, of their whole Desires possess,  
 Are often ruin'd at their own Request.

In Wars, and Peace, things hurtful we require,  
 When made Obnoxious to our own Desire. 10

With Laurels some have fatally been Crown'd;  
 Some who the depths of Eloquence have found,  
 In that unnavigable Stream were drown'd. }

The (1) Brawny Fool, who did his Vigour boast;  
 In that Presuming Confidence was lost: 15

But more have been by Avarice oppress'd,

And heaps of Mony crouded in the Chest:

Unwieldy Sums of Wealth, which higher mount

Than Files of Marshall'd Figures can account.

To which the Stores of *Crasus*, in the Scale, 20

Wou'd look like little Dolphins, when they sail }

In the vast Shadow of the *British* Whale.

For this, in *Nero's* Arbitrary Time,

When Virtue was a Guilt, and Wealth a Crime,

A Troop of Cut-Throat Guards were sent, to seize 25

The Rich Mens Goods, and gut their Palaces:

The Mob, Commission'd by the Government,

Are seldom to an Empty Garret sent.

The Fearful Passenger, who Travels late,  
 Charg'd with the Carriage of a Paltry Plate, 30  
 Shakes at the Moonshine Shadow of a Rush;  
 And sees a Red-Coat rise from ev'ry Bush:  
 The Beggar Sings, ev'n when he sees the place  
 Beset with Thieves, and never mends his Pace.

Of all the Vows, the first and chief Request 35  
 Of each, is to be Richer than the rest:  
 And yet no Doubts the Poor Man's Draught controul;  
 He dreads no Poison in his homely Bowl.  
 Then fear the deadly Drug, when Gems Divine  
 Enchase the Cup, and sparkle in the Wine. 40

Will you not now, the pair of Sages praise,  
 Who the same End pursu'd, by several Ways?  
 One pity'd, one contemn'd the Woful Times:  
 One laugh'd at Follies, one lamented Crimes:  
 Laughter is easie; but the Wonder lies 45  
 What stores of Brine supply'd the Weeper's Eyes.  
*Democritus* cou'd feed his Spleen, and shake  
 His Sides and Shoulders till he felt 'em ake;  
 Tho' in his Country Town, no Lictors were;  
 Nor Rods, nor Ax, nor Tribune did appear: 50  
 Nor all the Foppish Gravity of Show  
 Which cunning Magistrates on Crowds bestow:

What had he done, had he beheld, on high  
 Our *Prator* seated, in Mock-Majesty;  
 His Chariot rowling o'er the Dusty Place, 55  
 While, with dumb Pride, and a set formal Face,

He moves, in the dull Ceremonial track,  
 With *Jove's* Embroyder'd Coat upon his Back:  
 A Sute of Hangings had not more opprest  
 His Shoulders, than that long, Laborious vest. 60  
 A heavy Gugaw, (call'd a Crown,) that spread  
 About his Temples, drown'd his narrow Head;  
 And wou'd have crush'd it, with the Maffy Freight,  
 But that a sweating Slave sustain'd the Weight:  
 A Slave in the same Chariot seen to ride, 65  
 To mortifie the mighty Madman's Pride.  
 Add now th' Imperial Eagle, rais'd on high,  
 With Golden Beak (the Mark of Majesty)  
 Trumpets before, and on the Left and Right,  
 A Cavalcade of Nobles, all in White: 70  
 In their own Natures false and flatt'ring Tribes,  
 But made his Friends, by Places and by Bribes.  
 In his own Age *Democritus* cou'd find  
 Sufficient cause to laugh at Human kind:  
 Learn from so great a Wit; a Land of Bogs 75  
 With Ditches fenc'd, a Heaven fat with Fogs,  
 May form a Spirit fit to sway the State;  
 And make the Neighb'ring Monarchs fear their Fate,  
 He laughs at all the Vulgar Cares and Fears;  
 At their vain Triumphs, and their vainer Teats: 80  
 An equal Temper in his Mind he found,  
 When Fortune flatter'd him, and when she frown'd:  
 'Tis plain from hence that what our Vows request  
 Are hurtful things, or Useless at the best,



Some ask for Envy'd Pow'r; which publick Hate  
Pursues, and hurries headlong to their Fate: 86

Down go the Titles; and the Statue Crown'd,  
Is by base Hands in the next River Drown'd.

The Guiltless Horses, and the Chariot Wheel,  
The same Effects of Vulgar Fury feel: 90

The Smith prepares his Hammer for the Stroke,  
While the Lung'd Bellows hissing Fire provoke;

*Sejanus* (2) almost first of Roman Names,

The great *Sejanus* crackles in the Flames:

Form'd in the Forge, the pliant Brass is laid 95  
On Anvils; and of Head and Limbs are made,  
Pans, Cans, and Pispots, a whole Kitchen Trade. }

Adorn your Doors with Laurels; and a Bull,  
Milk white and large, lead to the Capitol;

*Sejanus* with a Rope, is dragg'd along; 100

The Sport and Laughter of the giddy Throng!

Good Lord, they cry, what *Ethiop* Lips he has,

How foul a Snout, and what a hanging Face?

By Heav'n I never cou'd endure his sight;

But say, how came his monstrous Crimes to Light?

What is the Charge, and who the Evidence 106

(The Saviour of the Nation and the Prince?)

Nothing of this; but our Old *Cesar* sent

A Noisie Letter to his Parliament:

Nay Sirs, if *Cesar* writ, I ask no more, 110

He's guilty; and the Question's out of Door.

How goes the Mob, (for that's a Mighty thing,)

When the King's Trump, the Mob are for the King:

They follow Fortune, and the Common Cry  
Is still against the Rogue Condemn'd to Dye. 115

But the same very Mob, that Rascal Crowd,  
Had cry'd *Sejanus*, with a Shout as loud;  
Had his Designs (by Fortune's Favour blest)  
Succeeded, and the Prince's Age oppress.

But long, long since, the Times have chang'd their Face,  
The People grown degenerate and base: 121

Not suffer'd now the Freedom of their Choice,  
To make their Magistrates, and sell their Voice.

Our wise Fore-Fathers, Great by Sea and Land,  
Had once the Pow'r and absolute Command; 125  
All Offices of Trust, themselves dispos'd; [depos'd.  
Rais'd whom they pleas'd, and whom they pleas'd,  
But we who give our Native Rights away,  
And our inflav'd Posterity betray,  
Are now reduc'd to beg an Alms, and go 130  
On Holidays to see a Puppet-show.

There was a Damn'd Design, cries one, no doubt,  
For Warrants are already Issued out:

I met *Brutidius* in a Mortal fright;  
He's dipt for certain, and plays least in sight: 135

I fear the Rage of our offended Prince,  
Who thinks the Senate slack in his Defence!

Come let us haste, our Loyal Zeal to show,  
And spurn the Wretched Corps of *Cesar's* Foe:  
But let our Slaves be present there, lest they 140  
Accuse their Masters, and for Gain betray.

Such were the Whispers of those jealous Times,  
About *Sejanus*' Punishment, and Crimes.

Now tell me truly, wou'dst thou change thy Fate  
To be, like him, first Minister of State? 145

To have thy Levees Crowded with Resort,  
Of a depending, gaping, servile Court:

Dispose all Honours of the Sword and Gown,  
Grace with a Nod, and Ruin with a Frown:

To hold thy Prince in Pupil Age, and sway 150

That Monarch, whom the Master'd World obey?

While he, intent on secret Lusts alone,

Lives to himself, abandoning the Throne;

Coopt (3) in a narrow Isle, observing Dreams

With flatt'ring Wizards, and erecting Schemes! 155

I well believe, thou wou'dst be Great as he;

For ev'ry Man's a Fool to that Degree:

All wish the dire Prerogative to kill;

Ev'n they wou'd have the Pow'r who want the Will:

But wou'dst thou have thy Wishes understood, 160

To take the Bad together with the Good?

Wou'dst thou not rather chuse a small Renown,

To be the May'r of some poor paltry Town,

Bigly to look and barb'rously to speak;

To pound false Weights, and scanty Measures break?

Then, grant we that *Sejanus* went astray, 166

In ev'ry Wish, and knew not how to pray:

For he who grasp'd the World's exhausted Store

Yet never had enough, but wish'd for more.

Rais'd a top-heavy Tow'r, of monstrous height, 170  
Which mould'ring, crush'd him underneath the weight.

What did the mighty *Pompey's* Fall beget?  
And Ruin'd (4) him, who Greater than the Great,  
The stubborn Pride of *Roman* Nobles broke; 174  
And bent their haughty Necks beneath his Yoke?  
What else, but his immoderate Lust of Pow'r,  
Pray'rs made and granted in a Luckless Hour:  
For few Usurpers to the Shades descend  
By a dry Death, or with a quiet End. 179

The Boy, who scarce has paid his Entrance down  
To his proud Pedant, or declin'd a Noun,  
(So small an Elf, that when the days are foul,  
He and his Satchel must be born to School,  
Yet prays and hopes and aims at nothing less,  
To (5) prove a *Tully*, or *Demosthenes*: 185  
But both those Orators, so much Renown'd,  
In their own Depths of Eloquence were drown'd:  
The Hand and Head were never lost, of those  
Who dealt in Dogrel, or who punn'd in Prose.

*Fortune* (6) foretun'd the Dying Notes of Rome.  
'Till I, thy Cousin sole, consol'd thy Doom. 191  
His Fate had crept below the lifted Swords,  
Had all his Malice been to murder Words.  
I rather wou'd be *Mevius*, thrash for Rhimes  
Like his, the Scorn and Scandal of the Times,  
Than (7) that *Philipique*, fatally Divine,  
Which is inscrib'd the Second, should be mine.

Nor he, the Wonder of the *Grecian* Throng,  
 Who drove them with the Torrent of his Tongue,  
 Who shook the Theaters, and sway'd the State 200  
 Of *Athens*, found a more propitious Fate.

Whom, born beneath a boding Horoscope,  
 His Sire, the blear-ey'd *Vulcan* of a Shop,  
 From *Mars* his Forge, sent to *Minerva's* Schools,  
 To learn th' unlucky Art of wheedling Fools. 205

With Itch of Honour, and Opinion, Vain,  
 All things beyond their Native Worth we strain:  
 The (8) Spoils of War, brought to *Feretrian Jove*,  
 An empty Coat of Armour hung above  
 The Conquerors Chariot, and in Triumph born, 210

A Streamer from a boarded Gally torn,  
 A Chap-faln Beaver loosely hanging by  
 The Cloven Helm, an Arch of Victory,  
 On whose high Convex sits a Captive Foe,  
 And sighing casts a mournful Look below; 215

Of ev'ry Nation, each Illustrious Name,  
 Such Toys as these have cheated into Fame:  
 Exchanging solid Quiet, to obtain

The windy Satisfaction of the Brain: 219

So much the Thirst of Honour fires the Blood;  
 So many wou'd be Great, so few be Good.

For who wou'd Virtue for her self regard,  
 Or Wed, without the Portion of Reward?

Yet this mad Chace of Fame, by few pursu'd,  
 Has drawn Destruction on the Multitude: 225

This Avarice of Praise in Times to come,  
 Those long Inscriptions, crowded on the Tomb,  
 Shou'd some wild Fig-Tree take her native bent,  
 And heave below the gaudy Monument,  
 Wou'd crack the Marble Titles, and disperse 230  
 The Characters of all the lying Verse.

For Sepulchres themselves must crumbling fall  
 In Time's Abyfs, the common Grave of all.

Great *Hannibal* within the Balance lay;  
 And tell how many Pounds his Ashes weigh; 235  
 Whom *Africk* was not able to contain,  
 Whose Length runs level with th' *Atlantick* Main,  
 And wearies fruitful *Ni'us*, to convey  
 His Sun-beat Waters by so long a Way;  
 Which *Ethiopia's* double Clime divides, 240  
 And Elephants in other Mountains hides.  
*Spain* first he won, the *Pyreneans* past,  
 And steepy *Alps*, the Mounds that Nature cast:  
 And with corroding Juices, as he went,  
 A Passage through the living Rocks he rent. 245  
 Then, like a Torrent, rowling from on high,  
 He pours his headlong Rage on *Italy*;  
 In three Victorious Battels over-run;  
 Yet still uneasy, cries, There's nothing done:  
 Till, level with the Ground, their Gates are laid, 250  
 And *Punick* Flags on *Roman* Tow'rs display'd.  
 Ask what a Face belong'd to his high Fame:  
 His Picture scarcely would deserve a Frame:

A Sign-Post Dawber wou'd disdain to paint  
 The one-ey'd Hero on his Elephant, 255  
 Now what's his End, O charming Glory! say  
 What rare Fifth Act to Crown his huffing Play?  
 In one deciding Battel overcome,  
 He flies, is banisht from his Native Home:  
 Begs Refuge in a foreign Court, and there 260  
 Attends his mean Petition to prefer;  
 Repuls'd by surly Grooms, who wait before  
 The sleeping Tyrant's interdicted Door.  
 What wond'rous sort of Death has Heav'n design'd,  
 Distinguish'd from the Herd of Human Kind, 265  
 For so untam'd, so turbulent a Mind!  
 Nor Swords at hand, nor hissing Darts afar,  
 Are doom'd t'avenge the tedious bloody War,  
 But Poison, drawn through a Ring's hollow plate,  
 Must finish him; a sucking Infant's Fate. 270  
 Go, climb the rugged *Alps*, ambitious Fool,  
 To please the Boys, and be a Theme at School.  
 One World suffic'd not *Alexander's* Mind;  
 Coopt up, he seem'd in Earth and Seas confin'd:  
 And, struggling, stretch'd his restless Limbs about  
 The narrow Globe, to find a Passage out. 275  
 Yet enter'd in the (9) Brick-built Town, he try'd  
 The Tomb, and found the strait Dimensions wide:  
 "Death only this mysterious Truth unfolds,  
 "The mighty Soul, how small a Body holds. 280  
 Old (10) *Greece* a Tale of *Athos* wou'd make out  
 Cut from the Continent, and sail'd about;

Seas hid with Navies, Chariots passing o'er  
 The Channel, on a Bridge from Shore to Shore:  
 Rivers, whose depth no sharp Beholder sees, 285  
 Drunk, at an Army's Dinner, to the Lees;  
 With a long Legend of Romantick things,  
 Which, in his Cups, the Bowfy Poet sings.  
 But how did he return, this haughty Brave,  
 Who whipt the Winds, and made the Sea his Slave?  
 (Tho' Neptune took unkindly to be bound; 291  
 And Eurus never such hard Usage found  
 In his *Aolian* Prisons under Ground;)  
 What God so mean, ev'n (11) he who points the way,  
 So Merciless a Tyrant to obey! 295  
 But how return'd he, let us ask again?  
 In a poor Skiff he pass'd the bloody Main,  
 Choak'd with the slaughter'd Bodies of his Train.  
 For Fame he pray'd, but let th' Event declare  
 He had no mighty Penn'worth of his Pray'r. 300  
*Jove* grant me length of Life, and Years good store  
 Heap on my bending Back, I ask no more.  
 Both Sick and Healthful, Old and Young conspire  
 In this one silly Mischievous Desire.  
 Mistaken Blessing, which Old Age they call, 305  
 'Tis a long, nasty, darksom Hospital.  
 A ropy Chain of Rheums; a Visage rough,  
 Deform'd, Unfeatur'd, and a Skin of Buff.  
 A stitch-faln Cheek, that hangs below the Jaw;  
 Such Wrinkles, as a skilful Hand wou'd draw 310



For an old Grandam Ape, when, with a Grace,  
She sits at Squat, and scrubs her leathern Face.

In Youth, distinctions infinite abound;  
No Shape, or Feature, just alike are found;  
The Fair, the Black, the Feeble, and the Strong;  
But the same Foulness does to Age belong, 316 }  
The self-same Palsie, both in Limbs and Tongue. }  
The Skull and Forehead one bald barren Plain;  
And Gums unarm'd to mumble Meat in vain:  
Besides th' eternal Drivel, that supplies 320  
The dropping Beard, from Nostrils, Mouth and Eyes.  
His Wife and Children loath him, and what's worse,  
Himself does his offensive Carrion curse!  
Flatt'ers forsake him too; for who would kill  
Himself, to be remembred in a Will? 325  
His Taste, not only pall'd to Wine and Meat,  
But to the Relish of a nobler Treat.  
The limber Nerve, in vain provok'd to rise,  
Inglorious from the Field of Battel flies:  
Poor feeble Dotard, how could he advance 330  
With his blue Head-piece, and his broken Lance?  
Add, that endeavouring still without effect,  
A Lust more sordid justly we suspect.  
Those Senses lost, behold a new Defeat,  
The Soul, dislodging from another Seat. 335  
What Musick, or enchanting Voice, can chear  
A stupid, old, impenetrable Ear?  
No matter in what Place, or what Degree  
Of the full Theater he sits to see;

Cornets and Trumpets cannot reach his Ear: 340  
Under an Actor's Nose, he's never near.

His Boy must bawl, to make him understand  
The Hour o'th' Day, or such a Lord's at hand:  
The little Blood that creeps within his Veins,  
Is but just warm'd in a hot Fever's pains. 345

In fine, he wears no Limb about him found:  
With Sores and Sickneses beleaguer'd round:  
Ask me their Names, I sooner cou'd relate  
How many Drudges on Salt *Hippia* wait;  
What Crouds of Patients the Town Doctor kills, 350

Or how, last Fall, he rais'd the Weekly Bills.  
What Provinces by *Basilus* were spoil'd,  
What Herds of Heirs by Guardians are beguil'd:  
How many Bouts a day that Bitch has try'd;  
How many Boys that Pedagogue can ride! 355  
What Land and Lordships for their Owners know,  
My *Quondam* Barber, but his Worship now.

This Dotard of his broken Back complains,  
One his Legs fail, and one his Shoulders pains:  
Another is of both his Eyes bereft; 360  
And envies who has one for Aiming left.

A Fifth, with trembling Lips expecting stands,  
As in his Childhood, cramm'd by others hands;  
One, who at sight of Supper open'd wide 364 }  
His Jaws before, and whetted Grinders try'd; }  
Now only yawns, and waits to be supply'd: }  
Like a young Swallow, when with weary Wings,  
Expected Food her fasting Mother brings.

His loss of Members is a Heavy Curse,  
 But all his Faculties decay'd, a worse ! 370  
 His Servants Names he has forgotten quite ; [Night.  
 Knows not his Friend who supp'd with him last  
 Not ev'n the Children, he begot and bred ;  
 Or his Will knows 'em not : For, in their stead,  
 In form of Law, a common Hackney Jade, 375  
 Sole Heir, for secret Services, is made :  
 So lewd and such a batter'd Brothel Whore,  
 That she defies all Comers, at her Door.  
 Well, yet suppose his Senses are his own,  
 He lives to be chief Mourner for his Son : 380  
 Before his face his Wife and Brother burns ;  
 He numbers all his Kindred in their Urns.  
 These are the Fines he pays for living long ;  
 And dragging tedious Age in his own wrong : 384  
 Griefs always Green, a Houshold still in Tears,  
 Sad Poms ; a Threshold throng'd with daily Biers ; }  
 And Liveries of Black for length of Years. }  
 Next to the Raven's Age, the *Pylian* (12) King  
 Was longest liv'd of any two-legg'd thing ;  
 Eleft, to defraud the Grave so long, to mount 390  
 His (13) numbred Years, and on his right-hand count  
 Three hundred Seasons, guzling Must of Wine :  
 But, hold a while, and hear himself repine  
 At Fate's Unequal Laws ; and at the Clue 394  
 Which, (14) Merciless in length, the midmost Siffer  
 When his Brave Son upon the Fun'ral Pyre, [drew.  
 He saw extended, and his Beard on Fire ;

He

He turn'd, and weeping, ask'd his Friends, what Crime  
Had curs'd his Age to this unhappy Time?

Thus mourn'd Old *Peleus* for *Achilles* slain, 400  
And thus *Ulysses'* Father did complain.

How fortunate an End had *Priam* made,  
Among his Ancestors a mighty Shade,  
While *Troy* yet stood: When *Hector* with the Race  
Of Royal Bastards might his Fun'ral Grace: 405

Amidst the Tears of *Trojan* Dames inurn'd,  
And by his Loyal Daughters truly mourn'd.  
Had Heav'n so blest him, he had dy'd before  
The fatal Fleet to *Sparta Paris* bore.

But mark what Age produc'd; he liv'd to see 410  
His Town in Flames, his falling Monarchy:

In Fine, the feeble Sire, reduc'd by Fate,  
To change his Scepter for a Sword, too late,  
His (15) last Effort before *Jove's* Altar tries;  
A Soldier half, and half a Sacrifice: 415

Falls like an Ox, that waits the coming Blow;  
Old and unprofitable to the Plough.

At (16) least, he dy'd a Man, his Queen surviv'd,  
To howl, and in a barking Body liv'd.

I hasten to our own; nor will relate 420  
Great (17) *Mithridates*, and Rich (18) *Cræsus'* Fate;  
Whom *Solon* wisely counsell'd to attend,  
The Name of Happy, till he knew his End.

That *Marius* was an Exile, that he fled,  
Was ta'en, in Ruin'd *Carthage* begg'd his Bread, 425

All these were owing to a Life too long :  
 For whom had *Rome* beheld so Happy, Young !  
 High in his Chariot, and with Lawrel Crown'd,  
 When he had led the *Cimbrian* Captives round  
 The *Roman* Streets ; descending from his State, 430  
 In that blest Hour he should have begg'd his Fate ;  
 Then, then, he might have dy'd of all admir'd,  
 And his Triumphant Soul with Shouts expir'd.

*Campania*, (19) Fortune's Malice to prevent,  
 To *Pompey* an indulgent Favour sent : 435  
 But publick Pray'rs impos'd on Heav'n, to give  
 Their much lov'd Leader an unkind Reprieve.  
 The City's Fate and his, conspir'd to save  
 The Head, reserv'd for an *Egyptian* Slave.

*Cethegus*, (20) though a Traytor to the State, 440  
 And Tortur'd, 'scap'd this Ignominious Fate :  
 And *Sergius*, (21) who a bad Cause bravely try'd,  
 All of a Piece, and undiminish'd dy'd.

To *Venus*, the fond Mother makes a Pray'r,  
 That all her Sons and Daughters may be Fair : 445  
 True, for the Boys a mumbling Vow she sends ;  
 But, for the Girls, the Vaulted Temple rends :  
 They must be finish'd Pieces : 'Tis allow'd

*Diana's* Beauty made *Latona* Proud :  
 And pleas'd, to see the wondring People pray 450  
 To the New-rising Sister of the Day.

And yet *Lucretia's* Fate wou'd barr that Vow :  
 And Fair (22) *Virginia* wou'd her Fate bestow.

On *Rutila*; and change her Faultless Make  
 For the foul Rump of her Camel-back.      455

But, for his Mother's Boy, the Beau, what frights  
 His Parents have by Day, what anxious Nights!

Form join'd with Virtue is a Sight too rare:  
 Chaste is no Epithet to suit with Fair.

Suppose the same Traditionary Strain      460

Of Rigid Manners, in the House remain;  
 Inveterate Truth, an old plain *Sabine's* Heart;

Suppose that Nature, too, has done her part;

Infus'd into his Soul a sober Grace,

And blusht a Modest Blood into his Face:      465

(For Nature is a better Guardian far,

Than sawcy Pedants, or dull Tutors are:)

Yet still the Youth must ne'er arrive at Man;

(So much Almighty Bribes, and Presents, can:)

Ev'n with a Parent, where Perswasions fail,      470

Money is impudent, and will prevail.

We never read of such a Tyrant King

Who gelt a Boy deform'd, to hear him Sing.

Nor *Nero*, in his more luxurious Rage,

Ere made a Mistress of an ugly Page:      475

*Sporus*, his Spouse, nor crooked was, nor lame,

With mountain Back, and Belly, from the Game }  
 Cross-barr'd: But both his Sexes well became. }

Go, boast your *Springal*, by his Beauty curst

To Ills; nor think I have declar'd the worst:      480

His Form procures him Journey-work; a Strife

Betwixt Town Madams, and the Merchant's Wife:

Guess, when he undertakes this publick War,  
 What furious Beasts offended Cuckolds are.

Adult'ers are with Dangers round beset; 485  
 Born under *Mars*, they cannot 'scape the Net;  
 And from Revengeful Husbands oft have try'd  
 Worse handling, than severest Laws provide:  
 One stabs, one slashes, one, with Cruel Art,  
 Makes *Colon* suffer for the peccant Part. 490

But your *Endymion*, your smooth, Smock-fac'd Boy,  
 Unrivall'd, shall a Beauteous Dame enjoy:  
 Not so: One more Salacious, Rich, and Old,  
 Out-bids, and buys her Pleasure for her Gold:  
 Now he must Moil, and Drudge, for one he loaths:  
 She keeps him high, in Equipage, and Cloaths: 496  
 She pawns her Jewels, and her Rich Attire,  
 And thinks the Workman worthy of his Hire:  
 In all things else immoral, stingy, mean;  
 But, in her Lusts, a Conscionable Quean. 500

She may be handsom, yet be Chast, you say:  
 Good Observator, not so fast away:  
 Did it not cost the (23) Modest Youth his Life,  
 Who shunn'd th' Embraces of his Father's Wife?  
 And was not t'other (24) Strippling forc'd to fly,  
 Who, coldly, did his Patron's Queen deny; 506 }  
 And-pleaded Laws of Hospitality?  
 The Ladies charg'd 'em home, and turn'd the rail:  
 With shame they redden'd, and with spight grew pale.  
 'Tis dang'rous to deny the longing Dame; 510  
 She loses Pity, who has lost her Shame.

Now (25) *Silius* wants thy Counsel, give Advice;  
 Wed *Caesar's* Wife, or die; the Choice is nice.  
 Her Comet-Eyes she darts on ev'ry Grace;  
 And takes a fatal liking to his Face.      515

Adorn'd with Bridal Pomp she sits in State;  
 The Publick Notaries and *Aruspex* wait:  
 The Genial Bed is in the Garden drest:  
 The Portion paid, and ev'ry Rite express'd,  
 Which in a *Roman* Marriage is profest.      520

'Tis no stol'n Wedding, this; rejecting Awe,  
 She scorns to Marry, but in Form of Law:  
 In this Moot-case, your Judgment: To refuse  
 Is present Death, besides the Night you lose.  
 If you consent, 'tis hardly worth your pain;      525  
 A day or two of anxious Life you gain,  
 Till loud Reports through all the Town have past,  
 And reach the Prince: For Cuckolds hear the last.  
 Indulge thy Pleasure, Youth, and take thy swing:  
 For not to take, is but the self-same thing:      530  
 Inevitable Death before thee lies;  
 But looks more kindly through a Lady's Eyes.

What then remains? Are we depriv'd of Will?  
 Must we not wish, for fear of wishing Ill?  
 Receive my Counsel, and securely move;      535  
 Intrust thy Fortune to the Pow'rs above.  
 Leave them to manage for thee, and to grant  
 What their unerring Wisdom sees thee want:



In Goodness as in Greatness they excel;  
 Ah that we lov'd our selves but half so well!  
 We, blindly by our headstrong Passions led,  
 Are hot for Action, and desire to Wed;  
 Then wish for Heirs: But to the Gods alone  
 Our future Offspring, and our Wives, are known;  
 Th' audacious Strumpet, and ungracious Son. 545

Yet, not to rob the Priests of pious Gain,  
 That Altars be not wholly built in vain;  
 Forgive the Gods the rest, and stand confin'd  
 To Health of Body, and Content of Mind:  
 A Soul, that can securely Death defie, 550  
 And count it Nature's Privilege to die;  
 Serene and Manly, hardned to sustain  
 The Load of Life, and exercis'd in Pain:  
 Guiltless of Hate, and Proof against Desire;  
 That all things weighs, and nothing can admire:  
 That dares prefer the Toils of *Hercules* 556  
 To Dalliance, Banquets, and ignoble Ease.

The Path to Peace is Virtue: What I show,  
 Thy self may freely, on thy self bestow:  
 Fortune was never Worshipp'd by the Wise; 560  
 But set aloft by Fools Usurps the Skies.



1880

Handwritten text, possibly a list or ledger, covering the majority of the page. The text is extremely faint and illegible due to the quality of the scan.

Vertical text on the right side of the page, possibly a date or a reference number, also illegible.



S. 11.

p. 175.

---

THE  
ELEVENTH SATYR

OF

JUVENAL.

By Mr. *William Congreve.*

---

THE  
A R G U M E N T  
O F T H E  
E L E V E N T H S A T Y R.

*The Design of this Satyr is to expose and reprehend all manner of Intemperance and Debauchery; but more particularly touches that exorbitant Luxury used by the Romans, in their Feasting. The Poet draws the Occasion from an Invitation, which he here makes to his Friend, to Dine with him; very artfully preparing him, with what he was to expect from his Treat, by beginning the Satyr with a particular Invective against the Vanity and Folly of some Persons, who having but mean Fortunes in the World, attempted to live up to the height of Men of great Estates and Quality. He shews us, the miserable End of such Spend-thrifts and Gluttons; with the Manner and Courses, which they took to bring themselves to it; advising Men to live within Bounds, and to proportion their Inclinations to the Extent of their Fortune. He gives his Friend a Bill of Fare, of the Entertainment he has provided for him; and from thence takes occasion to reflect upon the Temperance and Frugality of the Greatest Men, in*

SAT. XI. The ARGUMENT. 177

*former Ages: To which he opposes the Riot and Intemperance of the present; attributing to the latter a visible Remissness, in the Care of Heaven over the Roman State. He instances some lewd Practices at their Feasts, and by the by, touches the Nobility, with making Vice and Debauchery the chiefest of their Pleasures. He concludes with a repeated Invitation to his Friend; advising him (in one particular somewhat freely) to a neglect of all Cares and Disquiets, for the present; and a moderate use of Pleasures, for the future.*



**I**F Noble (1) *Atticus* make plenteous Feasts,  
 And with luxurious Food indulge his Guests,  
 His Wealth and Quality support the Treat;  
 In him nor is it *Luxury*, but *State*:  
 But when Poor (2) *Rutilus* spends all his Worth, 5  
 In hopes of setting one good Dinner forth;  
 'Tis down-right Madness; for what greater Feasts,  
 Than *Begging Gluttons* or than *Beggars Feasts*?

But *Rutilus* is so notorious grown,  
 That he's the Common Theme of all the Town. 10

A Man, in his full Tide of Youthful Blood,  
 Able for Arms, and for his Country's good;  
 Urg'd (3) by no Pow'r, restrain'd by no Advice,  
 But following his own inglorious Choice:

'Mongst common *Fencers*, Practises the Trade, 15  
 That End debasing, for which *Arms* were made;  
*Arms*, which to Man ne'er-dying Fame afford,  
 But his *Disgrace* is owing to his *Sword*.

Many there are of the same (4) wretched Kind,  
 Whom, their despairing Creditors, may find 20  
 Lurking in Shambles; where with borrow'd Coin  
 They buy choice Meats, and in cheap Plenty dine:  
 Such, whose sole Bliss is Eating; who can give  
 But that one Brutal Reason why they live.

And yet what's more ridiculous: Of these 25  
 The poorest Wretch, is still most hard to please;  
 And he whose thin transparent Rags, declare  
 How much, his tatter'd Fortune wants repair,

Wou'd ransack ev'ry *Element*, for Choice  
 Of ev'ry Fish and Fowl, at any Price ;  
 If brought from far, if very dear has cost,  
 It has a Flavour then, which pleases most,  
 And he devours it with a greater Gust.

30

}

In Riot thus, while Money lasts, he lives,  
 And that exhausted, still new Pledges gives ;  
 Till forc'd of meer Necessity, to eat, 35  
 He comes to pawn his Dish, to buy his Meat.  
 Nothing of Silver, or of Gold he spares,  
 Not what his Mother's Sacred Image bears ;  
 The broken (5) Relick he with speed devours, 40  
 As he wou'd all the rest of's Ancestors,  
 If wrought in Gold, or if expos'd to Sale,  
 They'd pay the Price of one *Luxurious Meal*.  
 Thus certain Ruin treads upon his Heels,  
 The Stings of Hunger, soon, and Want he feels ; 45  
 And thus is he reduc'd at length, to serve  
 Fencers, for miserable Scraps, or starve.

Imagine now, you see a splendid Feast :  
 The Question is, at whose Expence 'tis dress'd.  
 In Great (6) *Ventidius*, we, the *Bounty* prize ; 50  
 In *Rutilus*, the *Vanity* despise.

Strange Ignorance ! That the same Man, who knows  
 How far yond' Mount above this Mole-hill shows,  
 Shou'd not perceive a difference as great,  
 Between small Incomes and a vast Estate ! 55  
 From Heav'n, to Mankind, sure, that Rule was sent,  
 Of Know thy self, and by some God was meant.



To be our never-erring *Pilot* here,  
 Through all the various Courses, which we steer.  
*Thersites*, (7) tho' the most presumptuous *Greek*, 60  
 Yet durst not for *Achilles'* Armour speak;  
 When scarce (8) *Ulysses* had a good pretence,  
 With all th'advantage of his *Eloquence*.  
 Who e'er attempts weak Causes to support,  
 Ought to be very sure, he is able for't; 65  
 And not mistake strong Lungs and Impudence,  
 For Harmony of Words, and force of Sense:  
*Fools only make Attempts beyond their Skill;*  
*A wise Man's Pow'r's the Limit of his Will.*  
 If Fortune has a Niggard been to thee, 70  
 Devote thy self to Thrift, not *Luxury*.  
 And wisely make that kind of Food thy Choice,  
 To which Necessity confines thy Price.  
 Well may they fear some miserable End,  
 Whom Gluttony and Want, at once attend; 75  
 Whose large voracious Throats have swallow'd *All*,  
 Both Land and Stock, Int'rest and Principal:  
 Well may they fear, at length, vile (9) *Pollio's* Fate,  
 Who sold his very Ring, to purchase Meat; 79  
 And tho' a *Knight*, 'mongst common Slaves now stands  
 Begging an Alms, with undistinguish'd Hands.  
 Sure sudden Death to such should welcome be,  
 On whom, each added Year heaps Misery,  
 Scorn, Poverty, Reproach and Infamy.  
 But there are Steps in Villany, which these 85  
 Observe to tread and follow, by degrees.

Money they borrow, and from all that lend,  
 Which, never meaning to restore, they spend;  
 But that and their small Stock of Credit gone, 89  
 Lest *Rome* shou'd grow too warm, from thence they run:  
 For of late Years 'tis no more Scandal grown,  
 For Debt and Roguery to quit the Town,  
 Than in the midst of Summer's scorching Heat,  
 From Crowds and Noise, and Bus'ness to retreat.  
 One only Grief such Fugitives can find; 95  
 Reflecting on the Pleasures left behind;  
 The Plays and loose Diversions of the Place,  
 But not one Blush appears for the Disgrace.  
 Ne'er was of Modesty so great a Dearth,  
 That out of Count'nance *Virtue's* fled from Earth; 100  
 Baffled, expos'd to Ridicule and Scorn,  
 She's with (10) *Astræa* gone, ne'er to return.

This Day, my (11) *Persicus*, thou shalt perceive }  
 Whether my self I keep those Rules I give, }  
 Or else, an unsuspected *Glutton* live; 105 }  
 If mod'rate Fare and Abstinence, I prize  
 In publick, yet in private *Gormandize*.

*Evander's* (12) Feast reviv'd, to Day thou'lt see, }  
 The poor *Evander*, I, and thou shalt be }  
*Alcides* (13) and *Aneas* both to me. 110 }

Mean time, I send you now your Bill of Fare;  
 Be not surpriz'd, that 'tis all homely Cheer:  
 For nothing from the Shambles I provide,  
 But from my own small Farm, the tender'st *Kid*,

And Fatteft of my Flock, a *Suckling* yet, 115  
 That ne'er had Nourishment, but from the Teat;  
 No bitter Willow-tops have been its Food,  
 Scarce Grafs; its Veins have more of Milk than Blood.  
 Next that, ſhall Mountain *Sparagus* be laid,  
 Pull'd by ſome plain, but cleanly Country-Maid. 120  
 The largeſt Eggs, yet warm within the Neſt,  
 Together with the Hens which laid 'em, dreſt;  
 Cluſters of Grapes, preſerv'd for half a Year,  
 Which, plump and freſh as on the Vines appear;  
 Apples, of a ripe Flavour, freſh and fair. 125  
 Mixt with the *Syrian* and the *Signian* Pear,  
 Mellow'd by Winter, from their cruder Juice,  
 Light of Digefſion now, and fit for Uſe.

Such Food as this, wou'd have been heretofore  
 Accounted Riot, in a *Senator*: 130  
 When the good (14) *Curius* thought it no Diſgrace,  
 With his own Hands, a few ſmall Herbs to dreſs;  
 And from his little Garden cull'd a Feaſt,  
 Which fetter'd Slaves wou'd now diſdain to taſte;  
 For ſcarce a Slave, but has to Dinner now, 135  
 The well-dreſs'd (15) Paps of a fat pregnant Sow.

But heretofore 'twas thought a ſumptuous Treat,  
 On Birth-Days, Feſtivals, or Days of State,  
 A falt, dry Flich of Bacon to prepare;  
 If they had freſh Meat, 'twas delicious Fare! 140  
 Which rarely happen'd, and 'twas highly priz'd  
 If (16) ought was left of what they Sacrific'd.

To Entertainments of this Kind, wou'd come  
 The Worthiest and the Greatest Men in *Rome*;  
 Nay, seldom any at such Treats were seen,    145  
 But those who had at least thrice (17) *Consuls* been;  
 Or the (18) *Dictator's* Office had discharg'd,  
 And now from Honourable Toil enlarg'd,  
 Retir'd to Husband and Manure their Land,    149  
 Humbling themselves to those they might Command.  
 Then might y' have seen the good old Gen'ral haste,  
 Before th' appointed (19) Hour, to such a Feast;  
 His Spade aloft, as 'twere in Triumph held,  
 Proud of the Conquest of some stubborn Field.  
 'Twas then, when pious *Consuls* bore the Sway,    155  
 When Vice discourag'd, pale and trembling lay.  
 Our (20) *Censors* then were subject to the Law,  
*Ev'n Pow'r it self, of Justice stood in awe.*  
 It was not then, a *Roman's* anxious Thought,  
 Where largest Tortoise-Shells were to be bought,    160  
 Where Pearls might of the greatest Price be had,  
 And shining Jewels to adorn his (21) Bed,  
 That he at vast Expence might loll his Head. }  
 Plain was his Couch, and only rich his Mind;  
 Contentedly he slept, as cheaply as he din'd.    165  
 The Soldier then, in (22) *Gracian* Arts unskill'd,  
 Returning rich with Plunder, from the Field:  
 If Cups of Silver, or of Gold be brought,  
 With Jewels set, and exquisitely wrought,    169  
 To glorious Trappings, streight the Plate he turn'd,  
 And with the glitt'ring Spoil his Horse adorn'd;

Or else a Helmet for himself he made,  
 Where various Warlike Figures were inlaid :  
 The *Roman Wolf*, suckling the (23) Twins was there,  
 And *Mars* himself, arm'd with his Shield and Spear,  
 Hov'ring above his Crest, did dreadful show, 176  
 As threatening Death, to each resisting Foe.  
 No use of silver, but in Arms was known,  
 Splendid they were in War, and there alone.  
 No Side-boards then, with gilded Plate were dress'd,  
 No sweating Slaves, with massive Dishes press'd; 181  
 Expensive Riot was not understood,  
 But Earthen Platters held their homely Food.  
 Who wou'd not envy them, that Age of Blifs,  
 That sees with shame the *Luxury* of This? 185  
*Heav'n unwearied then, did Blessings pour,*  
*And pitying Jove foretold each dang'rous Hour;*  
*Mankind were then familiar with the God,*  
*He snuff'd their Incense with a gracious Nod;*  
*And wou'd have still been bounteous, as of Old, 190*  
*Had we not left him for that Idol, Gold.*  
*His Golden (24) Statues, hence the God have driv'n :*  
*For well he knows, where our Devotion's giv'n,*  
*'Tis Gold we Worship, though we pray to Heav'n. }*  
 Woods of our own afforded Tables then, 195  
 Tho' none can please us now but from *Japan*.  
 Invite my *Lord* to Dine, and let him have  
 The nicest Dish his Appetite can crave ;  
 But let it on an Oaken Board be set,  
 His Lordship will grow sick, and cannot eat : 200

Something's amifs, he knows not what to think,  
 Either your *Venſon's* rank, or (25) *Ointments* ſtink.  
 Order ſome other Table to be brought,  
 Something, at great Expence in *India* bought,  
 Beneath whoſe *Orb*, large yawning *Panthers* lie, 205  
 Carv'd on rich *Pedeſtals* of (26) *Ivory*:  
 He finds no more of that Offeniſive Smell,  
 The Meat recovers, and my Lord grows well.  
 An Iv'ry Table is a certain wh't;  
 You would not think how heartily he'll eat, 210  
 As if new Vigour to his Teeth were ſent,  
 By *Sympathy* from thoſe o'th' *Elephant*.

But ſuch fine Feeders are no Guests for me:  
 Riot agrees not with Frugality;  
 Then, that unfashionable Man am I, 215  
 With me they'd ſtarve, for want of Ivory:  
 For not one inch does my whole Houſe afford,  
 Not in my very *Tables*, or *Chefs-board*;  
 Of Bone, the Handles of my Knives are made,  
 Yet no ill Taſte from thence affects the Blade, 220  
 Or what I carve; nor is there ever left  
 Any unſav'ry *Haut-gouſt* from the Haſt.

A hearty Welcome, to plain wholeſome Meat,  
 You'll find, but ſerv'd up in no formal ſtate;  
 No *Sen'rs*, nor dextrous *Carvers* have I got, 225  
 Such as by ſkilful (27) *Trypherus* are taught:  
 In whoſe fam'd Schools the various Forms appear  
 Of Fiſhes, Beaſts, and all the Fowls o' th' Air;

And where, with blunted Knives, his *Scholars* learn  
 How to dissect, and the nice Joints discern; 230  
 While all the Neighb'hood are with Noise oppress'd,  
 From the harsh Carving of his *wooden Feast*.

On me attends a raw unskilful Lad,  
 On Fragments fed, in homely Garments clad,  
 At once my *Carver*, and my (28) *Ganymede*; 235 }  
 With diligence he'll serve us while we Dine,  
 And in plain Beechen Vessels, fill our Wine.

No Beauteous Boys I keep, from (29) *Phrygia* brought,  
 No *Catamites*, by shameful *Panders* taught :

Only to me two home-bred Youths belong, 240  
 Unskill'd in any but their Mother-Tongue ;

Alike in Feature both, and Garb appear,  
 With honest Faces, tho' with uncurl'd Hair.

This Day thou shalt my Rural Pages see,  
 For I have dress'd 'em both to wait on thee. 245

Of Country Swains they both were born, and one  
 My *Ploughman's* is, t' other my *Shepherd's* Son ;  
 A chearful Sweetness in his Looks he has,

And Innocence unartful in his Face :  
 Tho' sometimes Sadness will o'er-cast the Joy, 250

And gentle Sighs break from the tender Boy ;  
 His Absence from his Mother, oft he'll mourn,  
 And with his Eyes look Wishes to return.

Longing to see his tender Kids, again,  
 And feed his Lambs upon the flowry Plain; 255  
 A modest Blush he wears, not form'd by Art,  
 Free from Deceit his Face, and full as free his Heart.

Such Looks, such Bashfulness, might well adorn  
 The Cheeks of Youths that are more Nobly born,  
 But Noblemen those humble Graces scorn. 260

This Youth, to day shall my small Treat attend,  
 And only he with Wine shall serve my Friend,  
 With Wine from his own Country brought, and made  
 From the same Vines, beneath whose fruitful Shade  
 He and his wanton Kids have often plaid. 265

But you, perhaps, expect a modish Feast,  
 With am'rous Songs and (30) wanton Dances grac'd;  
 Where sprightly Females, to the Middle bare,  
 Trip lightly o'er the Ground, and frisk in Air;  
 Whose pliant Limbs in various Postures move, 270  
 And twine and bound, as in the Rage of Love.

Such Sights, the languid Nerves to Action stir,  
 And jaded Lust springs forward with this Spur.  
 Virtue (31) would shrink to hear this Lewdness told,  
 Which Husbands, now, do with their Wives behold;  
 A needful Help, to make 'em both approve 276  
 The dry Embraces of long-wedded Love.

In Nuptial Cinders, this revives the Fire,  
 And turns their mutual Loathing to Desire.  
 But she, who by her Sexes Charter, must 280

Have double Pleasure paid, feels double Lust;  
 Apace she warms, with an immod'rate Heat,  
 Strongly her Bosom heaves, and Pulses beat;  
 With glowing Cheeks, and trembling Lips she lies,  
 With Arms expanded, and with naked Thighs, 285  
 Sucking in Passion both at Ears and Eyes.



But this becomes not me, nor my Estate;  
 These are the vicious Follies of the Great.  
 Let him who does on Iv'ry Tables dine, 289  
 Whose Marble Floors, with drunken Spawlings shine;  
 Let him lascivious Songs and Dances have,  
 Which, or to see, or hear, the lewdest Slave,  
 The vilest Prostitute in all the Stews,  
 With Bashful Indignation wou'd refuse.  
 But Fortune, there, extenuates the Crime; 295  
 What's Vice in me, is only Mirth in him:  
 The Fruits which Murder, Cards, or Dice afford,  
 A *Vestal* ravish'd, or a *Matron* whor'd,  
 Are laudable Diversions in a *Lord*.

But my poor Entertainment is design'd 300  
 T' afford you Pleasures of another kind:  
 Yet with your Taste your Hearing shall be fed,  
 And *Homer's* Sacred Lines, and *Virgil's* read;  
 Either of whom does all Mankind excel;  
 Tho' which exceeds the other, none can tell. 305  
 It matters not with what ill Tone they're Sung,  
 Verse so sublimely good, no Voice can wrong.

Now then be all thy weighty Cares away,  
 Thy Jealousies and Fears, and while you may }  
 To Peace and soft Repose, give all the Day. 310 }  
 From thoughts of Debt, or any worldly Ill  
 Be free, be all uneasy Passions still.  
 What tho' thy Wife do with the Morning Light,  
 (When thou in vain hast toil'd and drudg'd all Night)

Steal from thy Bed and House, abroad to roam, 315  
 And having quench'd her Flame, come breathless,  
 Fleck'd in her Face, and with disorder'd Hair, [home,  
 Her Garments ruffled, and her Bosom bare;  
 With Ears still tingling, and her Eyes on fire,  
 Half drown'd in Sin, still burning in Desire: 320.

Whilst you are forc'd to wink, and seem content,  
 Swelling with Passion, which you dare not vent;  
 Nay, if you wou'd be free, from Night-alarms,  
 You must seem fond, and doating on her Charms,  
 Take her (the last of Twenty) to your Arms. 325

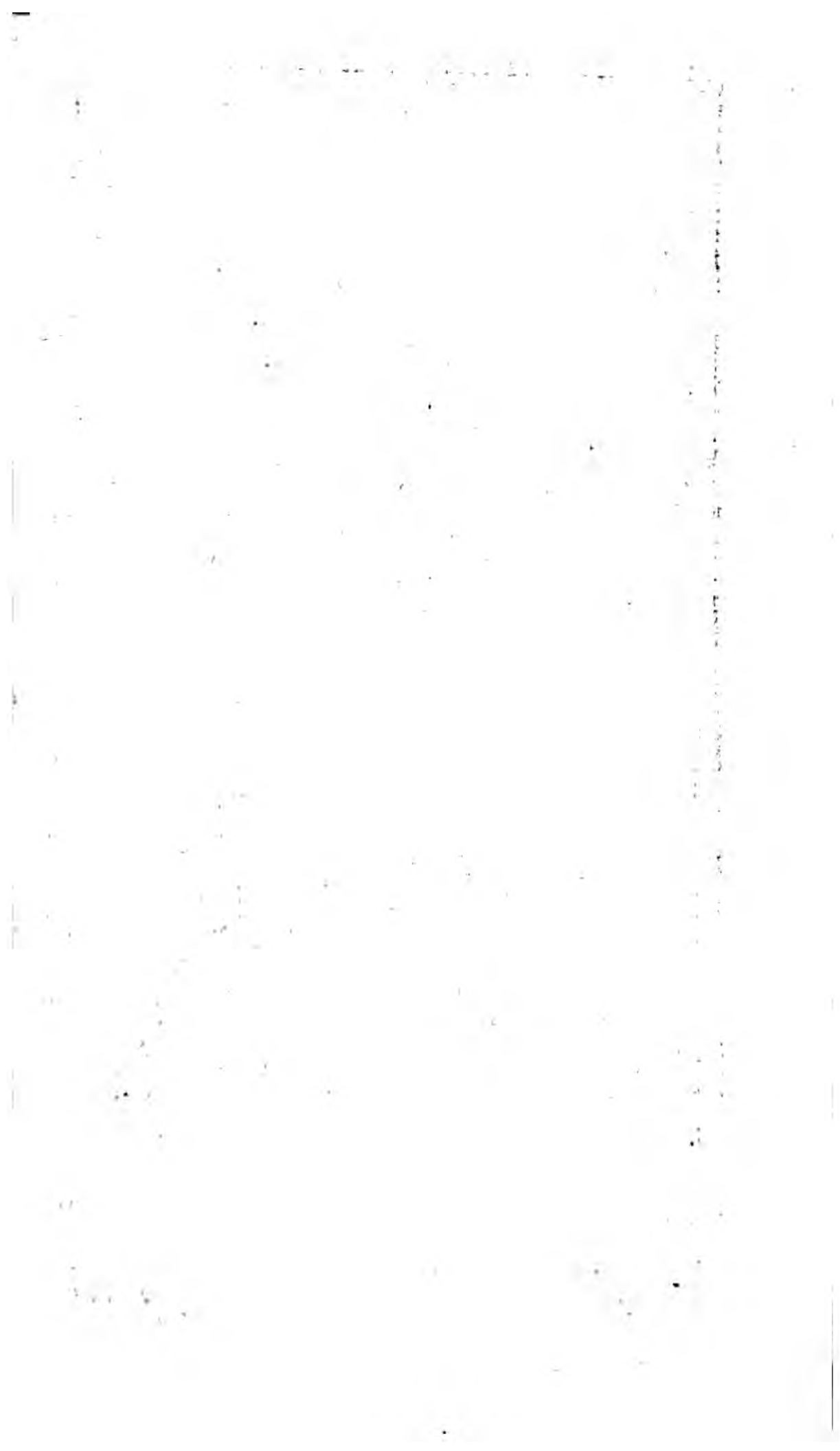
Let this, and ev'ry other anxious Thought,  
 At th' entrance of my Threshold be forgot;  
 All thy Domestick Grievs at home be left,  
 The Wife's Adult'ry, with the Servants Theft;  
 And (the most racking Thought, which can intrude)  
 Forget false Friends and their Ingratitude. 331

Let us our peaceful Mirth at home begin,  
 While (32) *Megalensian* Shows are in the (33) *Circus* seen:  
 There (to the Bane of Horses) in high State  
 The (34) *Prætor* sits, on a Triumphal Seat: 335  
 Vainly with Ensigns, and with Robes adorn'd,  
 As if with Conquest, from the Wars return'd.  
 This Day all *Rome*, (if I may be allow'd,  
 Without Offence to such a num'rous Crowd,  
 To say all *Rome*) will in the *Circus* sweat; 340  
*Ecchos* already do their Shouts repeat:

Methinks I hear the Cry—*Away, away,*  
*The (35) Green have won the Honour of the Day.*

Oh, should these Sports be but one Year forborn,  
*Rome* wou'd in Tears her lov'd Diversion mourn; 340  
 For that would now a Cause of (36) Sorrow yield,  
 Great as the loss of (37) *Cannæ's fatal Field*.  
 Such Shows as these, were not for us design'd,  
 But vig'rous Youth to active Sports inclin'd.  
 On Beds of *Roses* laid, let us repose, 145  
 While round our Heads refreshing *Ointment* flows:  
 Our aged Limbs we'll bas'k in *Phæbus' Rays*,  
 And live this Day devoted to our Ease.  
 Early to Day we'll to the *Bath* repair,  
 Nor need we now the common (38) Censure fear: 350  
 On *Festivals*, it is allow'd no Crime  
 To Bath, and Eat, before the usual time:  
 But that continu'd, wou'd a loathing give,  
 Nor could you thus a Week together live:  
 For, frequent Use would the Delight exclude; 355  
*Pleasure's a Toil, when constantly pursu'd.*







S. 12 .

p. 191.

---

THE  
TWELFTH SATYR  
OF  
JUVENAL.

By Mr. Thomas Power.

---

THE  
A R G U M E N T  
OF THE  
T W E L F T H S A T Y R.

*The Poet invites Corvinus to assist at the performance of a Sacrifice he had Vow'd to the Gods, and was now thankfully Offering up for the Safety of his Friend Catullus the Merchant, who, with the loss of his Goods, had escap'd the double Danger of Fire and Water. He professes the reality of his Friendship, and the sincerity of his Intentions; that what he did in this nature, was without any design upon Catullus, or prospect of Advantage from him, who had three Children to leave his Estate to. And here taking the hint, he exercises his Satyrical Vein upon the Hæredipetæ, or Legacy Hunters, who made their Court to, and largely presented, and in their Sickness Sacrificed for the Health of Rich Childless Men, in hopes to be consider'd in their Will: Among the rest, he singles out one Pacuvius, a Fellow very dextrous at, and notorious for this Practice: And concludes all with a Wish for Pacuvius which some covetous Persons would think pleasant enough, but really is a Curse.*

THIS

**T**HIS Day's, this joyful Day's Solemnity  
 Do's with my Birth-days more than equal vie:  
 Of Grassie Turves the rural Altar's rear'd,  
 Expect the Firstlings of the Flock and Herd;  
 To Royal (1) *Juno*, and the Warlike *Maid*, 5  
 Shall in a Lamb to each my Vows be paid;  
 A Steer, of the first Head in the whole Drove,  
 Reserve we sacred to (2) *Tarpeian Jove* :  
 Forward he bounds his Rope's extended length,  
 With pushing Front; proud since he try'd his strength,  
 And Budding Horns against an adverse Oak : 11  
 Fit for the Altar, and the Fatal Stroke.  
 Were but my Fortunes equal to my Mind,  
 My bounteous Love more nobly had design'd,  
 A Bull high fed shou'd fall the Sacrifice ; 15  
 One of (3) *Hispulla's* huge prodigious Size :  
 Not one of those our Neighb'ring Pastures feed,  
 But of (4) *Clitumnus* whitest Sacred Breed;  
 The lively tincture of whose gushing Blood,  
 Shou'd clearly prove the Richness of his Food : 20  
 A Neck so strong, so large as wou'd demand  
 The speeding Blow of some (5) uncommon hand.  
 This for my Friend, or more I wou'd perform ;  
 Who, danger free, still trembles at the Storm,  
 Presenting Forms so hideous to his sight, 25  
 As Safety scarce allays the wild Afright.  
 First from a Cloud that Heav'n all o'er-cast,  
 With glance so swift the subtle Lightning past,



As split the Sail-Yards; trembling, and half dead,  
 Each thought the Blow was levell'd at his Head:  
 The flaming Shrouds so dreadful did appear, 31  
 All judg'd a Wreck could no Proportion bear.  
 So Fancy paints, so does the Poet write,  
 When he wou'd work a Tempest to the height.  
 This Danger past, a second does succeed; 35  
 Again with pity, and attention heed:  
 No less this second, tho' of different kind;  
 Such as, in (6) Isis Temple, you may find  
 On votive Tablets, to the Life pourtray'd; 39  
 Where Painters are employ'd, and earn their Bread.  
 What Painters in their liveli'ft Draughts express,  
 May be a Copy of my Friend's Distress.  
 For now a Sea into the Hold was got;  
 Wave upon Wave another Sea had wrought,  
 And nigh o'erfet the Stern on either side: 45  
 The Hoary Pilot his best Skill apply'd;  
 But useles all when he despairing found,  
*Catullus* then did with the Winds compound.  
 Just as the (7) Beaver, that wise thinking Brute,  
 Who, when hard hunted on a close Pursuit, 50  
 Bites off his Stones, the cause of all the strife,  
 And pays 'em down a Ranfom for his Life.  
 Over with all, he cries, with all that's mine;  
 Without reserve I freely all resign.  
 Rich Garments, Purple dy'd in Grain, go o'er; 55  
 No soft (8) *Mecenas* ever choicer wore:

And others of that Fleece, that never dy'd,  
 Or stain'd by Art, is rich in Nature's Pride ;  
 Such as its Tincture from the Soil does bear,  
 By Noble Springs improv'd and (9) *Batick* Air. 60  
 Nor stopt he so, but over went his Plate  
 Made by (10) *Parthenius*, follow'd by a great  
 And Massie Goblet, a two Gallon Draught,  
 Might set a thirsty *Centaur* when he quast,  
 Or drench the Wife of (11) *Fuscus*: Add to these  
 Baskets of (12) *Britain*, Rarities of *Greece*, 66  
 A set of Plate most artfully imboast,  
 No less a Bribe than what (13) *Olynthus* cost.  
 Shew me the Man, that other he, wou'd dare  
 His very Life and Soul to Gold prefer: 70  
*Now Money serves not Life's most Noble Ends,*  
*But slavish Life imperious Wealth attends.*  
 Thus most of the Ship's Freight went over-board,  
 Yet all this Waste cou'd small Relief afford ;  
 So fierce the Storm, Necessity at last 75  
 Does loudly call to ease her of her Mast :  
 Hard is the Case, and dang'rous the Distress,  
 When what we wou'd preserve, we must make less.  
 Go now, go trust the Wind's uncertain Breath,  
 Remov'd four Fingers from approaching Death ; 80  
 Or seven at most, when thickest is the Board :  
 Go with Provision, Bisket, Brandy stor'd ;  
 But if you reasonably hope to speed,  
 You must produce your Ax in time of need.

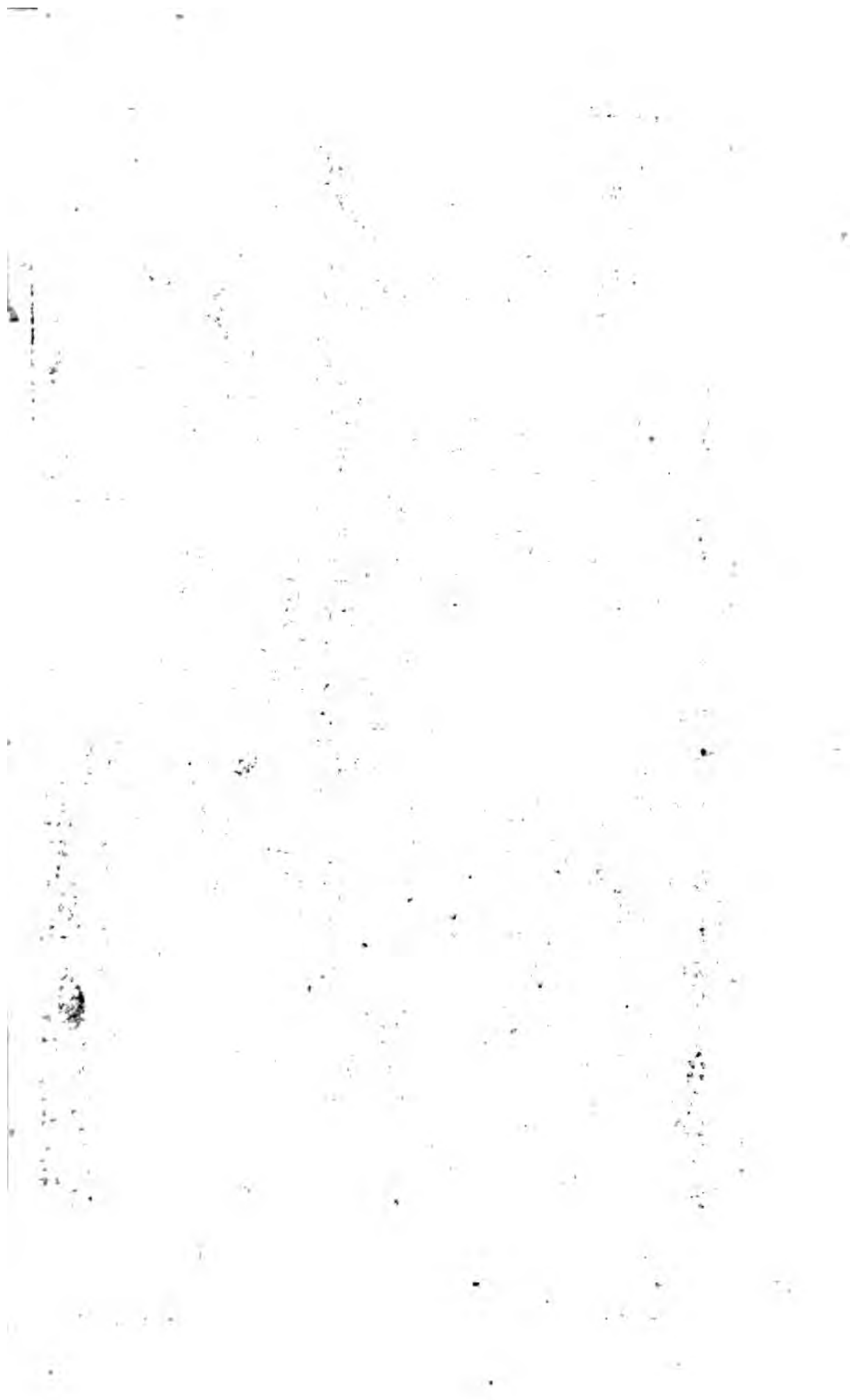
Now when the Sea grew calm, the Winds were laid, 85  
 And the pleas'd (16) *Parca* spun a whiter Thread;  
 When Fate propitious sent a gentle Gale;  
 The shatter'd Vessel, with one wretched Sail,  
 Beside what Gowns and Coats her Crew cou'd lend  
 To help her on her Course, did homeward bend: 90  
 The South-Wind less'ning still, the Sun appears;  
 And into lively Hope converts their Fears:  
 And now, in prospect sweet, his chearful Light  
 The (17) *Alban* Cliffs confesses to their sight;  
 Where *Alba's* Pile *Iulus* founding rear'd, 95  
 When to *Lavinium* he that Seat preferr'd;  
 And call'd it *Alba*, from the white Sow nam'd,  
 That for her thirty Sucking Pigs was fam'd.  
 At last within the mighty Mole she gets,  
 Our (18) *Tuscan* *Pharos*, that the mid Sea meets  
 With its Embrace, and leaves the Land behind. 101  
 A Work so wond'rous Nature ne'er design'd:  
 Through it the joyful Steers-Man clears his way,  
 And comes to Anchor in its inmost Bay;  
 Where smallest Vessels ride, and are secur'd, 105  
 And the (19) Shorn Saylor's boast what they endur'd.  
 Go then, my Boys, the sacred Rites prepare:  
 With awful Silence and Attention hear:  
 With Bran the Knives, with Flow'rs the Altars dress;  
 And in your Diligence your Zeal express. 110  
 I'll follow streight, and, having paid my Vows,  
 Thence home again, where Chaplers wreath the Brows

Of all my little Waxen Deities:  
 And Incense shall Domestick *Jove* appease:  
 My shining Household-Gods shall revel there, 115  
 And all the 'Colours of the Violet wear.  
 All's right; my Portal shines with verdant Bays,  
 And consecrated Tapets early blaze.

Suspect me not, *Corvinus*, of Design,  
 Far be such Guilt from any Thought of mine: 120  
 My Altars smook not for so base an end;  
*Catullus*, tho' a Father, is my Friend,  
 And his three Children bar a foreign Claim.  
 Who on a Friend so hopeless, such a Name  
 As Father, wou'd a sickly Hen bestow?     125  
 Or on such slender Grounds a Quail forego?  
 If (20) *Paccius* or *Gallita* breathe a Vein,  
 The Temples streight are crowded with a Train  
 Of fawning Rascals, utt'ring each his Pray'r;  
 Nothing's too precious for a Life so dear:     130  
 A Hecatomb is scarce enough to bleed:  
 And, but an Elephant's no common Breed,  
 Nor seen, nor known in *Italy*, before  
 They were transported from the *Africk* Shore:  
 Since which, in the *Rutilian* Forest rear'd,     135  
 They range at large, great *Cesar's* Royal Herd:  
 As once they learnt King *Pyrrhus* to obey,  
 And with Submission to our Consuls sway;  
 Or *Tyrian Hannibal's* part of the War  
 In Turrets on their Backs they us'd to bear: 140

Cou'd *Novius* or (21) *Pacuvius* but procure  
 These Iv'ry (22) Portents, Death shou'd seal 'em  
 A Victim for *Gallia*; nothing less [sure  
 The greatness of their Friendship can express.  
*Pacuvius*, were he not by Law withstood, 145  
 Wou'd manifest his own in Human Blood;  
 The best, the loveliest Slave of either Sex,  
 To serve his Complement, shou'd yield their Necks:  
 Nay to that height the wicked Rogue proceeds,  
 His (23) *Iphigenia*, his Daughter, Bleeds 150  
 If need require; tho' he was sure to find  
 No dext'rous Slight to change her for a Hind.  
 My Fellow-Citizen I must commend,  
 For what's a Fleet to a bequeathing Friend?  
 For, if he chance to 'scape this dismal Bout, 155  
 The former Legatees are blotted out;  
 Upon *Pacuvius* all must be confer'd;  
 So great a Merit claims no less Reward:  
*Pacuvius* struts it, and triumphant goes  
 In the dejected Crowd of Rival Foes: 160  
 You see the Fruit of his projecting Brain,  
 In offering up his Daughter to his Gain,  
 As great as (24) *Nero's* Plunder be his Store;  
 High, Mountain high, be pil'd the shining Ore;  
 Then may he Life to (25) *Nestor's* Age extend, 165  
 Nor ever be, nor ever find a Friend.







S.13.

p.190.

---

THE  
Thirteenth SATYR  
OF  
JUVENAL.

By Mr. *Thomas Creech.*

---



THE  
A R G U M E N T  
O F T H E  
T H I R T E E N T H S A T Y R .

*Corvinus had trusted one of his old Friends and Acquaintance with a Bag of Mony; this Friend denies the Trust, and forswears it too: Corvinus is very much disturb'd at this Cheat, storms and rages, accuses Providence, and is ready to conclude that God takes no care of things below, because some sudden and remarkable Vengeance did not fall upon this perjur'd false Wretch: Juvenal hearing of Corvinus's Loss and unmanly Behaviour, writes this Satyr to him, both to comfort him after his Loss, and instruct him how to bear it; and thence takes occasion to speak of the Vileness and Villany of his Times. He begins with the Condition of the wicked Man; and tells him, i. That the Sinner must needs hate himself; and, ii. That he will be hated by all Mankind. iii. He puts Corvinus in mind that he hath a good Estate, and that this Loss will not break him. iv. and v. That a great many have suffer'd the like Misfortunes; that Cheats were common, his Loss but little, and therefore not to be resent'd with so violent a*  
*Passion*

SAT. XIII. The ARGUMENT. 201

*Passion. Hence, vi. He expatiates on the Vileness of the Times; and, vii. compares his Age with the Golden one, which he describes. viii. He continues his Reflections on the general Wickedness of the Times. ix. Makes some Observations on the Confidence of some Sinners; And, x. endeavours to give some account of this: He observes that some are Atheists; xi. Others believe a God, but fancy the Money they get by their Perjury, will do them more good than the Punishment he inflicts will do them harm: At least, xii. that God is Merciful, they may be Pardon'd, or 'scape in the Crowd of Sinners; since some are forgiven, and all do not meet with Punishments equal to their Deserts. xiii. He corrects his Friend for his Atheistical Passion, and rude Accusations of Providence; And, xiv. advises him to be more cool; and consider, That, xv. such Cheats are common, and he hath suffer'd no more than other Men; And, xvi. that every day he may meet with greater Crimes, which require his Concernment. That, xvii. his Passion is idle and fruitless; because Revenge, which is the only end of Passion, will do him no good, it will not retrieve his Loss; and besides is an Argument of a base Mind and mean Temper. Then coming closer to his Point, he tells him, xviii. The wicked are severely punish'd by their own Consciences; xix. Vengeance waits upon them:*

202 The ARGUMENT. SAT. XIII.

*And, xx. describes the miserable Life and terrible Death of the wicked Man. And, xxi. closes all with observing, that few Men stop at their first Sin, but go on till their Crimes provoke Providence. And therefore, xxii. Corvinus need not fear but this perjur'd Friend of his would do so too, and then he should see some remarkable Judgment fall upon him.*



## I.

**H**E that commits a *Sin*, shall (1) quickly find  
 The pressing *Guilt* lie heavy on his Mind;  
 Tho' Bribes or Favour shall assert his Cause,  
 Pronounce him *Guiltless*, and elude the Laws:  
 None quits *himself*; his own impartial Thought  
 Will damn, and *Conscience* will record the Fault.

II. This first the Wicked feels: Then publick Hate  
 Pursues the *Cheat*, and proves the Villain's Fate.

III. But more, *Cervinus*, thy Estate can bear  
 A greater Loss, and not implore thy Care; 10  
 Thy Stock's sufficient, and thy Wealth too great  
 To feel the Damage of a *Petty Cheat*.

IV. Nor are such Losses to the World unknown,  
 A rare Example, and thy *Chance* alone;  
 Most feel them, and in *Fortune's Lottery* lies: 15  
 A heap of *Blanks*, like this, for one small Prize.

V. Abate thy Passion, nor too much complain,  
*Grief* shou'd be forc'd, and it becomes a Man }  
 To let it rise no higher than his Pain: }

But you, too weak the slightest Loss to bear, 20  
 Too delicate the common Fate to share,  
 Arc on the *Fret* of Passion, Boil and Rage,  
 Because, in so debauch'd and vile an Age,  
 Thy Friend and Old *Acquaintance* dares disown  
 The Gold you lent him, and *forswear* the Loan. 25

What, start at this? When *sixty* Years have spread  
 Their gray Experience o'er thy hoary Head!

Is this the *All* observing Age cou'd gain,  
Or hast thou known the World so long in vain?

Let *Stoicks* Ethicks haughty Rules advance, 30  
To combat Fortune, and to conquer Chance:

Yet *Happy* those, tho' not so *Learn'd*, are thought,  
Whom *Life* instructs, who by *Experience* taught,

For *new* to come from *past* Misfortunes look; 34  
Nor shake the *Yok*, which galls the more 'tis shook.

VI. What Day's so *Sacred*, but its Rest's profan'd  
By violent Robbers, or by Murders stain'd?

Here *hir'd* Assassins for their Gain invade,  
And treacherous *Poys'ners* urge their Fatal Trade.

Good Men are scarce, the *Just* are thinly sown, 40  
They thrive but ill, nor can they last when grown.

And shou'd we count them, and our Store compile,  
Yet (2) *Thebes* more Gates wou'd shew, more Mouths  
the *Nile*.

Worse than the *Iron Age*, and wretched Times  
Roul on; and *Use* hath so improv'd our Crimes, 45

That baffled Nature knows not how to frame  
A Metal base enough to give the *Age* a Name:

Yet you exclaim, as loud as those that Praise,  
For Scraps and Coach-hire, a Young Noble's Plays;

You thunder, and, as Passion rous along, 50  
Call Heav'n and Earth to witness to your Wrong.

Gray-headed Infant! and in vain grown Old!  
Art thou to learn that in *Another's* Gold

Lie Charms resistless? That all laugh to find  
Unthinking Plainness so o'er-spread thy Mind, 55

That thou could'st *seriously* persuade the Crowd  
 To keep their Oaths, and to believe a God?  
 VII. This They cou'd do whilst *Saturn* fill'd the Throne,  
 Ere *Juno* burnish'd, or Young *Jove* was grown;  
 Ere private He left *Ida's* close Retreat, 60  
 Or made Rebellion by Example great:  
 And whilst his Hoary Sire to *Latium* fled,  
 Usurp'd his Empire, and defil'd his Bed.  
 Whilst Gods din'd singly, and few Feasts above,  
 No beauteous *Hebe* mixt the Wine with Love; 65  
 No *Phrygian* Boy: But *Vulcan* stain'd the Pole  
 With sooty Hands, and fill'd the sparing Bowl.  
 Ere Gods grew numerous, and the Heav'nly Crowd  
 Preft wretched *Atlas* with a lighter Load:  
 Ere Chance unenvy'd *Neptune's* Lot confin'd 70  
 To rule the Ocean, and oppose the Wind:  
 Ere *Proserpine* with *Pluto* shar'd the Throne,  
 Ere Furies last, or Ghosts had learn'd to Groan:  
 But free from Punishment as free from Sin  
 The *Shades* liv'd jolly, and without a King. 75  
 Then *Vice* was rare; e'en *Rudeness* kept in awe  
 Felt all the rigour of avenging Law;  
 And had not *Men* the Hoary Heads rever'd,  
 Or *Boys* paid Reverence when a *Man* appear'd,  
 Both must have dy'd, tho' (3) Richer Skins they wore,  
 And saw more heaps of *Acorns* in their store: 81  
 Four years Advance did such Respect engage,  
 And Youth was Reverenc'd then like sacred Age.

VIII. Now if one *Honest* Man I chance to view,  
 Contemning *Int'rest*, and to *Virtue* true;  
 I rank him with the Prodigies of Fame,  
 With *Plough'd up* Fishes, and with *Icy* Flame;  
 With Things which start from *Nature's* common  
 Rules,

With *Bearded* Infants, and with *Teeming* Mules:  
 As much amaz'd at the prodigious Sign, 95  
 As if I saw (4) *Bees* cluster'd on a Shrine;  
 A Show'r of Stones, or Rivers chang'd to Blood  
 Rowl wond'rous Waves, or urge a Milky Flood.

IX. A little Sum you Mourn, whilst *Most* have met  
 With twice the Loss, and by as *Vile* a Cheat: 95  
 By treacherous Friends, and secret Trust betray'd,  
 Some are undone; nor are the *Gods* our Aid.

Those *Conscious* Powers we can with ease contemn  
 If hid from *Men*, we trust our Crimes with them.

Observe the Wretch who hath his Faith forsook,  
 How *clear* his Voice, and how *assur'd* his Look! 101  
 Like Innocence, and as serenely bold.

As Truth, how loudly He forswears thy Gold!  
 By *Neptune's* Trident, by the Bolts of *Jove*,  
 And all the Magazine of Wrath above. 105

Nay, more, in Curses he goes *boldly* on,  
 He damns himself, and thus *devotes* his Son:  
 If I'm forsworn, you injur'd *Gods* renew  
*Thyestes* (5) Feast, and prove the Fable true.

X. Some think that *Chance* rules all, that *Nature* steers  
 The moving Seasons, and turns round the Years.

These run to ev'ry Shrine, these boldly swear,  
And keep no *Faith*, because they know no *Fear*.

XI. Another doubts, but as his Doubts decline,  
He dreads just Vengeance, and he starts at Sin; 115  
He owns a *God*: And yet the Wretch forswears;  
And thus he Reasons to relieve his Fears.

Let (6) *Isis* rage, so I securely hold  
The Coin forsworn, and keep the ravish'd Gold;  
Let Blindness, Lameness come; are Legs and Eyes  
Of equal Value to so great a Prize? 120

Wou'd starving (7) *Ladas*, had he leave to chuse,  
And were not frantick, the *Rich Gout* refuse?  
For can the Glory of the swiftest pace  
Procure him Food? Or can he feast on Praise? 125

XII. The Gods take *Aim* before they strike their Blow,  
Tho' *sure* their Vengeance, yet the Stroak is *slow*;  
And shou'd at ev'ry Sin their Thunder fly,  
I'm yet secure, nor is my Danger nigh:  
But they are *Gracious*, but their Hands are free, 130  
And who can tell but they may reach to Me?

Some they forgive, and ev'ry Age Relates  
That equal Crimes have met *unequal* Fates;  
That Sins *alike*, *unlike* Rewards have found; [Crown'd,  
And whilst *This* Villian's Crucify'd, *The other's*  
The Man that shiver'd on the *brink* of Sin, 136  
Thus steel'd and *hard'ned*, ventures boldly in;  
Dare him to Swear, he with a cheaful Face  
Flies to the *Shrine*. and bids Thee mend thy Pace;



He urges, goes before Thee, shews the way, 140  
Nay, pulls Thee on, and chides Thy dull delay :

For *Confidence* in Sin, when mixt with *Zeal*,  
Seems *Innocence*, and looks to most as well.

XIII. Thus like the waggish Slave in——Play,

He spreads the Net, and takes the easie Prey. 145

You rage and storm, and *blasphemously* loud,

As (8) *Stentor* bellowing to the *Grecian* Crowd,

Or *Homer's* (9) *Mars*, with too much warmth exclaim;

*Jove*, dost Thou hear, and is thy Thunder tame?

Wert Thou *all* Brafs, thy Brazen Arm should rage,

And fix the Wretch a Sign to future Age :

Else why shou'd Mortals to thy Feasts repair,

Spend *useless* Incense, and more *useless* Prayer?

*Bathyllus* (10) Statue at this rate may prove

Thy equal Rival, or a greater *Jove*. 155

XIV. Be cool, my *Friend*, and hear my Muse dispence

Some sov'reign Comforts, drawn from common Sense;

Not fetch'd from *Stoicks* rigid Schools, nor wrought

By *Epicurus*' more indulgent Thought;

Who led by Nature, did with Ease pursue 160

The Rules of Life; guess'd best, tho' mis'd the true.

A desperate Wound must skilful Hands employ,

But thine is curable by (11) *Philip's* Boy.

XV. Look o'er the present and the former time,

If no *Example* of so Vile a Crime 165

Appears, then Mourn; admit no kind Relief,

But beat thy Breast, and I *applaud* thy Grief;

Let Sorrow then appear in all her State,  
 Keep mournful Silence, and shut fast thy Gate.  
 Let solemn Grief on *Mony* lost attend, 170  
 Greater than waits upon a dying Friend;  
 None feigns, none acted Mourning's forc'd to show,  
 Or squeeze his Eyes to make that Torrent flow;  
 For *Mony* lost demands a heartier due;  
 Then Tears are real, and the Grief is true. 175  
 But if at each Assize, and Term, we try  
 A thousand Rascals of as deep a Dye;  
 If Men *for swear* the Deeds and Bonds they draw,  
 Tho' Sign'd with all Formality of Law,  
 And tho' the Writing and the *Seal* proclaim 180  
 The *barefac'd* Perjury, and fix the Shame;  
 Go, Fortune's *Darling*, nor expect to bear  
 The common Lot, but to avoid thy share!  
 Heav'n's *Favourite* Thou, for better Fates design'd,  
 Then we the *Dregs* and *Rubbish* of Mankind! 185  
 XVI. This petty Sinner scarce deserves thy Rage,  
 Compar'd with the great *Villians* of the Age.  
 Here hir'd Assassins kill, there *Sulphur* thrown,  
 By treacherous Hands, destroys the frighted Town.  
 Bold *Sacrilege*, invading Things Divine, 190  
 Breaks through a *Temple*, or destroys a Shrine,  
 The Reverend Goblets, and the ancient Plate,  
 Those grateful Presents of a Conqu'ring State,  
 Or pious King; or if the Shrine be poor,  
 The Image spoils: Nor is the *God* secure. 195

One seizes *Neptune's* Beard, one *Castor's* Crown,  
Or *Jove* himself, and melts the *Thunderer* down.

Here *Pois'ners* murder, there the impious Son,  
With whom a guiltless (12) *Ape* is doom'd to drown,  
Prevents Old Age, and with a *hasty* Blow 200  
Cuts down his *Sire*, and quickens *Fates* too slow.

Yet what are these to those vast heaps of Crimes,  
Which make the greatest *Business* of our Times,  
Which *Terms* prolong, and which from *Morn* to *Night*  
Amaze the *Juries*, and the *Judges* fright? 205

Attend the *Court*, and thou shalt briefly find  
In that one Place the *Manners* of *Mankind*;  
Hear the *Indictments*, then return again,  
Call thy self *Wretch*, and if thou dar'st, complain.

Whom midst the *Alps* do hanging *Throats* surprize?  
Who stares in *Germany* at watchet *Eyes*? 210  
Or who in *Meroe*, when the *Breast* reclin'd,  
Hangs o'er the *Shoulder* to the *Child* behind,  
And bigger than the *Boy*? For *Wonder's* lost  
When *Things* grow common, and are found in most.

When *Cranes* invade, his little *Sword* and *Shield*  
The *Pigmy* takes, and streight attends the *Field*:  
The *Fight's* soon o'er; the *Cranes* descend, and bear  
The sprawling *Warriors* thro' the liquid *Air*:  
Now here shou'd such a *Fight* appear to view, 220  
All *Men* wou'd split, the *Sight* wou'd please whilst new:  
There none's concern'd, where every day they fight,  
And not one *Warrior* is a *Foot* in height.

XVII. But shall the *Villain* 'scape? Shall Perjury  
Grow Rich and Safe, and shall the Cheat be free?

Hadst thou full power (*Rage* asks no more) to kill,  
Or measure out his Torments by thy Will;

Yet what couldst thou, *Tormentor*, hope to gain?

Thy Loss continues unrepaid by Pain;

Inglorious Comfort thou shalt poorly meet, 230

From his mean Blood. *But, oh! Revenge is sweet,*

Thus think the *Crowd*, who, eager to engage,

Take quickly fire, and kindle into Rage;

Who ne'er consider, but, without a pause,

Make up in Passion what they want in Cause. 235

Not so mild (13) *Thales*, nor *Chrysippus* thought,

Nor that *Good Man*, who drank the *Pois'now's Draught*

With Mind serene; and cou'd not wish to see

His *Vile Accuser* drink as deep as He:

Exalted *Socrates!* Divinely brave! 240

Injur'd He fell, and dying He forgave,

Too Noble for *Revenge*; which still we find

The weakest Frailty of a feeble Mind;

Degenerous Passion, and for Man too base,

It seats its Empire in the *Female Race*, 245

There rages; and, to make its Blow secure,

Puts Flatt'ry on, until the Aim be sure. [feel

XVIII. But why must those be thought to 'scape, that

Those Rods of Scorpions, and those Whips of Steel

Which *Conscience* shakes, when she with Rage controuls,

And spreads amazing Terrors through their Souls?

Not sharp Revenge, not *Hell* it self can find  
 A fiercer Torment than a *Guilty* Mind,  
 Which Day and Night doth dreadfully accuse,  
 Condemns the Wretch, and still the *Charge* renews. 255  
 XIX. A trusted *Spartan* was inclin'd to Cheat,  
 (The Coin lookt lovely, and the Bag was great,  
 Secret the Trust) and with an *Oath* defend  
 The Prize, and baffle his deluded Friend:  
 But weak in Sin, and of the *Gods* afraid, 260  
 And not well vers'd in the forswearing Trade,  
 He goes to *Delphos*, humbly begs Advice,  
 And thus the Priestess by Command replies:  
 Expect sure Vengeance by the *Gods* decreed,  
 To punish Thoughts, not yet improv'd to Deed. 265  
 At this he started, and forbore to swear,  
 Not out of *Conscience* of the Sin, but Fear.  
 Yet Plagues ensu'd, and the contagious Sin  
 Destroy'd himself, and ruin'd all his Kin.  
 Thus suffer'd He, for the imperfect Will 270  
 To sin, and bare Design of doing Ill:  
 For he that but conceives a Crime in Thought,  
 Contracts the Danger of an *Actual* Fault:  
 Then what must he expect that still proceeds  
 To *finish* Sin, and work up Thoughts to Deeds? 275  
 XX. Perpetual *Anguish* fills his anxious Breast,  
 Not stopt by Bus'ness, nor compos'd by Rest:  
 No Musick cheers him, and no Feasts can please,  
 He sits like discontented (14) *Damocles*,

When by the sportive Tyrant wisely shown 280  
 The dangerous Pleasures of a flatter'd Throne.

Sleep flies the Wretch; or when his Care's oppress'd,  
 And his toss'd Limbs are weary'd into Rest,  
 Then Dreams invade, the injur'd Gods appear,  
 All arm'd with Thunder, and awake his Fear. 285

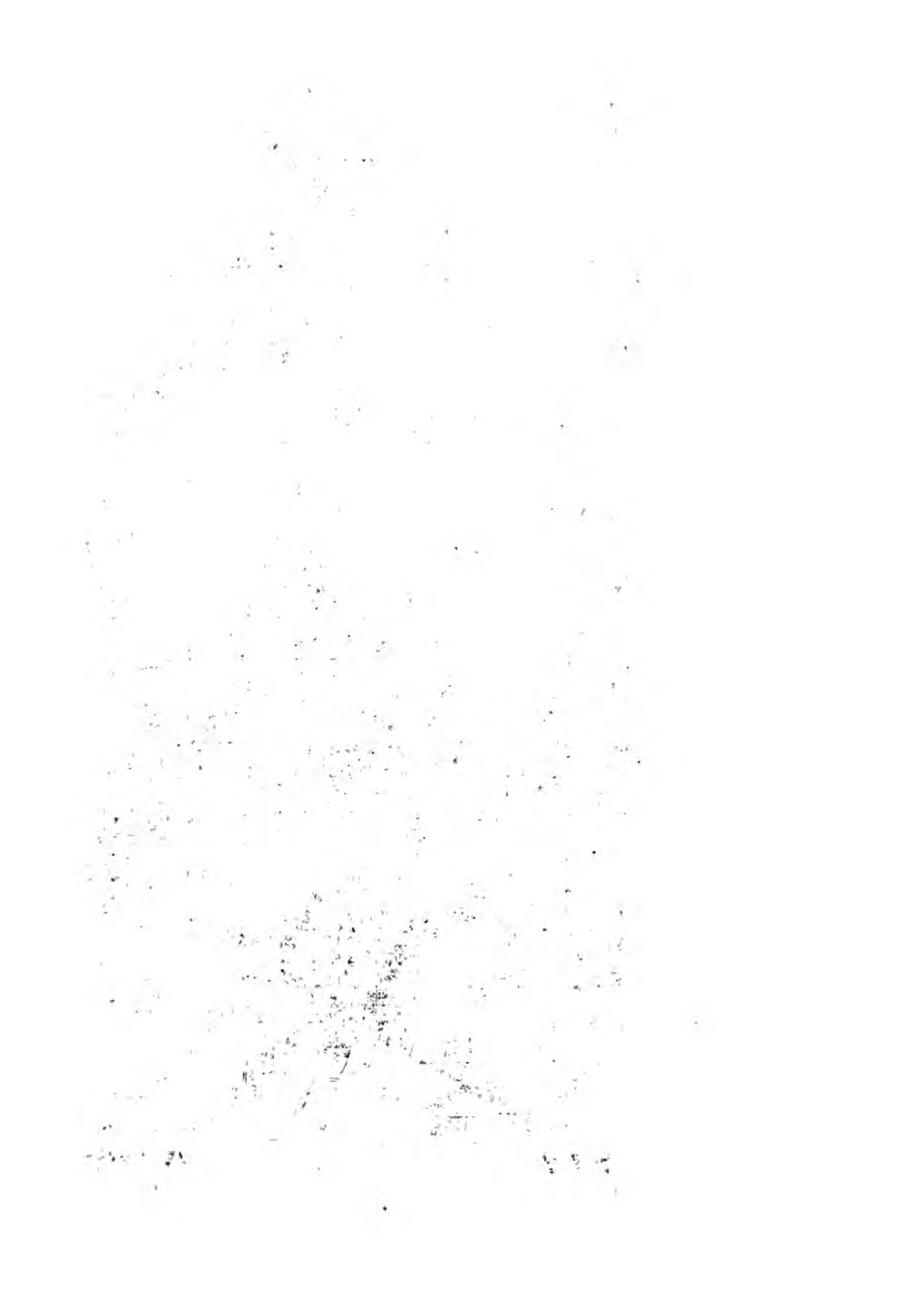
What frights him most, in a Gigantick size,  
 Thy sacred Image flashes in his Eyes;  
 These shake his Soul, and, as they boldly press,  
 Bring out his Crimes; and force him to confess.  
 This Wretch will start at ev'ry Flash that flies, 290  
 Grow pale at the first murmur of the Skies,  
 Ere Clouds are form'd, and Thunder roars, afraid;  
 And (15) Epicurus can afford no Aid,

His Notions fail: And the destructive Flame 294  
 Commission'd falls, not thrown by Chance, but Aim:  
 One Clap is past, and now the Skies are clear,  
 A short Reprieve, but to increase his Fear:  
 Whilst Arms Divine, revenging Crimes below,  
 Are gathering up to give the greater Blow.

But if a Fever fires his Sulphurous Blood, 300  
 In ev'ry Fit he feels the Hand of God,  
 And Heav'n-born Flame: Then drown'd, in deep  
 He dares not offer one repenting Prayer; [Despair,  
 Nor vow one Victim to preserve his Breath,  
 Amaz'd he lies, and sadly looks for Death: 305  
 For how can Hope with desperate Guilt agree?  
 And the worst Beast is worthier Life than he.

XXI. He that *once* Sins, like him that slides on Ice,  
 Goes swiftly down the slippery ways of Vice;  
 Tho' *Conscience* checks him, yet, those Rubs gone o'er,  
 He slides on smoothly, and looks back no more. 310  
 What Sinners finish where they first begin?  
 And with one Crime content their *Lust* to Sin?  
 Nature, that rude, and in her *first* Essay,  
 Stood boggling at the roughness of the way, 315  
 Us'd to the Road, unknowing to return,  
 Goes boldly on, and loves the *Path* when worn.  
 XXII. Fear not, but pleas'd with this *successful* Bait,  
 Thy *Perjur'd* Friend will quickly tempt his Fate;  
 He will go on, until his Crimes provoke 320  
 The Arm *Divine* to strike the fatal Stroke;  
 Then thou shalt see him plung'd, when least he fears,  
 At *once* accounting for his deep Arrears;  
 Sent to those narrow *Iles*, which throng'd we see  
 With mighty *Exiles*, once secure as He;  
 Drawn to the Gallows, or condemn'd to Chains:  
 Then thou shalt *triumph* in the Villain's Pains,  
 Enjoy his Groans; and with a grateful Mind  
 Confess, that *Heav'n* is neither Deaf nor Blind.









S. 14.

P. 215.

---

THE  
Fourteenth SATYR  
OF  
*JUVENAL.*

By Mr. *John Dryden, Jun.*

---

THE  
A R G U M E N T  
O F T H E  
FOURTEENTH SATYR.

*Since Domestick Examples easily corrupt our Youth, the Poet prudently exhorts all Parents, that they themselves should abstain from evil Practices: Amongst which, he chiefly points at Dice and Gaming, Taverns, Drunkenness, and Cruelty, which they exercis'd upon their Slaves: Lest after their pernicious Example, their Sons should copy them in their Vices, and become Gamesters, Drunkards, and Tyrants, Listrigons, and Cannibals to their Servants. For, if the Father, says Juvenal, love the Box and Dice, the Boy will be given to an itching Elbow: Neither is it to be expected, that the Daughter of Larga the Adultriss, shou'd be more continent than her Mother: Since we are all by Nature more apt to receive ill Impressions than good; and are besides more pliant in our Infancy and Youth, than when we grow up to ripen Years. Thus we are more apt to imitate a Catiline, than a Brutus, or the Uncle of Brutus, Cato Uticensis. For these Reasons he is instant with all Parents, that they permit not their Children to hear lascivious Words, and that they banish Pimps, Whores, and Parasites from their Houses. If they are careful, says the Poet, when they*

SAT. XIV. The ARGUMENT. 217

*they make any Invitation to their Friends, that all things shall be clean, and set in order; much more is it their Duty to their Children, that nothing appear corrupt or indecent in their Family. Storks and Vultures, because they are fed by the Old One with Snakes and Carrion, naturally, and without Instruction, feed on the same uncleanly Diet. But the Generous Eaglet, who is taught by her Parent to fly at Hares, and sowsse on Kids, disdains afterwards to pursue a more ignoble Game. Thus the Son of Centronius was prone to the Vice of raising Stately Structures, beyond his Fortune; because his Father had ruin'd himself by Building. He whose Father is a Jew, is naturally prone to Superstition, and the Observation of his Country-Laws. From hence the Poet descends to a Satyr against Avarice, which he esteems to be of worse Example than any of the former. The remaining part of the Poem is wholly employ'd on this Subject, to shew the Misery of this Vice. He concludes with limiting our Desire of Riches to a certain Measure, which he confines within the compass of what Hunger, and Thirst, and Cold, require for our Preservation and Subsistence: With which Necessaries if we are not contented, then the Treasures of Cræsus, of the Persian King, or of the Eunuch Narcissus, who commanded both the Will and the Fortunes of Claudius the Emperor, wou'd not be sufficient to satisfie the Greediness of our Desires.*

## To his Friend FUSCINUS.

**F***uscinus*, those Ill Deeds that sully Fame,  
 And lay such Blots upon an honest Name,  
 In Blood once tainted, like a Current run  
 From the lewd Father, to the lewder Son.  
 If Gaming does an Aged Sire entice,  
 Then my Young Master swiftly learns the Vice,  
 And snakes, in Hanging-Sleeves, the little Box and  
 Thus the Voluptuous Youth, bred up to dress, [Dice. }  
 For his fat Grandfire, some delicious Mefs;  
 In feeding high, his Tutor will surpass, 10  
 As Heir Apparent of the *Gourmand* Race.  
 And, shou'd a thousand grave Philosophers  
 Be always hollowing Virtue in his Ears,  
 They wou'd at last their loss of Time lament,  
 And give him o'er for Glutton in Descent, 15  
 Can Cruel (1) *Rutilus*, who loves the Noise  
 Of Whips far better than a *Syren's* Voice,  
 Can (2) *Polyphemus*, or (3) *Antiphates*,  
 Who gorge themselves with Man, can such as these  
 Set up to teach Humanity, and give; 20  
 By their Example, Rules for us to live?  
 Can they preach up Equality of Birth,  
 And tell us how we all began from Earth?  
 Th' inhuman (4) Lord, who with a cruel Gust  
 Can a Red Fork in his Slave's Forehead thrust: 25

Because th' unlucky Criminal was caught  
 With little Theft of two course (5) Towels fraught?  
 Can he a Son to soft Remorse incite,  
 Whom (6) Goals, and Blood, and Butchery delight?  
 Who wou'd expect the Daughter shou'd be other 30  
 Than common Punk, if (7) *Larga* be the Mother?  
 Whose Lovers Names in order to run o'er,  
 The Girl took Breath full thirty times, and more:  
 She, when but yet a tender Minx, began  
 To hold the Door, but now sets up for Man; 35  
 And to her Gallants, in her own Hand-writing,  
 Sends Billets-doux of the Old Bawd's Inditing.  
 So Nature prompts; so soon we go astray,  
 When Old Experience puts us in the Way:  
 Our Green Youth copies what Grey Sinners act; 40  
 When venerable Age commends the Fact.

Some Sons, indeed, some very few, we see  
 Who keep themselves from this Infection free,  
 Whom Gracious Heav'n for Nobler Ends design'd  
 Their Looks erected, and their Clay refin'd. 45  
 The rest are all by bad Example led,  
 And in their Father's slimy Track they tread.  
 Is't not enough we should our selves undo,  
 But that our Children we must ruin too?  
 Children, like tender Officers, take the Bow, 50  
 And as they first are fashion'd, always grow.  
 By Nature, headlong to all Ills we run,  
 And Virtue, like some dreadful Monster, shun.

Survey the World, and where one (8) *Cato* shines,  
Count a degenerate Herd of (9) *Catilines*. 55

Suffer no Lewdness, or undecent Speech,  
Th' Apartment of the tender Youth to reach;  
Far be from thence the Glutton (10) *Parasite*,  
Singing his Drunken Katches all the Night:  
But farther still be Woman; Woman first 60  
Was Evil's cause, her self of Ills the worst.

Boys ev'n from Parents may this Rev'rence claim;  
For when thou dost at some vile Action aim,  
Say, shou'd the harmless Child with-hold thy Hand,  
Wou'd it not put thy Fury to a stand? 65

Then may we not conclude the Sire unjust,  
Who (when his Son o'ercome with Drink and Lust,  
Is by the (11) Censor of good Manners caught,  
And suffers Publick Penance for his Fault)  
Rails, and Reviles, and turns him out of door, 70  
For what himself so oft has done before?

A Son so copy'd from his Vice, so much  
The very same in ev'ry little touch;  
That shou'd he not resemble too his Life,  
The Father justly might suspect his Wife. 75

This very Rev'rend Leacher, quite worn out  
With Rheumatisms, and Crippled with his Gout,  
Forgets what he in youthful Times has done,  
And swings his own Vices in his Son.  
To entertain a Guest, with what a care 80  
Wou'd he his Household Ornaments prepare;

Harass his Servants, and O'erseeer stand,  
 To keep 'em Working with a threat'ning Wand:  
 Clean all my Plate, he cries, let not one stain  
 Sully the Figur'd Silver, or the Plain; 85  
 Rub all the Floors, make all the Pillars bright,  
 No hanging Cobwebs leave to shock the Sight.

O wretched Man! is all this Hurry made  
 On this account, because thou art afraid  
 A dirty Hall or Entry shou'd offend 90  
 The curious Eyes of thy invited Friend?  
 Reform thy Family; one Son at home  
 Concerns thee more than many Guests to come.  
 If to some (12) Useful Art he be not bred,  
 He grows meer Lumber, and is worse than dead, 95  
 For what we learn in Youth, to that alone  
 In Age we are by second Nature prone.  
 The callow Storks with Lizard and with Snake  
 Are fed, and soon as e'er to Wing they take,  
 At sight those Animals for Food pursue, 100  
 The first delicious Bit they ever knew.  
 Ev'n so 'tis Nature in the Vulture's breed,  
 On Dogs and Human Carcasses to feed.  
*Jove's* (13) Bird will sowse upon the tim'rous Hare  
 And tender Kids with his sharp Tallons tear; 105  
 Because such Food was laid before him first,  
 When from his Shell the lab'ring Eaglet burst.  
*Centronius* (14) does high costly *Villa's* raise  
 With *Grecian* Marble, which the sight amaze;



Some stand upon *Cajeta's* winding Shore, 110  
 At *Tybur's* Tow'r, and at *Praneste* more.

The Dome of *Hercules* and Fortune show  
 To his tall Fabricks, like small Cots below:  
 So much his Palaces o'er-look 'em all,  
 As gelt (15) *Posides* does our Capitol. 115

His Son builds on, and never is content,  
 Till the last Farthing is in Structure spent.

The *Jews*, like their bigotted Sires before,  
 By gazing on the Clouds, their (16) God adore:  
 So Superstitious, that they'll sooner Dine 120  
 Upon the Flesh of Men than that of Swine.

Our *Roman* Customs they contemn and jeer,  
 But learn and keep their Country-Rites with Fear.  
 That Worship only they in Rev'ence have,  
 Which in Dark Volumes their Great *Moses* gave. 125  
 Ask 'em the Road, and they shall point you wrong,  
 Because you do not to their Tribe belong.

They'll not betray a Spring to quench your Thirst,  
 Unless you shew 'em Circumcision first.  
 So they are taught, and do it to obey 130  
 Their Fathers, who observe the Sabbath-Day.

Young Men to imitate all Ills are prone,  
 But are compell'd to Avarice alone:  
 For then in Virtue's shape they follow Vice;  
 Because a true Distinction is so nice, 135  
 That the base Wretch who hoards up all he can,  
 Is prais'd, and call'd a careful, thrifty Man:

The Fabled (17) Dragon never guarded more  
 The Golden Fleece, than he his ill-got Store:  
 What a profound Respect where-e'er he goes 140  
 The Multitude to such a Monster shows?  
 Each Father cries "My Son, Example take,  
 " And, led by this Wise Youth, they Fortunes make,  
 " Who Day and Night ne'er ceas'd to toil and sweat,  
 " Drudg'd like a Smith, and on the Anvil beat,  
 " 'Till he had hammer'd out a vast Estate. 146 }  
 " Side with that Sect, who learnedly deny,  
 " That e'er Content was join'd with Poverty;  
 " Who measure Happiness by Wealth increas'd,  
 " And think the Mony'd Man alone is Blest. 150  
 Parents the little Arts of Saving teach,  
 Ere Sons the Top of Avarice can reach; [cheat,  
 When with false Weights their Servants Guts they  
 And pinch their own to cover the Deceit:  
 Keep a stale Crust 'till it looks Blue, and think  
 Their Flesh ne'er fit for Eating, 'till it stink; 156  
 The least Remains of which they mince, and dress  
 It o'er again, to make another Mess:  
 Adding a Leek, whose ev'ry String is told,  
 For fear some pilf'ring Hand shou'd make too bold:  
 And with a Mark distinct, seal up a Dish 161  
 Of thrice-boil'd Beans, and putrid Summer-Fish:  
 A Beggar on the (18) Bridge wou'd loath such Food,  
 And send it to be wash'd in Tyber's Flood.

But, to what end these ways of sordid Gain?  
 It shews a manifest unsettled Brain, 166  
 Living, to suffer a low starving Fate,  
 In hopes of dying in a wealthy State.  
 For, as thy strutting Bags with Mony rife,  
 The Love of Gain is of an equal size: 170  
 Kind Fortune does the Poor Man better bless,  
 Who though he has it not, desires it less.  
 One *Villa* therefore is too little thought;  
 A larger Farm at a vast Price is bought:  
 Uneasie still within these narrow bounds, 175  
 Thy next Design is on thy Neighbour's Grounds:  
 His Crop invites, to full Perfection grown,  
 Thy own seems thin, because it is thy own:  
 The Purchase therefore is demanded streight,  
 And if he will not sell, or makes thee wait, 180  
 A Team of Oxen in the Night are sent  
 (Starv'd for the purpose, and with Labour spent)  
 To take Free Quarter, which in one half Hour  
 The Pains and Product of a Year devour:  
 Then, some are basely Brib'd to vow it looks 185  
 Most plainly done by Thieves with Reaping-hooks;  
 Such mean Revenge, committed underhand,  
 Has ruin'd many an Acre of good Land.  
 What if Men talk, and Whispers go about,  
 Pointing the Malice and its Author out? 190  
 He values not what they can say, or do;  
 For who will dare a Mony'd Man to sue?

Thus he wou'd rather curs'd and envy'd be,  
 Than lov'd and prais'd in honest Poverty.

But to possess a long and happy Life, 195  
 Freed from Diseases, and secure from Strife;  
 Give me, ye Gods, the Product of one (19) Field,  
 As large as that which the first Romans Till'd;  
 That so I neither may be Rich nor Poor,  
 And having just enough, not covet more. 200

'Twas then, Old Soldiers cover'd o'er with Scars,  
 (The Marks of (20) Pyrrhus, or the (21) Punick Wars,)  
 Thought all past Services rewarded well,  
 If to their share at last two Acres fell:  
 (Their Countries frugal Bounty;) so of old 205  
 Was Blood, and Life, at a low Market sold.

Yet, then, this little Spot of Earth well Till'd,  
 A num'rous Family with Plenty fill'd;  
 The good old Man and thrifty Housewife spent  
 Their Days in Peace, and fatten'd with Content.  
 Enjoy'd the Dregs of Life, and liv'd to see 210  
 A long-descending Healthful Progeny.  
 The Men were fashion'd in a larger Mold;  
 The Women fit for Labour, Big and Bold.  
 Gygantick Hinds, as soon as Work was done, 215  
 To their huge Pots of boiling Pulse wou'd run:  
 Fell too, with eager Joy, on homely Food; [Blood.  
 And their large Veins beat strong with wholesom  
 Of old, two Acres were a bounteous Lot,  
 Now, scarce they serve to make a Garden-Plott.

From hence the greatest part of Ills descend, 221  
 When Lust of getting more will have no end :  
 That, still our weaker Passions does command,  
 And puts the Sword and Poison in our Hand.  
 Who covets Riches, cannot brook delay, 225  
 But spurs and bears down all that stops his way :  
 Nor Law, nor checks of Conscience will he hear,  
 When in hot scent of Gain, and full Career.

But hark, how ancient (22) *Marsus* did advise ;  
 My Sons let these small Cots and Hills suffice : 230.  
 Let us the Harvest of our Labour eat ;  
 'Tis Labour makes the coarsest Diet sweet :  
 Thus much to the kind Rural Gods we owe,  
 Who pity'd suffering Mortals long ago ;  
 When on harsh (23) Acorns hungrily they fed, 235  
 And gave 'em nicer Palats, better Bread.  
 The Country Peasant meditates no harm,  
 When clad with Skins of Beasts to keep him warm :  
 In Winter-Weather, unconcern'd he goes  
 Almost Knee-deep through Mire, in clumsy Shoes :  
 Vice dwells in Palaces, is richly drest, 241  
 There glows in Scarlet, and the *Tyrian* Vest.  
 The wiser Ancients these Instructions gave :  
 But now a Covetous old Crafty Knave,  
 At dead of Night shall rowze his Son, and cry, 245  
 Turn out, you Rogue, how like a Beast you lie :  
 Go, buckle to the Law ; is this an Hour  
 To stretch your Limbs ? You'll ne'er be Chancellors :

Or else your self to *Lalins* recommend,  
 To such broad Shoulders (24) *Lalins* is a Friend : 250  
 Fight under him, there's Plunder to be had ;  
 A Captain is a very gainful Trade :  
 And when in Service your best Days are spent,  
 In time you may Command a Regiment.  
 But if the Trumpet's Clangour you abhor, 255  
 And dare not be an Alderman of War ;  
 Take to a Shop, behind a Counter lie,  
 Cheat half in half; none thrive by Honesty :  
 Never reflect upon the fordid Ware  
 Which you expose; be Gain your only Care. 260  
 He that grows Rich by scowring of a Sink,  
 Gets wherewithal to justify the Stink.  
 This Sentence, worthy *Jove* himself, Record  
 As true, and take it on a Poet's Word :  
 " T'have Mony, is a necessary Task, 265  
 " From whence 'tis got the World will never ask.  
 Taught by their Nurfes, little Children get  
 This Saying, sooner than their Alphabet.  
 What Care a Father takes to teach his Son,  
 With ill-tim'd Industry, to be undone ! 270  
 Leave him to Nature, and you'll quickly find  
 The tender Cock'ril takes just after Kind :  
 The forward Youth will without driving go,  
 And learn t'out-shoot you in your proper Bow,  
 As much as *Ajax* his own Sire excell'd, 275  
 And was the Brawnier Blockhead in the Field.

Let Nature in the Boy but stronger grow,  
 And all the Father soon it self will show :  
 When first the Down appears upon his Chin,  
 For a small Sum he Swears thro' thick and thin ; 280  
 At *Ceres*' Altar vents his Perjury,  
 And Blasts her Holy Image with a Lye.  
 If a Rich Wife he Marries, in her Bed  
 She's found, by Dagger, or by Poison, Dead :  
 While Merchants make long Voyages by Sea, 285  
 To get Estates, he cuts a shorter way.  
 In mighty Mischiefs little Labour lies :  
 I never Counsell'd this, the Father cries.  
 But still, base Man, he Copy'd this from thee ;  
 Thine was the prime, original Villany. 290  
 For he who covets Gain to such Excess,  
 Does by dumb Signs himself as much express,  
 As if in Words at length he show'd his Mind :  
 Thy bad Example made him Sin by Kind.  
 But who can Youth, let loose to Vice, restrain ? 295  
 When once the hard-mouth'd Horse has got the Rein,  
 He's past thy Pow'r to stop ; Young *Phaeton*,  
 By the wild Courses of his Fancy drawn,  
 From East to North, irregularly hurl'd,  
 First set on fire himself, and then the World. 300  
 Astrologers assure long Life, you say,  
 Your Son can tell you better much than they,  
 Your Son and Heir, whose Hopes your Life delay. }  
 Poison will work against the Stars, beware ;  
 For ev'ry Meal an Antidote prepare : 305

And let *Archigenes* some Cordial bring  
Fit for a wealthy Father, or a King.

What Sight more pleasant, in his Publick Shows,  
Did ever Prætor on the Stage expose,

Than are such *Men* as ev'ry Day we see, 310  
Whose chief Mishap, and only Misery

Is to be over-stock'd with ready Coin,  
Which now they bring to watchful<sup>(25)</sup> *Castor's* Shrine;

Since *Mars*, whom we the great Revenger call,  
Lost his own Helmet, and was stript of all. 315

'Tis time dull Theatres we shou'd forsake,  
When busie Men much more Diversion make,

The Tumblers Gambols some Delight afford,  
No less the nimble Cap'rer on the Cord;

But these are still insipid Stuff to thee, 320  
Coop'd in a Ship, and toss'd upon the Sea.

Bafe Wretch, expos'd by thy own covetous Mind  
To the deaf Mercy of the Waves and Wind.

The Dancer on the Rope, with doubtful tread,  
Gets wherewithal to cloath and buy him Bread, 325

Nor covets more than Hunger to prevent;  
But nothing less than Millions thee content:

What Shipwrecks and dead Bodies choak the Sea;  
The num'rous Fools that were betray'd by thee!

For at the charming Call of pow'rful Gain, 330  
Whole Fleets equipt appear upon the Main,

And spight of<sup>(26)</sup> *Lybian* and<sup>(26)</sup> *Carpathian* Gale,  
Beyond the limits of known Earth they sail,



A Labour worth the while, at last to brag  
 (When safe return'd, and with a strutting Bag,) 335  
 What Finny Sea-Gods thou hast had in view,  
 More than our Lying Poets ever knew.  
 What several Madnesses in Men appear!  
*Orestes* (27) runs from fancy'd Furies here;  
*Ajax* (28) belabours there an harmless Ox, 340  
 And thinks that *Agamemnon* feels the Knocks.  
 Nor is indeed that Man less Mad than these,  
 Who Freights a Ship to venture on the Seas;  
 With one frail interposing Plank to save  
 From certain Death, roll'd on by ev'ry Wave: 345  
 Yet Silver makes him all this Toil embrace,  
 Silver with *Titles* stamp'd, and a dull *Monarch's* Face.  
 When gath'ring Clouds o'ershadow all the Skies,  
 And shoot quick Lightnings, Weigh, my Boys, he cries,  
 A Summer's Thunder, soon it will be past! 350  
 Yet, hardy Fool, this Night may prove thy last;  
 When thou (thy Ship o'er-whelm'd with Waves) shalt  
 Forc'd to plunge naked in the raging Sea; [be  
 Thy Teeth hard press'd, a Purseful of dear Gold,  
 The last Remains of all thy Treasure hold. 355

Thus he —————

Whose sacred Hunger, all the Stores that lie  
 In Yellow (29) *Tagus* cou'd not satisfy;  
 Does now in tatter'd Cloaths at some Lane's-end  
 A painted Storm for Charity extend. 360

With Care and Trouble great Estates we gain,  
 When got, we keep 'em with more Care and Pain.

Rich (30) *Licinus* his Servants ready stand,  
 Each with a Water-bucket in his Hand,  
 Keeping a Guard, for fear of Fire, all Night, 365  
 Yet *Licinus* is always in a Fright.

His curious Statues, Amber-Works, and Plate,  
 Still fresh encreasing Pangs of Mind create.  
 The (31) naked *Cynick's* Jar ne'er Flames; if broken  
 'Tis quickly fodder'd, or a new bespoke. 370

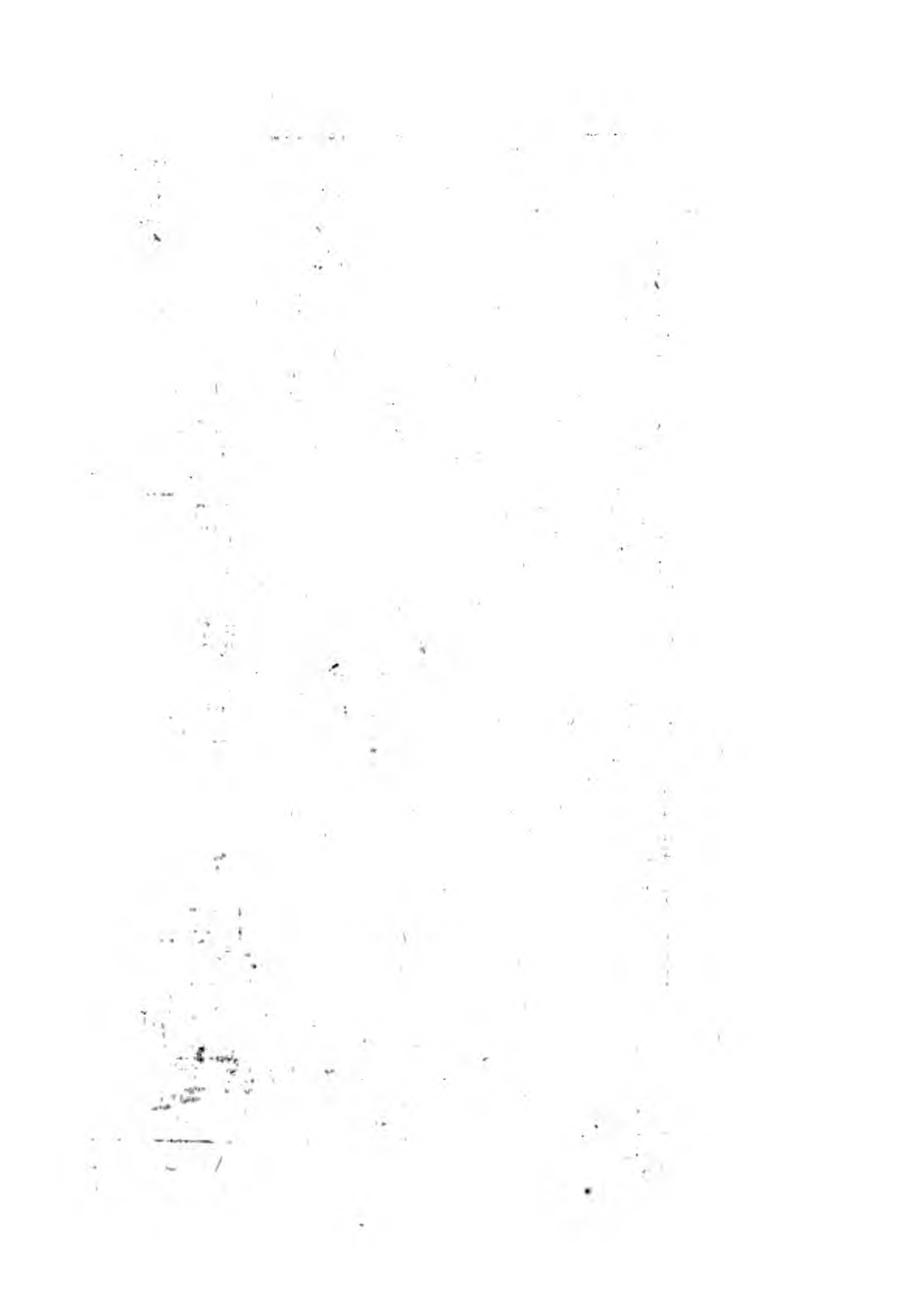
When *Alexander* first beheld the Face  
 Of the great *Cynick*, in that narrow space;  
 His own Condition thus he did lament :  
 How much more happy thou, that art content  
 To live within this little Hole, than I 375  
 Who after Empire, that vain Quarry, fly;  
 Grapling with Dangers wheresoe'er I roam,  
 While thou hast all the Conquer'd World at home.

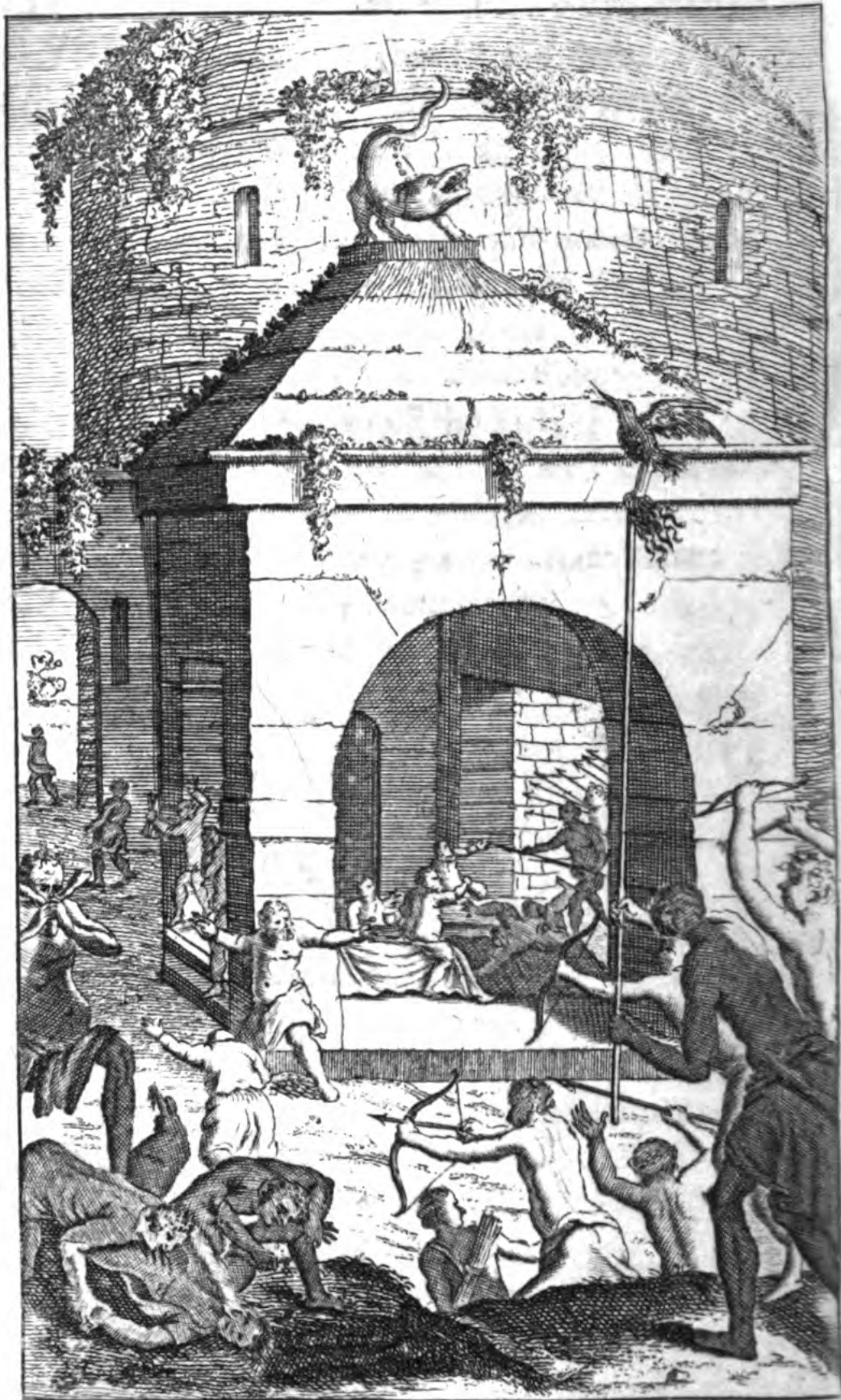
Fortune a Goddess is to Fools alone,  
 The Wise are always Masters of their own. 380  
 If any ask me what wou'd satisfy  
 To make Life easie, thus I wou'd reply:  
 As much as keeps out Hunger, Thirst, and Cold,  
 Or what contented (32) *Socrates* of old :

As much as made wise *Epicurus* Blest, 385  
 Who in small Gardens spacious Realms possess;  
 This is what Nature's Wants may well suffice:  
 He that wou'd more, is covetous, not wise.  
 But since among Mankind so few there are  
 Who will conform to Philosophick Fare; 390

Thus much I will indulge thee for thy Ease,  
 And mingle something of our Times to please:  
 Therefore enjoy a plentiful Estate,  
 As much as will a Knight of *Rome* create  
 By (33) *Roscian* Law: And if that will not do, 395  
 Double, and take as much as will make Two;  
 Nay, Three, to satisfy the last Desire:  
 But if to more than this thou do'st aspire;  
 Believe me, all the Riches of the East,  
 The Wealth of *Cræsus* cannot make thee Blest: 400  
 The Treasure (34) *Claudius* to *Narcissus* gave,  
 Wou'd make thee, *Claudius* like, an errant Slave;  
 Who to obey his mighty Minion's Will,  
 Did his lov'd Empress *Messalina* kill.







S. 15.

P. 233.

---

THE  
FIFTEENTH SATYR  
OF  
*JUVENAL*  
By Mr. *TATE*.

---

THE  
A R G U M E N T  
OF THE  
FIFTEENTH SATYR.

*In this Satyr against the Superstition and Cruelty of the Ægyptians, 'tis probable our Author had his Old Friend Crispinus (who was of that Country) in his Eye; and to whom he had paid his Respects more than once before. The Scene is now remov'd from Rome, which shews our Author a profest Enemy of Vice wheresoever he meets with it. But if by the Change of Place, his Subject and Performance in this Satyr, be (as some think) more Barren than in his others, (the People being obscure and mean Rabble, whose Barbarous Fact he relates) we find in it however, Sprinklings of the same Moral Sentiments and Reflections, that Adorn the rest.*

**H**O W *Egypt*, mad with Superstition grown,  
 Makes *Gods* of Monsters, but too well is known:  
 One Sect Devotion to *Nile's* (1) *Serpent* pays;  
 Others to (2) *Ibis* that on Serpents preys.  
 Where, (3) *Thebes*, thy Hundred Gates lye unrepair'd, §  
 And where maim'd (4) *Memnon's* Magick Harp is heard,  
 Where these are Mouldring, lest the Sots combine  
 With pious Care a *Monkey* to enshrine!  
 Fish-Gods you'll meet with Fins and Scales o'er-  
*Diana's* Dogs ador'd in ev'ry Town, [grown; }  
 Her Dogs have Temples, but the Goddes none! }  
 'Tis Mortal Sin an Onion to devour,  
 Each Clove of Garlick is a sacred Pow'r.  
 Religious Nations sure, and blest Abodes,  
 Where ev'ry Orchard is o'er-run with Gods. 15  
 To Kill, is Murder, Sacrilege to Eat  
 A Kid or Lamb ———— Man's Flesh is law ful Meat!  
 Of such a Practice when (5) *Ulysses* told,  
 What think you? Cou'd *Alcinous* Guests with-hold  
 From Scorn or Rage? Shall we (cries one) permit 20  
 This Lewd Romancer, and his Bantring Wit?  
 Nor on *Charibdis* Rock beat out his Brains,  
 Or send him to the *Cylops* whom he feigns.  
 Of *Scylla's* Dogs, and stranger Flames than these,  
*Cyane's* Rocks than jufle in the Seas, 25  
 Of Winds in Bags (for Mirth sake) let him tell,  
 And of his Mates turn'd Swine by *Circe's* Spell,



*But Men to eat Men, Humane Faith surpasses:*

*This Trav'ler takes us, Islanders, for Asses.*

Thus the incred'lous *Phaao* (having yet 30

Drank but one Round) reply'd in sober Fret.

Nor without Reason truly, since the Board

(For Proof o'th' Fact) had but *Ulysses'* Word.

What I relate's more strange, and ev'n exceeds

All Registers of Purple Tyrants Deeds: 35

Portentous Mischiefs they but singly Act,

A Multitude conspir'd to this more horrid Fact:

Prepare, I say, to hear of such a Crime

As Tragick Poets, since the Birth of Time,

Ne'er feign'd a thronging Audience to amaze; 40

But true, and perpetrated in our Days.

*Ombus* and *Tentyr*, Neighb'ring Towns, of late  
Broke into Outrage of deep-fester'd Hate.

A Grutch in both, time out of mind, begun,

And mutually bequeath'd from Sire to Son: 45

Religious Spight and pious Spleen bred first

This Quarrel, which so long the *Bigots* Nurst.

Each calls the other's God a senseless Stock,

His own, Divine; tho' from the self-same Block

One Carver fram'd them, diff'ring but in Shape, 50

A Serpent this resembling, that an Ape.

The *Tentyrites* to execute their Crime

Think none so proper, as a sacred Time:

Which call'd the *Ombites* forth to publick Rites, 54

Sev'n Days they spent in Feasts, sev'n sleepless Nights.

(For Scoundrel as these wretched *Ombites* be,  
*Canopus* (7) they exceed in Luxury)  
 Them rev'ling thus the *Tentyrites* invade,  
 By giddy Heads and stagg'ring Legs betray'd: 59  
 Strange odds! where Crop-fick Drunkards must  
 A hungry Foe, and arm'd with sober Rage. [engage

At first both Parties in Reproaches jar,  
 And make their Tongues the Trumpets of the War.  
 Words break no Bones, and in a railing Fray,  
 Women and Priests can be as stout as they. 65  
 Words serve but to enflame our warlike Lists,  
 Who wanting Weapons clutch their horny Fists.  
 Yet thus make shift t' exchange such furious Blows,  
 Scarce one escapes with more than half a Nose.  
 Some stand their ground with half their Visage gone,  
 But with the remnant of a Face fight on. 71  
 Such transform'd *Spectacles of Horror* grow,  
 That not a *Mother* her own *Son* wou'd know.  
 One Eye, remaining, for the other spies,  
 Which now on Earth a trampled Gelly lies. 75  
 Yet hitherto both Parties think the Fray  
 But Mockery of War, meer Childrens Play:  
 Tho' traversing, with Streams of Blood they meet,  
 They tread no Carcase yet beneath their Feet:  
 And Scandal think't to have none slain out-right so  
 Between two Hosts that for Religion fight.

This whets their Rage to search for Stones, as large  
 As they could lift, or with both Hands discharge:

Not (altogether) of a size, if match'd  
 With those which *Ajax* once, or *Turnus* snatch'd 85  
 For their Defence, or by *Tydides* thrown,  
 That brusht *Aneas*' Crest, and struck him down,  
 Of weight wou'd make two Men strein hard to raise,  
 Such Men as liv'd in honest (8) *Homer*'s Days :  
 Whom Giants yet to us we must allow, 90  
 Dwindled into a Race of *Pigmies* now ;  
 The Mirth and Scorn of Gods, that see us fight,  
 Such little Wasps, and yet so full of Spight :  
 For Bulk meer Insects, yet in Mischief strong,  
 And, spent so ill, our short Life's much too long! 95  
     Fresh Forces now of *Tentyrites*, from Town,  
 With Swords and Darts, to aid their Friends, come  
 Who with fleet Arrows levell'd from afar, [down.  
 Ere they themselves approach'd, secure the War.  
 Hard set before, what cou'd the *Ombites* do? 100  
 They fly ; their pressing Foes as fast pursue.  
 An *Ombite Wretch* (by headlong haste betray'd,  
 And falling down i'th' Rout) is Pris'ner made :  
 Whose Flesh torn off by Lumps, the rav'nous Foe  
 In Morfels cut, to make it farther go. 105  
 His Bones clean pick'd, his very Bones they gnaw ;  
 No Stomach's baulkt, because the Corps is raw.  
 'T had been lost time to dress him — keen Desire  
 Supplies the want of Kettle, Spit, and Fire.  
 (*Prometheus*' Ghost is sure o'er-joy'd to see 110 )  
 His Heav'n-stol'n Fire from such Disaster free: [he.) }  
 Nor seems the sparkling Element less pleas'd than }

The Guests are found too num'rous for the Treat,  
 But all, it seems, who had the luck to eat,  
 Swear they ne'er tasted more delicious Meat. 115  
 They swear, and such good Palates you shou'd trust.  
 Who doubts the Relish of the first free Gust?  
 Since one who had i'th' Rear excluded been,  
 And cou'd not for a Taste o'th' Flesh come in,  
 Licks the soil'd Earth, which he thinks full as good ;  
 While reeking with a mangled *Ombit's* Blood. 121  
 The (9) *Vascons* once with Man's Flesh (as 'tis said)  
 Kept Life and Soul together----grant they did,  
 Their Case was diff'rent ; with long Siege distress'd,  
 And all Extremities of War oppress'd. 125  
 (For Miserable to the last Degree,  
 Th' Excuse of such a Practice ought to be.)  
 With Creatures, Vermin, Herbs, or Weeds sustain'd,  
 While Creatures, Vermin, Herbs, or Weeds remain'd :  
 'Till to such meagre Spectacles reduc'd, 130  
 As ev'n Compassion in the Foe produc'd :  
 Acquitted by the *Manes* of the Dead,  
 And Ghosts of Carcases on which they fed.  
 By (10) *Zeno's* Doctrin we are taught, 'tis true,  
 For Life's Support no harmless thing to do. 135  
 But *Zeno* never to the *Vascons* read ;  
 ('Tis since their Days that Civil Arts have spread :  
 'Twas lately *British* Lawyers, from the *Gaul*,  
 Learnt to *Harrangue*, and Eloquently Bawl.

*Thule* hopes next t' improve her Northern Stile, 140 }  
 And Plant (where yet no Spring did ever smile) }  
 With Flow'rs of Rhetorick her frozen Isle.) }  
 That brave, the *Vascons* were, we must confess,  
 Who Fortitude preserv'd in such Distress,  
 Yet not the brightest their Example shines, 145  
 Eclips'd by the more Noble (11) *Saguntines*;  
 Who both the Foe, and Famine to beguile,  
 For Dead and Living rais'd one common Pile.

*Maotus* first did impious Rites devise  
 Of treating Gods with Human Sacrifice; 150  
 But salvage *Egypt's* Cruelty exceeds  
 The (12) *Scythian* Shrine, where, tho' the Captive bleeds,  
 Secure of Burial when his Life is fled,  
 The murd'ring Knife's thrown by, when once the  
 Victim's dead.

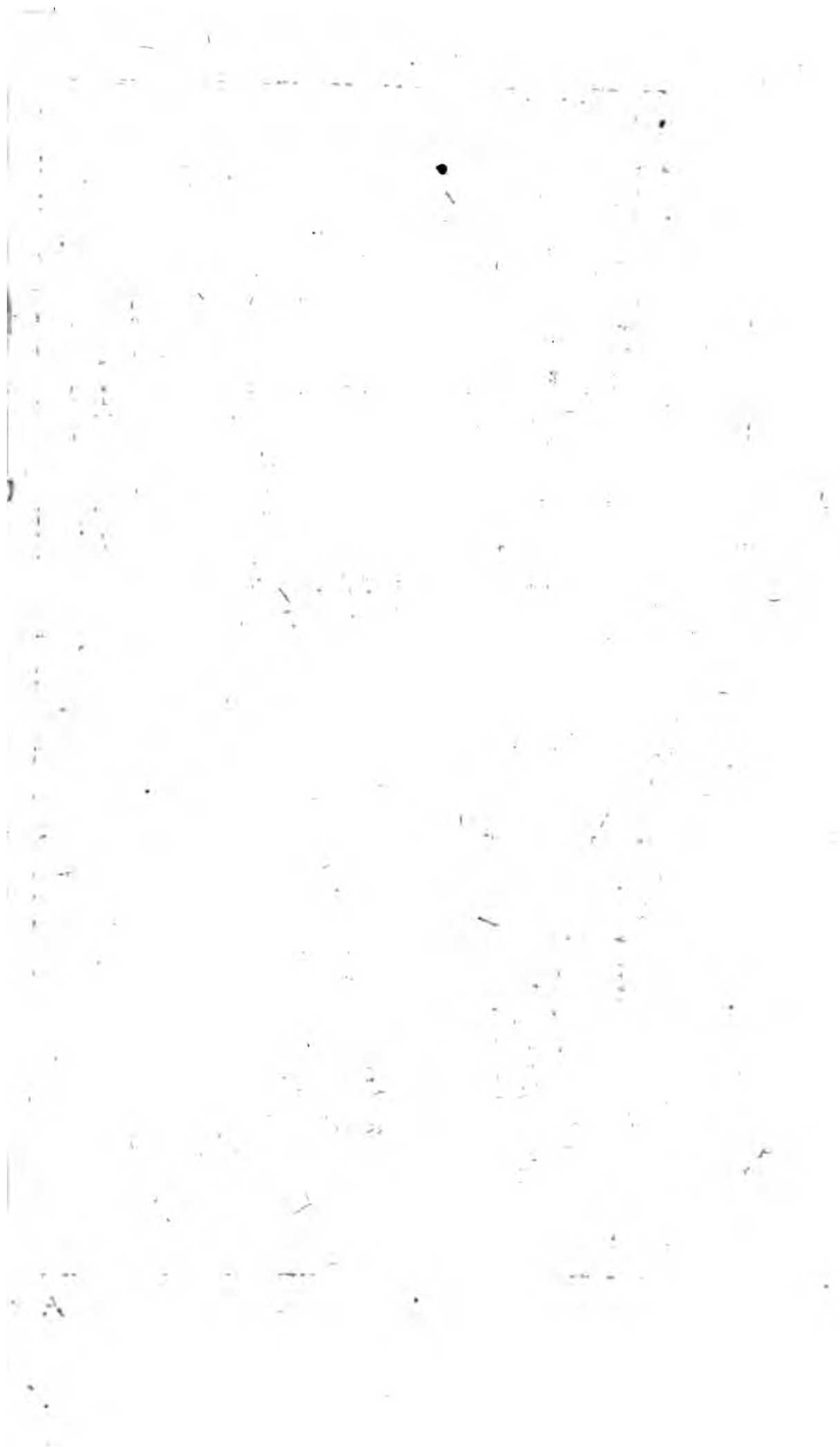
Did Famine to this monstrous Fact compel, 155 }  
 Or did the Miscreants try this Conj'ring Spell, }  
 In time of Draught to make the *Nile* to swell? }  
 Amongst the rugged *Cimbrians*, or the Race  
 Of *Gauls*, or fiercer *Tartars*, can you Trace  
 An Outrage of Revenge like this, pursu'd 160  
 By an effeminate Scoundrel Multitude,  
 Whose utmost Daring is to cross the *Nile*  
 In painted Boats, to fright the Crocodile?  
 Can Men, or more resenting Gods, invent,  
 Or Hell inflict proportion'd Punishment 165  
 On Varlets, who cou'd treat Revenge and Spight  
 With such a Feast, as Famine's self wou'd fright?

Compassion

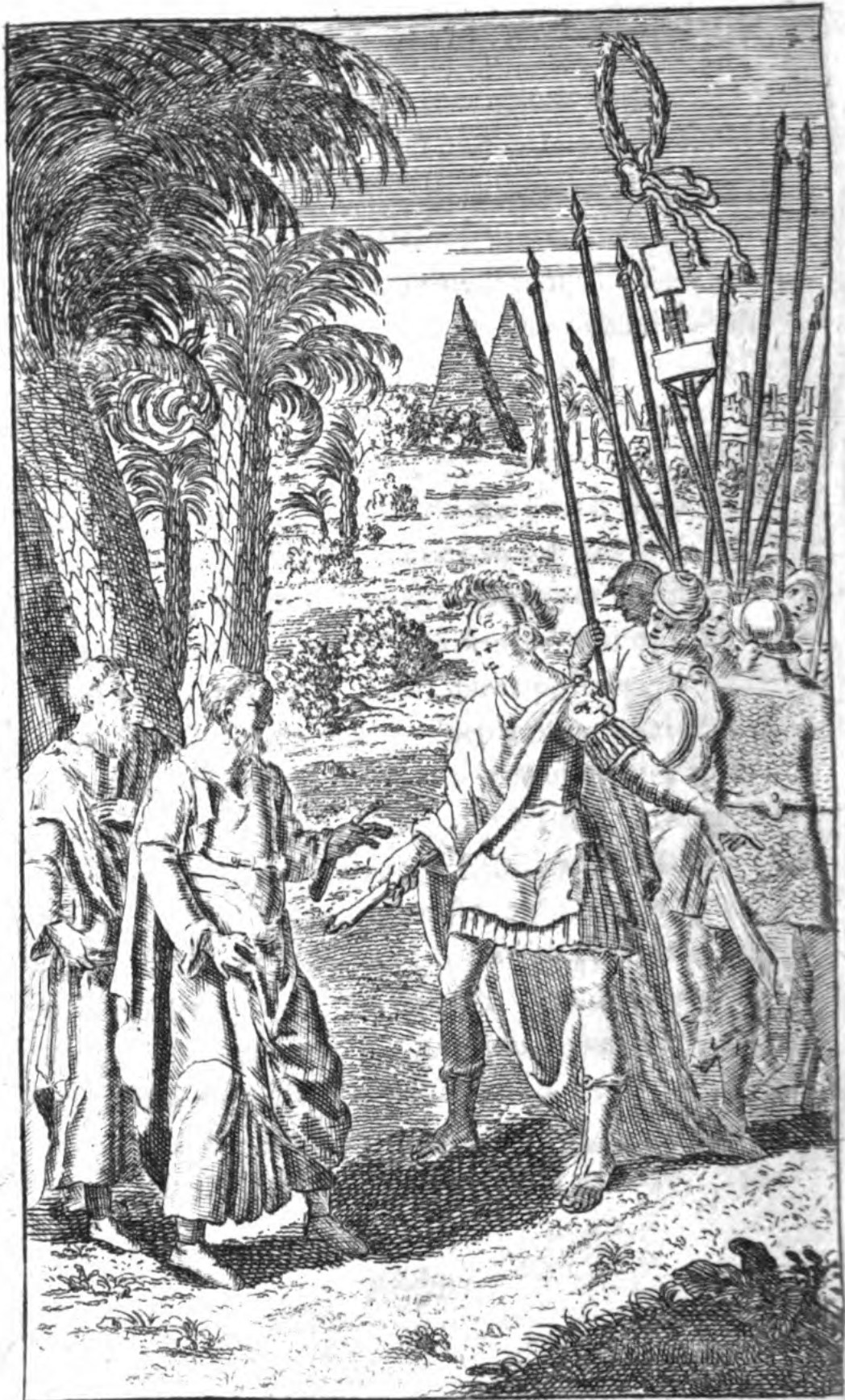
Compassion proper to Mankind appears,  
Which Nature witness'd when she lent us Tears.  
Of tender Sentiments we only give 170  
Those Proofs: To weep is our Prerogative;  
To shew, by pitying Looks, and melting Eyes,  
How with a suff'ring Friend we sympathize!  
Nay, Tears will ev'n from a wrong'd Orphan slide,  
When his false Guardian at the Bar is try'd: 175  
So tender, so unwilling to accuse,  
So oft the Roses on his Cheek bedews,  
So soft his Tresses, fill'd with trickling Pearl,  
You'd doubt his Sex, and take him for a Girl.  
B'Impulse of Nature (though to us unknown 180  
The Party be) we make the Loss our own;  
And Tears steal from our Eyes, when in the Street  
With some betrothed Virgin's Hearse we meet;  
Or Infant's Fun'ral, from the cheated Womb  
Convey'd to Earth, and cradled in a Tomb. 185  
Who can all sense of others Ills escape,  
Is but a Brute at best in human Shape.  
This nat'ral Piety did first refine  
Our Wit, and rais'd our Thoughts to things Divine:  
This proves our Spirit of the Gods Descent; 190  
While that of Beasts is prone and downward bent.  
To them but Earth-born Life they did dispence;  
To us, for mutual Aid, Cœlestial Sense.  
From stragling Mountainers, for publick Good,  
To Rank in Tribes, and quit the salvage Wood. 195

Houses to build, and them contiguous make,  
 For cheerful Neighbourhood and Safety's sake.  
 In War, a Common Standard to erect,  
 A wounded Friend in Battel to protect ;  
 The Summons take of the same Trumpet's Call 200  
 To fall from one Post, or Man one publick Wall.  
 But Serpents now more Amity maintain !  
 From Spotted Skins the Leopard does refrain : }  
 No weaker Lion's by a stronger slain : }  
 Nor, from his Larger Tusks, the Forest Boar 205  
 Commission takes his Brother-Swine to gore :  
 Tyger with Tyger, Bear with Bear you'll find  
 In Leagues Offensive and Defensive join'd.  
 But lawless Man the Anvil dares profane,  
 And forg'd that Steel by which a Man is slain ! 210  
 Which Earth, at first, for Plow-shares did afford,  
 Nor yet the Smith had learnt to form a Sword.  
 An impious Crew we have beheld, whose Rage  
 Their En'mies very Life cou'd not assuage,  
 Unless they Banquet on the Wretch they slew, 215  
 Devour the Corps, and lick the Blood they drew !  
 What think you, wou'd *Pythagoras* have said  
 Of such a Feast, or to what Desert fled ?  
 Who Flesh of Animals refus'd to eat,  
 Nor held all sorts of Pulse for lawful Meat. 220









S. 16.

P. 243

---

THE  
SIXTEENTH SATYR  
OF  
*JUVENAL.*

By Mr. *DRYDEN.*

---

THE  
A R G U M E N T  
O F T H E  
S I X T E E N T H S A T Y R .

*The Poet in this Satyr, proves, that the Condition of a Soldier is much better than that of a Country Man: First, because a Country Man, however affronted, provoked, and struck himself, dares not strike a Soldier; who is only to be judg'd by a Court-Martial: And by the Law of Camillus, which obliges him not to Quarrel without the Trenches, he is also assur'd to have a speedy hearing, and quick dispatch: Whereas, the Townsman, or Peasant, is delaid in his Suit by frivolous Pretences, and not sure of Justice when he is heard in the Court. The Soldier is also privileg'd to make a Will, and to give away his Estate, which he got in War, to whom he pleases, without consideration of Parentage, or Relations; which is deny'd to all other Romans. This Satyr was written by Juvenal, when he was a Commander in Ægypt: 'Tis certainly his, tho' I think it not finish'd. And if it be well observ'd, you will find he intended an Invective against a Standing Army.*

**W**HAT vast Prerogatives, my *Gallus*, are  
 Accruing to the mighty Man of War?  
 For, if into a lucky Camp I light,  
 Tho' raw in Arms, and yet afraid to Fight,  
 Befriend me, my good Stars, and all goes right. 5  
 One happy Hour is to a Soldier better,  
 Than Mother (1) *Juno's* Recommending Letter,  
 Or *Venus*, when to *Mars* she wou'd prefer  
 My Suit, and own the Kindness done to Her.

See what our Common Privileges are : 10  
 As, first, no sawcy Citizen shall dare  
 To strike a Soldier, nor when struck, resent  
 The Wrong, for fear of farther Punishment :  
 Not tho' his Teeth are beaten out, his Eyes  
 Hang by a string, in Bumps his Forehead rise, 15  
 Shall he presume to mention his Disgrace,  
 Or beg amends for his demolish'd Face.  
 A Booted Judge shall sit to try his Cause,  
 Not by the Statute, but by Martial Laws ;  
 Which old (2) *Camillus* order'd, to confine 20  
 The Brawls of Soldiers to the Trench and Line :  
 A wise Provision ; and from thence 'tis clear,  
 That Officers a Soldier's Cause shou'd hear :  
 And taking Cognizance of Wrongs receiv'd,  
 An honest Man may hope to be reliev'd. 25  
 So far 'tis well : But with a Gen'ral Cry  
 The Regiment will rise in Mutiny,

The Freedom of their Fellow-Rogue demand,  
 And, if refus'd, will threaten to Disband.  
 Withdraw thy Action, and depart in Peace; 30  
 The Remedy is worse than the Disease:  
 This Cause is worthy (3) him, who in the Hall  
 Wou'd for his Fee, and for his Client bawl:  
 But wouldst thou, Friend, who hast two Legs alone,  
 (Which Heav'n be prais'd, thou yet may'st call thy  
 Wou'dst thou to run the Gantlet these expose [own,])  
 To a whole Company of (4) Hob-nail'd Shoes?  
 Sure the Good breeding of wise Citizens  
 Shou'd teach 'em more Good-nature to their Shins.

Besides, whom canst thou think so much thy Friend,  
 Who dares appear thy Business to defend? 41  
 Dry up thy Tears, and Pocket up th' Abuse,  
 Nor put thy Friend to make a bad Excuse: }  
 The Judge cries out, Your Evidence produce. }  
 Will he, who saw the Soldier's Mutton-Fist, 45  
 And saw thee maul'd, appear within the List;  
 To witness Truth? When I see one so Brave,  
 The Dead, think I, are risen from the Grave;  
 And with their long Spade Beards, and matted Hair,  
 Our honest Ancestors, are come to take the Air. 50  
 Against a Clown, with more security,  
 A Witness may be brought to swear a Lye,  
 Than, tho' his Evidence be full and fair,  
 To vouch a Truth against a Man of War.

More Benefits remain, and claim'd as Rights, 55  
 Which are a standing Army's Perquisites.

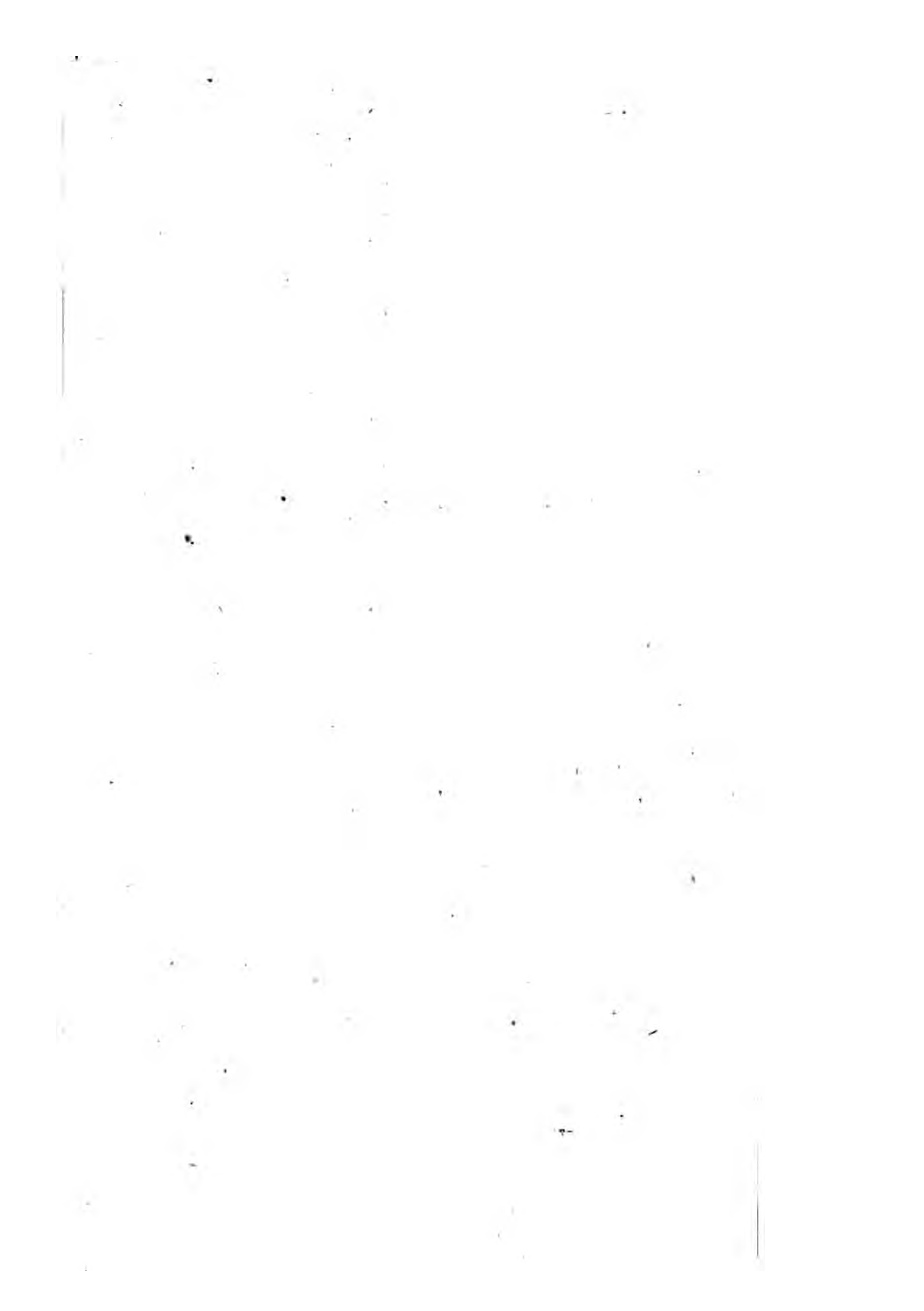
If any Rogue vexatious Suits advance  
 Against me for my known Inheritance,  
 Enter by violence my Fruitful Grounds,  
 Or take the sacred Land-mark from my Bounds, 60  
 Those Bounds, which with Procession and with Pray'r,  
 And (5) Offer'd Cakes have been my annual Care :  
 Or if my Debtors do not keep their Day,  
 Deny their Hands, and then refuse to pay ;  
 I must with Patience all the Terms attend, 65  
 Among the common Causes that depend,  
 Till mine is call'd ; and that long look'd-for Day,  
 Is still encumber'd with some new Delay :  
 Perhaps (6) the Cloth of State is only spread,  
 Some of the *Quorum* may be sick a-bed ; 70  
 That Judge is hot, and doffs his Gown, while this  
 O'er Night was bowlie, and goes out to pifs :  
 So many Rubs appear, the time is gone  
 For hearing, and the tedious Suit goes on :  
 But Buff, and Belt-Men, never know these Cares, 75  
 No Time, nor Trick of Law their Action Bars :  
 Their Cause they to an easier Issue put ;  
 They will be heard, or they lug out, and cut.

Another Branch of their Revenue still  
 Remains, beyond their boundless Right to kill, }  
 Their (7) Father yet alive, impow'r'd to make a }  
 Will. 81

For, what their Prowess gain'd, the Law declares  
 Is to themselves alone, and to their Heirs :

No share of that goes back to the Begetter,  
 But if the Son fights well, and plunders better, 85  
 Like stout *Coranus*, his old shaking Sire  
 Does a Remembrance in his Will desire :  
 Inquisitive of Fights, and longs in vain  
 To find him in the Number of the Slain :  
 But still he lives, and rising by the War, 90  
 Enjoys his Gains, and has enough to spare :  
 For 'tis a Noble General's prudent Part  
 To cherish Valour, and reward Desert :  
 Let him be dawb'd with Lace, live high, and Whore ;  
 Sometimes be Lowlie, but be never Poor. 95









PERSIUS.

P. 240.

J. M. G. G. G. G. G.

THE  
SATYRS

OF

*Aulus Persius Flaccus.*

---

Made *English* by

Mr. *DRYDEN.*

---

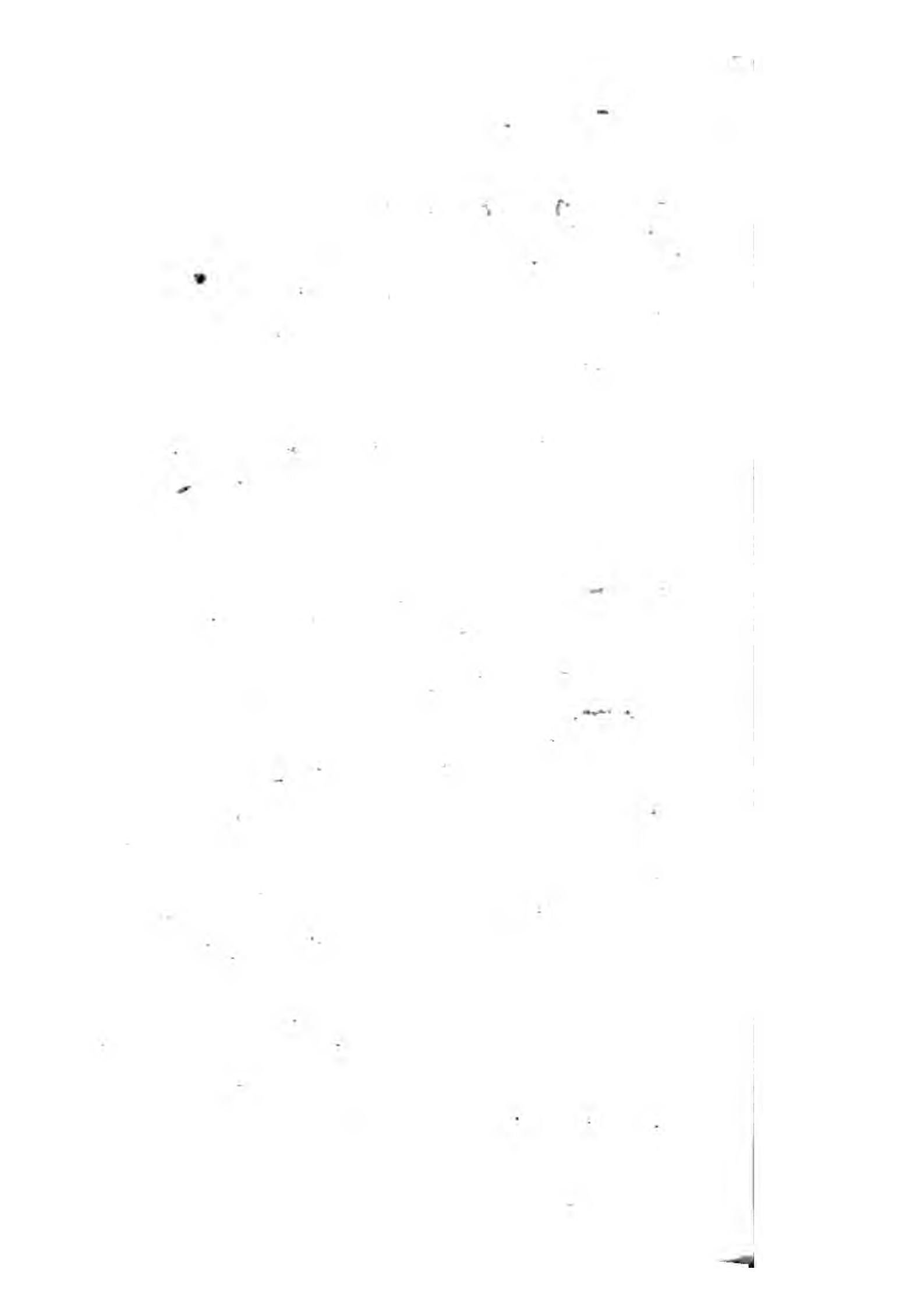
*Sapius in Libro memoratur Persius uno,  
Quam levis in tota Marsus Amazonide.*

Mart.

---

L O N D O N:

Printed in the YEAR MDCCXIII.



T O  
*Mr.* D R Y D E N,  
 O N H I S  
 T R A N S L A T I O N  
 O F  
 P E R S I U S.

*A* S when of Old Heroick Story tells  
 Of Knights imprison'd long by Mazick Spells,  
 'Till future Time the destin'd Hero send,  
 By whom, the dire Enchantment is to end:  
 Such seems this Work, and so reserv'd for Thee,  
 Thou great Revealer of dark Poesie.

Those sullen Clouds, which have for Ages past,  
 O'er Persius' too-long-suff'ring Muse been cast,  
 Disperse, and fly before thy sacred Pen,  
 And, in their room, bright Tracks of Light are seen. 10  
 Sure Phœbus self thy swelling Breast inspires,  
 The God of Musick, and Poetick Fires:  
 Else, whence proceeds this great surprize of Light?  
 How dawns this Day, forth from the Womb of Night!

*Our Wonder, now, does our past Folly show,* 15  
*Vainly Contemning what we did not know:*  
*So, Unbelievers impiously despise*  
*The Sacred Oracles, in Myſteries.*

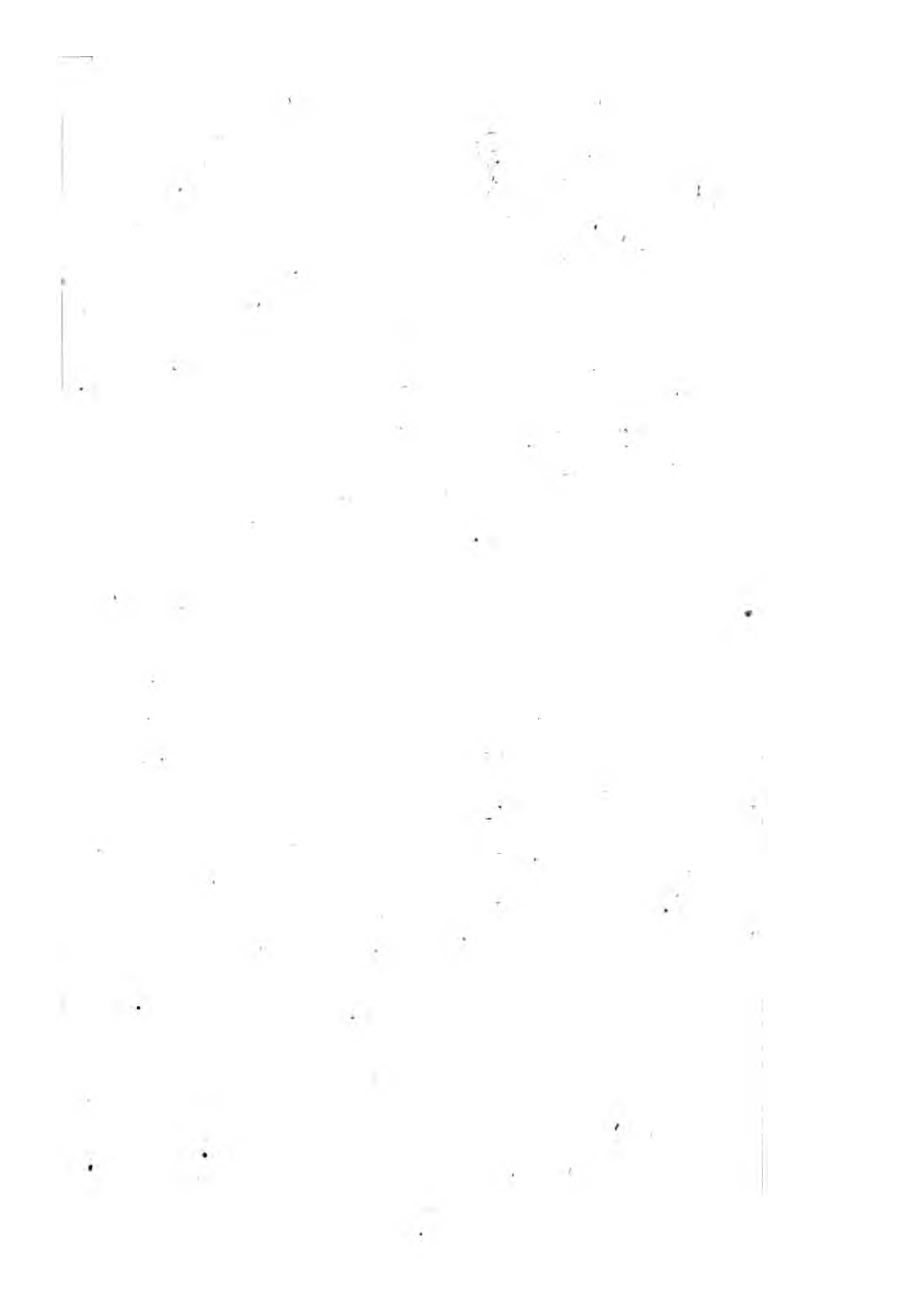
*Perſius, before, in ſmall Eſteem was had,*  
*Unleſs, what to Antiquity is paid;* 20  
*But like Apocrypha, with Scruple read,*  
*(So far, our Ignorance, our Faith miſ-led)*  
*Till you, Apollo's darling Prieſt, thought fit*  
*To place it in the Poet's Sacred Writ.*

*As Coin, which bears ſome awful Monarch's Face,* 25  
*For more than its inſtrinfick Worth will paſs:*  
*So your bright Image, which we here behold,*  
*Adds Worth to Worth, and dignifies the Gold.*  
*To you, we, all this following Treafure owe,*  
*This Hippocrene, which from a Rock did flow.* 30

*Old Stoick Virtue, clad in rugged Lines,*  
*Polish'd by you, in Modern Brilliant ſhines:*  
*And as before, for Perſius, our Eſteem*  
*To his Antiquity was paid, not him:*  
*So now, whatever Praise from us is due,* 35  
*Belongs not to Old Perſius, but the New.*  
*For ſtill Obſcure, to us no Light he gives;*  
*Dead in himſelf; in you alone he lives.*

*So, ſtubborn Flints their inward Heat conceal,*  
*'Till Art and Force th'unwilling Sparks reveal;* 40  
*But thro' your Skill, from thoſe ſmall Seeds of Fire,*  
*Bright Flames ariſe, which never can Expire.*

Will. Congreve,





Pl. 8. 1.

P. 253.

---

THE  
FIRST SATYR  
OF  
PERSIUS.

---

Argument of the Prologue to the First Satyr.  
*The Design of the Author was to conceal his Name and Quality. He lived in the dangerous Times of the Tyrant Nero; and aims particularly at Him, in most of his Satyrs. For which Reason, though he was a Roman Knight, and of a plentiful Fortune, he wou'd appear in this Prologue but a Beggary Poet, who Writes for Bread. After this, he breaks into the Business of the First Satyr; which is, chiefly to decry the Poetry then in Fashion; and the Impudence of those, who were endeavouring to pass their Stuff upon the World.*

PROLOGUE to the First SATYR.

**I** Never did on cleft (1) Parnassus dream,  
 Nor taste the sacred Heliconian Stream;  
 Nor can remember when my Brain inspir'd,  
 Was, by the Muses, into Madness fir'd.



My share in pale (2) *Pyrene* I resign ; 5  
 And claim no part in all the mighty Nine.  
 Statues (3), with winding Ivy crown'd, belong  
 To nobler Poets, for a nobler Song :  
 Heedless of Verse, and hopeless of the Crown,  
 Scarce half a Wit, and more than half a Clown, 10 }  
 Before the (4) Shrine I lay my rugged Numbers down. }  
 Who taught the Parrot Human Notes to try,  
 Or with a Voice endu'd the chatt'ring Pye?  
 'Twas witty Want, fierce Hunger to appease :  
 Want taught their Masters, and their Masters these.  
 Let Gain, that gilded Bait, be hung on high, 15  
 The hungry Witlings have it in their Eye :  
 Pyes, Crows, and Daws, Poetick Presents bring :  
 You say they squeak ; but they will swear they sing,



## Argument of the First Satyr.

*I need not repeat, that the chief Aim of the Author is against bad Poets, in this Satyr. But I must add, that he includes also bad Orators, who began at that Time, (as Petronius in the beginning of his Book tells us,) to enervate Manly Eloquence by Tropes and Figures, ill plac'd and worse apply'd. Amongst the Poets, Persius covertly strikes at Nero; some of whose Verses he recites with Scorn and Indignation. He also takes notice of the Noblemen and their abominable Poetry, who in the Luxury of their Fortune, set up for Wits and Judges. The Satyr is in Dialogue, betwixt the Author and his Friend or Monitor; who dissuades him from this dangerous Attempt of exposing Great Men. But Persius, who is of a free Spirit, and has not forgotten that Rome was once a Commonwealth, breaks through all those Difficulties, and boldly arraigns the false Judgment of the Age in which he lives. The Reader may observe that our Poet was a Stoick Philosopher; and that all his Moral Sentences, both here, and in all the rest of his Satyrs, are drawn from the Dogma's of that Sect.*

*The First SATYR. In Dialogue betwixt the Poet and his Friend or Monitor.*

P E R S I U S.

**H**OW anxious are our Cares; and yet how vain  
The bent of our Desires!

*Friend.* Thy Spleen contain;  
For none will read thy Satyrs.

*Persius.* This to me? [three.

*Friend.* None; or what's next to none, but two or  
'Tis hard, I grant.

*Persius.* 'Tis nothing; I can bear  
That paltry Scriblers have the Publick Ear;  
That this vast universal Fool, the Town, 10  
Shou'd cry up (r) *Labeo's* Stuff, and cry me down.  
They damn themselves; nor will my Muse descend  
To clap with such, who Fools and Knaves commend:  
Their Smiles and Censures are to me the same:  
I care not what they praise, or what they blame. 15  
In full Assemblies let the Crowd prevail:  
I weigh no Merit by the common Scale.  
The Conscience is the Test of ev'ry Mind;  
*Seek not thy self, without thy self, to find.*  
But where's that *Roman*?---Somewhat I wou'd say, 20  
But fear;---Let Fear, for once, to Truth give way.  
Truth lends the Stoick Courage: When I look  
On Human Acts, and read in Nature's Book,  
From the first Pastimes of our Infant Age,  
To elder Cares, and Man's severer Page; 25  
When stern as Tutors, and as Uncles hard,  
We lash the Pupil, and defraud the Ward:  
Then, then I say,--- or wou'd say, if I durst---  
But thus provok'd, I must speak out, or burst.

*Friend.* Once more forbear. 30

*Persius.* I cannot rule my Spleen;  
My Scorn rebels, and tickles me within.

First, to begin at home, our Authors write  
 In lonely Rooms, secur'd from publick sight;  
 Whether in Prose, or Verse, 'tis all the same: 35  
 The Prose is Fustian, and the Numbers lame.  
 All Noise, and empty Pomp, a Storm of Words,  
 Lab'ring with Sound, that little Sense affords.  
 They (2) Comb, and then they order ev'ry Hair: }  
 A Gown, or white, or scour'd to whiteness, wear: }  
 A Birth-day Jewel bobbing at their Ear. 41 }  
 Next, gargle well their Throats, and thus prepar'd,  
 They mount, a God's Name, to be seen and heard.  
 From their high Scaffold; with a Trumpet Cheek:  
 And ogling all their Audience ere they speak. 45  
 The nauseous Nobles, ev'n the Chief of Rome,  
 With gaping Mouths to these Rehearsals come,  
 And pant with Pleasure, when some lusty Line  
 The Marrow pierces, and invades the Chine.  
 At open fulsom Bawdry they rejoice, 50  
 And slimy Jests applaud with broken Voice.  
 Base Prostitute, thus dost thou gain thy Bread?  
 Thus dost thou feed their Ears, and thus art fed?  
 At his own filthy Stuff he grins and brays:  
 And gives the Sign where he expects their Praise. 55  
 Why have I Learn'd, say'st thou, if thus confin'd,  
 I choak the Noble Vigour of my Mind?  
 Know, my wild (3) Fig-Tree, which in Rocks is bred,  
 Will split the Quarry, and shoot out the Head.  
 Fine Fruits of Learning! Old ambitious Fool, 60  
 Dar'st thou apply that Adage of the School;

As if 'tis nothing worth that lies conceal'd;  
 And *Science is not Science 'till Reveal'd.*  
 Oh, but 'tis brave to be admir'd, to see  
 The Crowd, with pointing Fingers, cry, That's he : 65  
 That's he whose wondrous Poem is become  
 A Lecture for the Noble Youth of *Rome!*  
 Who, by their Fathers, is at Feasts Renown'd;  
 And often quoted when the Bowls go round.  
 Full gorg'd and flush'd, they wantonly rehearse 70  
 And add to Wine the Luxury of Verse.  
 One, clad in Purple, not to lose his Time,  
 Eats and recites some lamentable Rhime:  
 Some senseless *Phillis*, in a broken Note,  
 Snuffing at Nose, or croaking in his Throat: 75  
 Then, graciously, the mellow Audience Nod:  
 Is not th' Immortal Author made a God?  
 Are not his Manes blest, such Praise to have?  
 Lies not the Turf more lightly on his Grave?  
 And Roses (while his loud Applause they sing,) 80  
 Stand ready from his Sepulcher to spring?  
 All these, you cry, but light Objections are;  
 Meer Malice, and you drive the Jest too far.  
 For does there breath a Man, who can reject  
 A gen'ral Fame, and his own Lines neglect? 85  
 In (s) Cedar Tablets worthy to appear,  
 That need not Fish, or Frankincense to fear?  
 Thou, whom I make the adverse part to bear, }  
 Be answer'd thus: If I, by chance, succeed }  
 In what I write (and that's a chance indeed;) 90

Know, I am not so stupid, or so hard,  
 Not to feel Praise, or Fame's deserv'd Reward:  
 But this I cannot grant, that thy Applause  
 Is my Work's ultimate, or only Cause.  
 Prudence can ne'er propose so mean a Prize; 95  
 For mark what Vanity within it lies.  
 Like *Labeo's* Iliads; in whose Verse is found  
 Nothing but trifling Care, and empty Sound:  
 Such little Elegies as Nobles write,  
 Who wou'd be Poets, in *Apollo's* spight, 100  
 Them and their woful Works the Muse defies:  
 Products of Citron Beds, and Golden Canopies.  
 To give thee all thy due, thou hast the Heart  
 To make a Supper, with a fine Dessert; 104 }  
 And to thy thread-bare Friend, a cast old Sute impart. }  
 Thus brib'd, thou thus bespeak'st him, Tell me Friends  
 (For I love Truth, nor can plain Speech offend,)  
 What says the World of me, and of my Muse?  
 The Poor dare nothing tell but flatt'ring News:  
 But shall I speak? Thy Verse is wretched Rhime; 110  
 And all thy Labours are but loss of Time.  
 Thy strutting Belly swells, thy Paunch is high;  
 Thou Writ'st not, but thou Pissest Poetry.  
 All Authors, to their own Defects, are blind;  
 Hadst thou but, (4) *Janus* like, a Face behind, 115  
 To see the People, what splay-Mouths they make;  
 To mark their Fingers, pointed at thy Back:  
 Their Tongues loll'd out, a foot beyond the pitch,  
 When most a-thirst, of an *Apulian* Bitch:

But Noble Scriblers are with Flatt'ry fed; 120  
 For none dare find their Faults, who eat their Bread.  
 To pass the Poets of Patrician Blood,  
 What is't the common Reader takes for good?  
 The Verse in fashion, is, when Numbers flow,  
 Soft without Sense, and without Spirit flow: 125  
 So smooth and equal, that no sight can find  
 The River, where the polish'd Piece was join'd.  
 So even all, with such a steady View,  
 As if he shut one Eye to level true.

Whether the Vulgar Vice his Satyr stings, 130  
 The Peoples Riots, or the Rage of Kings,  
 The gentle Poet is alike in all;  
 His Reader hopes no Rise, and fears no Fall.

*Friend.* Hourly we see, some raw pin-feather'd thing  
 Attempt to mount, and Fights, and Heroes sing; 135  
 Who for false quantities was whipt at School  
 But t'other day, and breaking Grammar-Rule.  
 Whose trivial Art was never try'd, above  
 The bare description of a Native Grove: 139  
 Who knows not how to praise the Country Store,  
 The Feasts, the Baskets, nor the fatted Boar;  
 Nor paint the flow'ry Fields, that paint themselves }  
 before. }

Where *Romulus* was Bred, and (7) *Quintius* Born,  
 Whose shining Plough-share was in Furrows worn,  
 Met by his trembling Wife, returning home, 145  
 And Rustically Joy'd, as Chief of *Rome*:

She wip'd the Sweat from the Dictator's Brow ;  
 And o'er his Back his Robe did rudely throw ;  
 The Liftors bore, in State, their Lord's Triumphant  
 Some love to hear the Fustian Poet roar ; [Plough.

And some on Antiquated Authors pore : 151

Rummage for Sense ; and think those only good  
 Who labour most, and least are understood.

When thou shalt see the blear-ey'd Fathers teach  
 Their Sons, this harsh and mouldy sort of Speech ;  
 Or others new affected ways to try, 156

Of wanton Smoothness, Female Poetry ;  
 One wou'd enquire from whence this motley Stile  
 Did first our Roman Purity defile :

For our old Dotards cannot keep their Seat ; 160  
 But leap and catch at all that's obsolete.

Others, by foolish Ostentation led,  
 When call'd before the Bar, to save their Head,  
 Bring trifling Tropes, instead of solid Sense :  
 And mind their Figures more than their Defence.  
 Are pleas'd to hear their thick-scall'd Judges cry 166  
 Well mov'd, oh finely said, and decently !

Theft (says th' Accuser) to thy Charge I lay,  
 O *Pedius* : What does gentle *Pedius* say ?

Studious to please the Genius of the Times, 170

With Periods, Points, and Tropes he flurs his Crimes :  
 " He Robb'd not, but he Borrow'd from the Poor ;  
 " And took but with Intention to restore.

He lards with Flourishes his long Harangue ; 174  
 'Tis fine, say'st thou ; what, to be prais'd, and hang ?



Effeminate *Roman*, shall such Stuff prevail  
 To tickle thee, and make thee wag thy Tail?  
 Say, shou'd a Shipwreck'd Saylor sing his Woe,  
 Wou'dst thou be mov'd to Pity, or bestow  
 An Alms? What's more prepost'rous than to see 180  
 A merry Beggar? Mirth in Misery?

*Persius*. He seems a Trap, for Charity, to lay:  
 And cons by Night, his Lesson for the Day.

*Friend*. But to raw Numbers, and unfinish'd Verse,  
 Sweet Sound is added now, to make it Terse: 185  
 " 'Tis tagg'd with Rhime, like (9) *Berecynthian Atys*,  
 " The mid part chimes with Art, which never flat is.  
 " The Dolphin brave, that cut the liquid Wave,  
 " Or he who in his Line, can chine the long-ribb'd

*Persius*. All this is Dogrel stuff. [*Apennine*.

*Friend*. What if I bring  
 A Nobler Verse? (10) *Arms and the Man I sing*.

*Persius*. Why name you *Virgil* with such Fops as  
 these?

He's truly great; and must for ever please;  
 Not fierce, but awful is his Manly Page; 195  
 Bold is his Strength, but sober is his Rage.

*Friend*. What Poems think you soft? and to be read  
 With languishing Regards, and bending Head? [*Crew*

*Persius*, " (11) Their crooked Horns the *Mimallonian*  
 " With Blasts inspir'd; and *Bassaris* who slew 200  
 " The scornful Calf, with Sword advanc'd on high,  
 " Made from his Neck his haughty Head to fly.

“ And *Manas*, when with Ivy-bridles bound, [round ;  
 “ She led the spotted *Lynx*, then *Evion* rung a-  
 “ *Evion* from Woods and Floods repairing *Echo*'s  
 Sound. 205

Cou'd such rude Lines a *Roman* Mouth become,  
 Were any Manly Greatness left in *Rome*?

*Manas* (12) and *Atys* in the Mouth were bred;  
 And never hatch'd within the lab'ring Head: 209  
 No Blood from bitten Nails, those Poems drew;  
 But churn'd, like Spittle, from the Lips they flew.

*Friend*. 'Tis *Fustian* all; 'tis execrably bad:  
 But if they will be Fools, must you be mad?  
 Your Satyrs, let me tell you, are too fierce;  
 The Great will never bear so blunt a Verse. 215  
 Their Doors are barr'd against a bitter flout:  
 Snarl, if you please, but you shall snarl without.  
 Expect such Pay as railing Rhimes deserve,  
 Y' are in a very hopeful way to starve.

*Persius*. Rather than so, uncensur'd let 'em be;  
 All, all is admirably well for me. 221  
 My harmless Rhime shall 'scape the dire Disgrace  
 Of Common-shoars, and ev'ry pissing-place,  
 Two (13) painted Serpents shall, on high, appear;  
 'Tis Holy Ground; you must not Urine here. 225  
 This shall be writ to fright the Fry away,  
 Who draw their little Bawbles, when they play.

(14) Yet old *Lucilius* never fear'd the Times,  
 But lash'd the City, and dissected Crimes.

*Mutius* and *Lupus* both by Name he brought; 230  
 He mouth'd 'em, and betwixt his Grinders caught.  
 Unlike in Method, with conceal'd Design,  
 Did crafty *Horace* his low Numbers join:  
 And, with a sly insinuating Grace,  
 Laugh'd at his Friend, and look'd him in the Face:  
 Wou'd raise a Blush, where secret Vice he found; 236  
 And tickle, while he gently prob'd the Wound.  
 With seeming Innocence the Crowd beguil'd;  
 But made the desperate Passes, when he smil'd.

Cou'd he do this, and is my Muse controll'd 240  
 By servile Awe? Born free, and not be bold?  
 At least, I'll dig a Hole within the Ground;  
 And to the trusty Earth commit the Sound:  
 The Reeds shall tell you what the Poet fears,  
*King (15) Midas has a Snout, and Asses Ears.* 245  
 This mean Conceit, this darling Mystery, [buy,  
 Which thou think'st nothing, Friend, thou shalt not  
 Nor will I change for all thy flashy Wit,  
 That flatt'ring *Labeo* in his Iliads writ,

(16) Thou, if there be a Thou, in this base Town,  
 Who dares, with angry *Eupolis*, to frown; 251  
 He, who, with bold *Cratinus*, is inspir'd  
 With Zeal, and equal Indignation fir'd;  
 Who, at enormous Villany, turns pale,  
 And steers against it with a full blown Sail, 255  
 Like *Aristophanes*; let him but smile  
 On this my honest Work, tho' writ in homely Stile:  
 And

And if two Lines or three in all the Vein  
Appear less droffie, read those Lines again.

May they perform their Author's just Intent, 260

Glow in thy Ears, and in thy Breast ferment.

But, from the reading of my Book and me,

Be far, ye Foes of Virtuouſ Poverty :

Who (17) Fortune's Fault upon the Poor can throw ;

Point at the tatter'd Coat, and ragged Shooe ; 265

Lay Nature's Failings to their Charge, and jeer

The dim weak Eye-sight, when the Mind is clear.

When thou thy ſelf, thus insolent in State,

Art but, perhaps, ſome Country Magiſtrate ;

Whoſe Pow'r extends no farther than to ſpeak 270

Big on the Bench, and ſcanty Weights to break.

Him, alſo, for my Cenſor I diſdain,

Who thinks all Science, as all Virtue, vain ;

Who counts Geometry, and Numbers, Toys ;

And, (18) with his Foot, the ſacred Duſt deſtroys :

Whoſe Pleaſure is to ſee a Strumpet tear 276

A Cynick's Beard, and lug him by the Hair.

Such, all the Morning, to the Pleadings run ;

But, when the Buſ'neſs of the Day is done,

On Dice, and Drink, and Drabs, they ſpend their }  
} }  
} }

Afternoon. 280



---



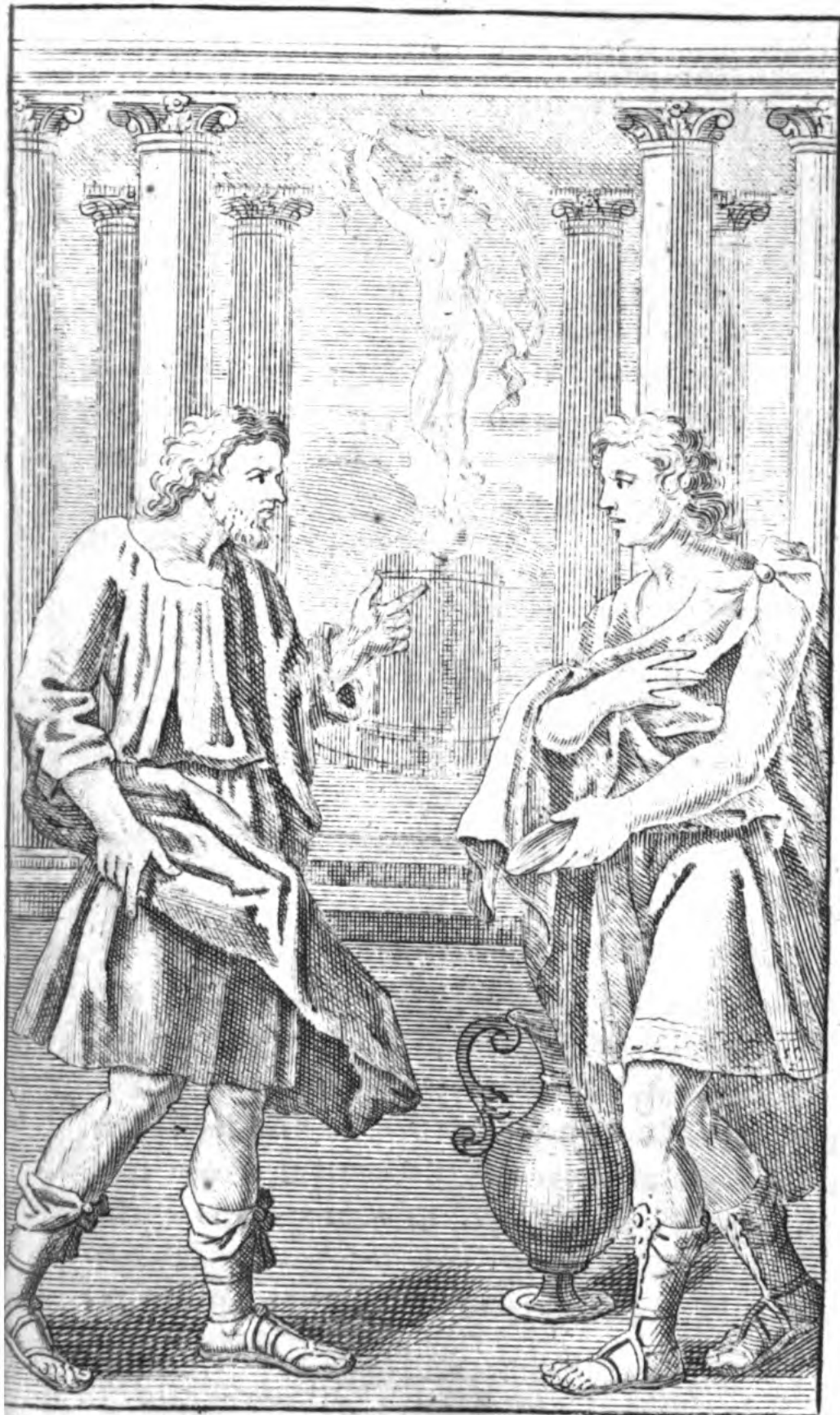
---

THE  
SECOND SATYR  
OF  
*P E R S I U S.*

---

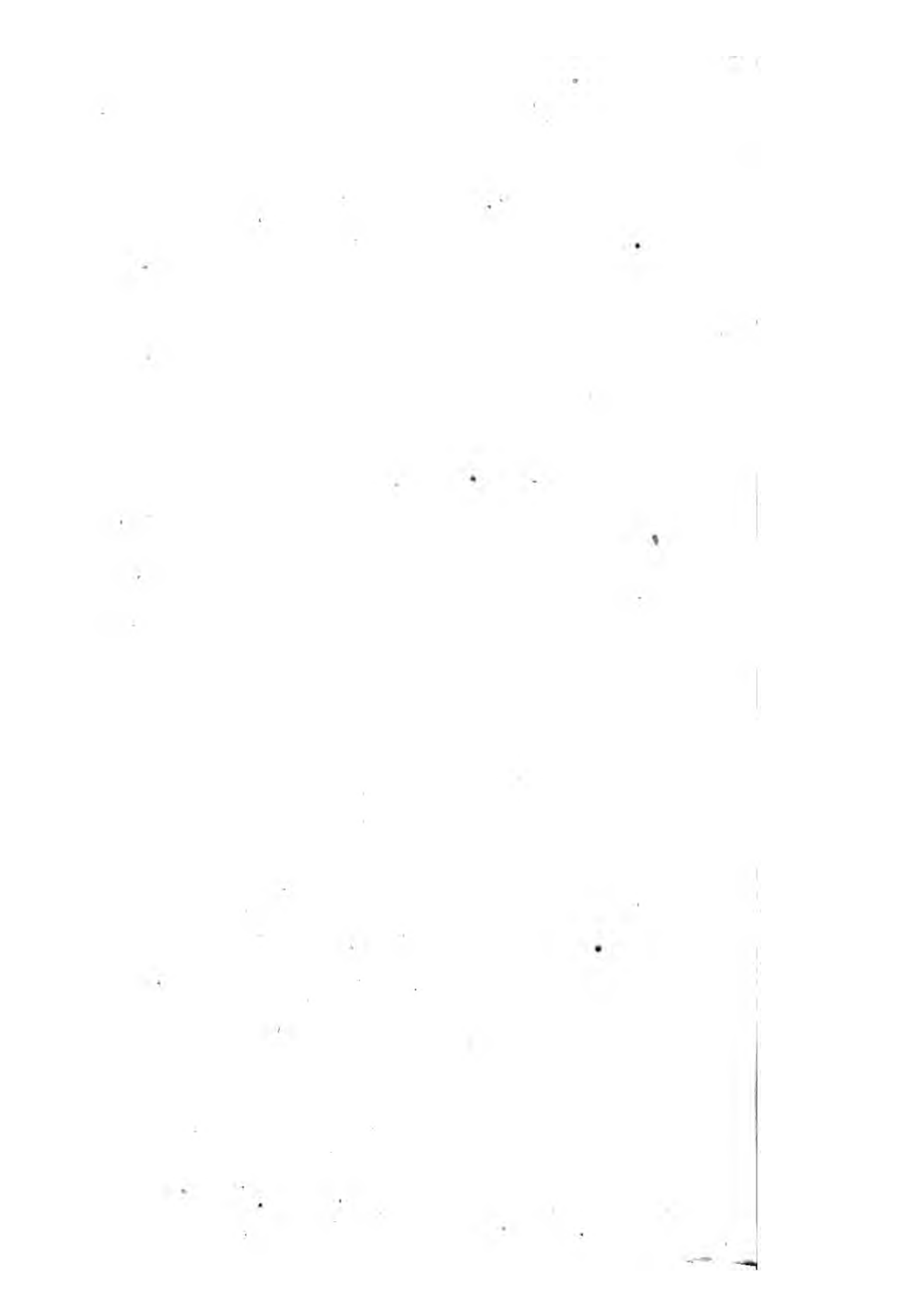
The ARGUMENT.

*This Satyr contains a most Grave and Philosophical Argument, concerning Prayers and Wishes. Undoubtedly it gave occasion to Juvenal's Tenth Satyr; and both of them had their Original from one of Plato's Dialogues, call'd the Second Alcibiades. Our Author has induc'd it with great Mastery of Art, by taking his Rise from the Birth-day of his Friend; on which Occasion, Prayers were made, and Sacrifices offer'd by the Native. Persius commending first the Purity of his Friend's Vows, descends to the Impious and Immoral Requests of others. The Satyr is divided into three Parts: The first is the Exordium to Macrinus, which the Poet confines within the compass of four Verses. The second relates to the Matter of the Prayers and Vows, and an Enumeration of those Things, wherein Men commonly sinn'd against Right Reason, and offended in their Requests. The*



P. 8. 2.

P. 266.



*third Part consists in shewing the Repugnancies of those Prayers and Wishes, to those of other Men, and Inconsistences with themselves. He shews the Original of these Vows, and sharply inveighs against them: And lastly, not only corrects the false Opinion of Mankind concerning them, but gives the True Doctrine of all Addresses made to Heaven; and how they may be made acceptable to the Pow'rs above, in excellent Precepts; and more worthy of a Christian than a Heathen.*

---

## The SECOND SATYR.

*Dedicated to his Friend Plotius Macrinus, on his Birth-Day.*

**L**ET this auspicious Morning be exprest [rest:  
 With a white (1) Stone, distinguish'd from the  
 White as thy Fame, and as thy Honour clear;  
 And let new Joys attend, on thy new-added Year.  
 Indulge thy Genius, and o'erflow thy Soul, 5  
 Till thy Wit sparkle, like the chearful Bowl.  
 Pray; for thy Pray'rs the Test of Heav'n will bear;  
 Nor need'st thou take the Gods aside, to hear:  
 While others, ev'n the Mighty Men of Rome,  
 Big swell'd with Mischief, to the Temples come;  
 And in low Murmurs, and with costly Smoak, 11  
 Heav'n's Help, to prosper their black Vows, invoke.



So boldly to the Gods Mankind reveal,  
 What from each other they, for shame, conceal.  
 Give me good Fame, ye Pow'rs, and make me just :  
 Thus much the Rogue to publick Ears will trust: 16  
 In private then :—When wilt thou, mighty *Jove*,  
 My wealthy Uncle from this World remove ?  
 Or—O thou Thund'rer's Son, great (2) *Hercules*,  
 That once thy beauteous Diety wou'd please 20  
 To guide my Rake, upon the chinking sound  
 Of some vast Treasure, hidden under-ground !

O were my Pupil fairly knock'd o' th' Head ;  
 I shou'd possess th' Estate, if he were dead !  
 He's so far gone with Rickers, and with th' Evil, 25  
 That one small Dose will send him to the Devil.

This is my Neighbour *Nerius* his third Spouse,  
 Of whom in happy time he rids his House,  
 But my Eternal Wife !—Grant Heav'n I may  
 Survive to see the Fellow of this Day ! 30  
 Thus, that thou may'st the better bring about  
 Thy Wishes, thou art wickedly devour :  
 In *Tiber* ducking thrice, by break of day,  
 To wash th' Obscenities of (3) Night away.  
 But prithee tell me, ('tis a small Request) 35  
 With what ill Thoughts of *Jove* art thou possess'd ?  
 Wou'dst thou prefer him to some Man ? Suppose  
 I dipp'd among the worst, and *Stains* chose ?  
 Which of the two wou'd thy wife Head declare  
 The trustier Tutor to an Orphan Heir ? 40

Or, put it thus : — Unfold to *Stains*, straight,  
 What to *Jove's* Ear thou didst impart of late :  
 He'll stare, and, O Good *Jupiter* ! will cry ;  
 Can'st thou indulge him in this Villany ! 44  
 And think'st thou, *Jove* himself, with patience then,  
 Can hear a Pray'r condemn'd by wicked Men ?  
 That, void of Care, he lolls supine in State,  
 And leaves his Bus'ness to be done by Fate ?  
 Because his Thunder splits some burly Tree,  
 And is not darted at thy House and Thee ? 50  
 Or that his Vengeance falls not at the time,  
 Just at the Perpetration of thy Crime ;  
 And makes thee a sad Object of our Eyes,  
 Fit for (4) *Ergenna's* Pray'r, and Sacrifice ?  
 What well-fed Off'ring to appease the God,  
 What pow'ful Present, to procure a Nod,  
 Hast thou in store ? What Bribe hast thou prepar'd  
 To pull him, thus unpunish'd, by the Beard ?

Our Superstitions with our Life begin :  
 Th' obscene old Grandam, or the next of Kin, 60  
 The new-born Infant from the Cradle takes,  
 And first of Spittle a (5) Lustration makes :  
 Then in the Spawl her middle-finger dips,  
 Anoints the Temples, Forehead and the Lips ;  
 Pretending force of Magick to prevent, 65  
 By virtue of her nasty Excrement.  
 Then dandles him with many a mutter'd Pray'r,  
 That Heav'n wou'd make him some rich Miser's Heir,

Lucky to Ladies, and, in time, a King,  
 Which to ensure, she adds a length of Navel-string  
 But no fond Nurse is fit to make a Pray'r: 71  
 And *Jove*, if *Jove* be wise, will never hear;  
 Not tho' she prays in white, with lifted hands:  
 A Body made of Brass the Crone demands  
 For her lov'd Nurfling, strung with Nerves of Wire,  
 Tough to the last, and with no Toil to tire: 76  
 Unconscionable Vows, which when we use,  
 We teach the Gods, in Reason, to refuse.  
 Suppose they were Indulgent to thy Wish:  
 Yet the Fat Intrails in the spacious Dish 80  
 Wou'd stop the Grant: The very over-care,  
 And nauseous Pomp, wou'd hinder half the Pray'r.  
 Thou hop'st with Sacrifice of Oxen slain  
 To compass Wealth, and bribe the God of Gain,  
 To give thee Flocks and Herds, with large Increase; 85  
 Fool! to expect 'em from a Bullock's Grease!  
 And think'st that when the fatten'd Flames aspire,  
 Thou see'st th' Accomplishment of thy Desire!  
 Now, now, my bearded Harvest gilds the Plain,  
 The scanty Folds can scarce my Sheep contain, 90  
 And Showers of Gold come pouring in amain!  
 Thus dreams the Wretch, and vainly thus dreams on,  
 Till his lank Purse declares his Mony gone.

Shou'd I present thee with rare figur'd Plate,  
 Or Gold as rich in Workmanship as Weight; 95  
 O how thy rising Heart wou'd throb and beat,  
 And thy left side, with trembling Pleasure, sweat!

Thou measur'st by thy self the Pow'rs Divine ;  
 Thy Gods are burnish'd, Gold and Silver is their Shrine.  
 Thy puny Godlings of inferior Race, 100  
 Whose humble Statues are content with Brass,  
 Shou'd some of these, in (6) Visions purge from Fleam,  
 Foretel Events, or in a Morning Dream ;  
 Ev'n those thou woud'st in Veneration hold ;  
 And, if not Faces, give 'em Beards of Gold. 105  
 The Priests in Temples, now no longer care  
 For (7) *Saturn's* Brass, or (8) *Numa's* Earthen-ware ;  
 Or Vestal Urns, in each Religious Rite :  
 This wicked Gold has put 'em all to flight.  
 O Souls, in whom no heav'nly Fire is found, 110  
 Fat Minds, and ever grov'ling on the Ground !  
 We bring our Manners to the blest Abodes,  
 And think what pleases us, must please the Gods.  
 Of Oil and *Cassia* one th' Ingredients takes,  
 And, of the Mixture, a rich Ointment makes: 115  
 Another finds the way to dye in Grain ;  
 And make (9) *Calabrian* Wool receive the *Tyrian* Stain ;  
 Or from the Shells their Orient Treasure takes,  
 Or, for their Golden Ore, in Rivers rakes ;  
 Then melts the Mass : All these are Vanities ! 120  
 Yet still some Profit from their Pains may rise :  
 But tell me, Priest, if I may be so bold,  
 What are the Gods the better for this Gold ?  
 The Wretch that offers from his wealthy Store  
 These Presents, bribes the Pow'rs to give him more:

As (10) Maids to *Venus* offer Baby-Toys, 126  
 To bless the Marriage-Bed with Girls and Boys.  
 But let us for the Gods a Gift prepare,  
 Which the Great Man's great Charges cannot bear :  
 A Soul, where Laws, both Human and Divine, 130  
 In Practice more than Speculation shine :  
 A genuine Virtue, of a vigorous kind,  
 Pure in the last Recesses of the Mind :  
 When with such Off'rings to the Gods I come ;  
 A (11) Cake, thus giv'n, is worth a Hecatomb. 135



—



P.S.3.

P. 273.

---



---

THE  
THIRD SATYR  
OF  
P E R S I U S.

---

The ARGUMENT.

*Our Author has made two Satyrs concerning Study; the First and the Third; The first related to Men; This to Young Students, whom he desir'd to be educated in the Stoick Philosophy: He himself sustains the Person of the Master, or Præceptor, in this Admirable Satyr; where he upbraids the Youth of Sloth, and Negligence in Learning. Yet he begins with one Scholar reproaching his Fellow-Students with late rising to their Books: After which he takes upon him the other part of the Teacher. And addressing himself particularly to Young Noblemen, tells them, That, by reason of their High Birth, and the great Possessions of their Fathers, they are careless of adorning their Minds with Precepts of Moral Philosophy: And withal inculcates to them the Miseries which will attend them in the whole course of their Life, if they do not apply*

M 5 them.



*themselves betimes to the Knowledge of Virtue, and the End of their Creation, which he pathetically insinuates to them. The Title of this Satyr, in some ancient Manuscripts, was The Reproach of Idleness; tho' in others of the Scholiasts, 'tis inscrib'd, Against the Luxury and Vices of the Rich. In both of which the Intention of the Poet is pursu'd; but principally in the former.*

I remember I Translated this Satyr, when I was a King's-Scholar at Westminster-School, for a Thursday-Night's Exercise; and believe that it, and many other of my Exercises of this Nature, in English Verse, are still in the hands of my Learned Master, the Reverend Doctor Busby.

**I**S this thy daily Course? The glaring Sun  
Breaks in at ev'ry Chink: The Cattle run  
To Shades, and Noon-tide Rays of Summer sun,  
Yet plung'd in Sloth we lie; and snore supine,  
As fill'd with Fumes of undigested Wine. 5

This grave Advice some sober Student bears;  
And loudly rings it in his Fellows Ears.  
The yawning Youth, scarce half awake, essays  
His lazy Limbs and dozy Head to raise:  
Then rubs his gummy Eyes, and scrubs his Pate; 10  
And cries, I thought it had not been so late:  
My Cloaths, make haste: Why when! if none be near,  
He mutters first, and then begins to swear: -

And brays aloud, with a more clam'rous Note,  
Than an *Arcadian* Ass can stretch his Throat. 15

With much ado, his Book before him laid,  
And (1) Parchment with the smoother side display'd;  
He takes the Papers; lays 'em down agen;  
And, with unwilling Fingers, tries the Pen:  
Some peevish Quarrel streight he strives to pick; 20  
His Quill writes double, or his Ink's too thick;  
Infuse more Water; now 'tis grown so thin  
It sinks, nor can the Character be seen.

O Wretch, and still more wretched ev'ry Day!  
Are Mortals born to sleep their Lives away! 25  
Go back to what thy Infancy began,  
Thou who wert never meant to be a Man:  
Eat Pap and Spoon-meat; for thy Gugaws cry;  
Be sullen, and refuse the Lullaby.  
No more accuse thy Pen; but charge the Crime 30  
On Native Sloth, and Negligence of Time.  
Think'st thou thy Master, or thy Friends, to cheat?  
Fool, 'tis thy self, and that's a worse Deceit.  
Beware the Publick Laughter of the Town;  
Thou spring'st a Leak already in thy Crown. 35  
A Flaw is in thy ill-bak'd Vessel found,  
'Tis hollow, and returns a jarring Sound.

Yet, thy moist Clay is pliant to Command;  
Unwrought, and easie to the Potter's Hand:  
Now take the Mold: now bend thy Mind to feel 40  
The first sharp Motions of the Forming Wheel.

But thou hast Land; a Country-Seat, secure  
 By a just Title; costly Furniture;  
 A (2) Fuming-Pan thy *Lares* to appease:  
 What need of Learning when a Man's at ease? 45  
 If this be not enough to swell thy Soul,  
 Then please thy Pride, and search the Herald's Roll,  
 Where thou shalt find thy famous Pedigree  
 Drawn(3) from the root of some old *Thuscan* Tree; }  
 And thou, a Thousand off, a Fool of long Degree. }  
 Who, clad in (4) Purple, can't thy Censor greet; 51  
 And, loudly, call him Cousin, in the Street.

Such Pageantry be to the People shown:  
 There boast thy Horse's Trappings, and thy own:  
 I know thee to thy Bottom; from within 55  
 Thy shallow Centre, to thy utmost Skin:  
 Dost thou not blush to live so like a Beast,  
 So trim, so dissolute, so loosely drest?

But, 'tis in vain: The Wretch is drench'd too deep;  
 His Soul is stupid, and his Heart asleep: 60  
 Fatten'd in Vice; so callous, and so gross,  
 He sins, and sees not; senseless of his Loss.  
 Down goes the Wretch at once, unskill'd to swim,  
 Hopeless to bubble up, and reach the Waters brim.

Great Father of the Gods, when, for our Crimes, 65  
 Thou send'st some heavy Judgment on the Times;  
 Some Tyrant-King, the Terror of his Age,  
 The Type, and true Vicegerent of thy Rage;  
 Thus punish him: Set Virtue in his sight, [bright:  
 With all her Charms adorn'd, with all her Graces

But set her distant, make him pale to see 71  
His Gains out-weigh'd by lost Felicity!

*Sicilian* (5) Tortures, and the Brazen Bull,  
Are Emblems, rather than express the Full  
Of what he feels: Yet what he fears, is more: 75  
The (6) Wretch, who sitting at his plenteous Board,  
Look'd up, and view'd on high the pointed Sword  
Hang o'er his Head, and hanging by a Twine,  
Did with less dread, and more securely Dine. 79  
Ev'n in his Sleep he starts, and fears the Knife, [Wife:  
And, trembling, in his Arms takes his Accomplice  
Down, down, he goes; and from his Darling-Friend  
Conceals the Woes his guilty Dreams portend.

When I was young, I, like a lazy Fool,  
Wou'd blear my Eyes with Oil to stay from School: 80  
Averse from Pains, and loath to learn the Part  
Of *Cato*, dying with a dauntless Heart:  
Tho' much, my Master that stern Virtue prais'd,  
Which, o'er the Vanquisher the Vanquish'd rais'd:  
And my pleas'd Father came, with Pride, to see 85  
His Boy defend the *Roman* Liberty.

But then my Study was to Cog the Dice,  
And dext'rously to throw the lucky Sice:  
To shun Ames-Ace, that swept my Stakes away; }  
And watch the Box, for fear they should convey 90 }  
False Bones, and put upon me in the Play.  
Careful, besides, the whistling Top to whip,  
And drive her giddy, till she fell asleep.

Thy Years are ripe, nor art thou yet to learn  
 What's Good or Ill, and both their Ends discern:  
 Thou, (7) in the Stoick Porch, severely bred, 96  
 Hast heard the *Dogma's* of great *Zeno* read:  
 Where on the Walls, by (8) *Polignotus'* Hand,  
 The Conquer'd *Medians* in Trunk-Breeches stand.  
 Where the shorn Youth to midnight Lectures rise,  
 Rous'd from their Slumbers to be early wise: 101  
 Where the coarse Cake, and homely Husks of Beans,  
 From pamp'ring Riot the young Stomach weans:  
 And (9) where the *Samian* Y, directs thy Steps to run  
 To *Virtue's* narrow Steep, and *Broad-way Vice* to shun.  
 And yet thou snor'st; thou draw'st thy drunken Breath,  
 Sour with Debauch; and sleep'st the Sleep of Death:  
 Thy Chaps are fallen, and thy Frame disjoin'd;  
 Thy Body as dissolv'd as is thy Mind.

Hast thou not, yet, propos'd some certain End, 110  
 To which thy Life, thy ev'ry Act may tend?  
 Hast thou no Mark, at which to bend thy Bow;  
 Or like a Boy pursu'st the Carrion-Crow  
 With Pellets, and with Stones from Tree to Tree;  
 A fruitless Toil, and liv'st *Extempore*? 115  
 Watch the Disease in time: For, when within  
 The Dropsie rages, and extends the Skin,  
 In vain for *Hellebore* the Patient cries,  
 And fees the Doctor; but too late is wise:  
 Too late for Cure, he proffers half his Wealth; 120  
*Conquest* and *Gnibbons* cannot give him Health.

Learn Wretches, learn the Motions of the Mind,  
 Why you were made, for what you were design'd;  
 And the great Moral End of Human Kind. }  
 Study thy self: What Rank, or what Degree 125  
 The wise Creator has ordain'd for thee:  
 And all the Offices of that Estate  
 Perform; and with thy Prudence guide thy Fate.  
 Pray justly, to be heard: Nor more desire  
 Than what the Decencies of Life require. 130  
 Learn what thou ow'st thy Country, and thy Friend;  
 What's requisite to spare, and what to spend:  
 Learn this; and after, envy not the Store  
 Of the greaz'd Advocate, that grinds the Poor:  
 Fat (10) Fees from the defended *Umbrian* draws; 135  
 And only gains the wealthy Client's Cause.  
 To whom the (11) *Marsians* more Provision send,  
 Than he and all his Family can spend.  
 Gammons that give a Relish to the Taste,  
 And potted Fowl, and Fish come in so fast, 140  
 That ere the first is out, the second stinks:  
 And mouldy Mother gathers on the brinks.  
 But, here, some Captain of the Land or Fleet,  
 Stout of his Hands, but of a Soldier's Wit;  
 Cries, I have Sense to serve my Turn, in store; 145  
 And he's a Rascal who pretends to more.  
 Damme, whate'er those Book-learn'd Blockheads say,  
*Solon's* the veri'st Fool in all the Play.  
 Top-heavy Drones, and always looking down,  
 (As over-balasted within the Crown!) 150

Mutt'ring betwixt their Lips some myftick thing,  
 Which, well examin'd, is flat Conjuring. [taught,  
 Meer Mad-mens Dreams: For, what the Schools have }  
 Is only this, that nothing can be brought [nought. }  
 From nothing; and what is, can ne'er be turn'd to }  
 Is it for this they ftudy? to grow pale, 156  
 And mifs the Pleasures of a glorious Meal;  
 For this, in Rags accouter'd, they are feen,  
 And made the May-game of the publick Spleen.

Proceed, my Friend, and rail; But hear me tell  
 A Story, which is juft thy Parallel. 161

A Spark, like thee, of the Man-killing Trade,  
 Fell fick; and thus to his Phyfician faid:  
 Methinks I am not right in ev'ry part;  
 I feel a kind of trembling at my Heart: 165  
 My Pulse unequal, and my Breath is ftong;  
 Befides, a filthy Furr upon my Tongue.  
 The Doctör heard him, exercis'd his Skill:  
 And, after, bid him for Four Days be ftill.  
 Three Days he took good Counsel, and began 170  
 To mend, and look like a recov'ring Man:  
 The fourth, he cou'd not hold from drink; but fends  
 His Boy to one of his old truffy Friends:  
 Adjuring him, by all the Pow'rs Divine,  
 To pity his Diftreffs, who cou'd not Dine 175 }  
 Without a Flaggon of his healing Wine. }  
 He drinks a fwilling Draught; and, lin'd within,  
 Will fupple, in the Bath, his outward Skin:

Whom shou'd he find but his Phyfician there,  
 Who, wifely, bade him once again beware. 180  
 Sir you look wan, you hardly draw your Breath;  
 Drinking is dang'rous, and the Bath is Death.  
 'Tis Nothing, fays the Fool: But, fays the Friend,  
 This Nothing, Sir, will bring you to your End.  
 Do I not fee your Dropfie Belly swell? 185  
 Your yellow Skin? — No more of that; I'm well.  
 I have already bury'd two or three  
 That flood betwixt a fair Eftate and me,  
 And, Doctör, I may live to bury thee. }  
 Thou tell'ft me, I look ill; and thou look'ft worfe.  
 I've done, fays the Phyfician; take your courfe. 191  
 The laughing Sot, like all unthanking Men,  
 Bathes and gets drunk; then bathes and drinks again:  
 His Throat half throtled with corrupted Fleam,  
 And breathing through his Jaws a belching ftream: 195  
 Amidft his Cups with fainting fhiv'ring feiz'd,  
 His Limbs disjointed, and all o'er difeas'd,  
 His Hand refuses to fustain the Bowl:  
 And his Teeth chatter, and his Eye-bawls rowl: }  
 'Till, with his Meat, he vomits out his Soul.  
 Then Trumpets, Torches, and a tedious Crew 201  
 Of Hireling Mourners, for his Funeral due.  
 Our dear departed Brother lies in State;  
 His (12) Heels ftretch'd out, and pointing to the Gate: }  
 And Slaves, now manumiz'd, on their dead Mafter }  
 wait. 205



They hoist him on the Bier, and deal the Dole;  
And there's an end of a luxurious Fool.

But what's thy fulsom Parable to me?

My Body is from all Diseases free:

My temp'rate Pulse does regularly beat; 210

Feel, and be satisfy'd, my Hands and Feet:

These are not cold, nor those oppress'd with Heat.

Or lay thy Hand upon my naked Heart,

And thou shalt find me hale in ev'ry part.

I grant this true: But, still, the deadly Wound 215

Is in thy Soul; 'tis there thou art not found:

Say, when thou seest a heap of tempting Gold,

Or a more tempting Harlot do'st behold;

Then, when she casts on thee a sidelong Glance,

Then try thy Heart, and tell me if it Dance. 220

Some coarse cold Salade is before thee set;

Bread with the Bran perhaps, and broken Meat;

Fall on, and try thy Appetite to eat.

These are not Dishes for thy dainty Tooth:

What, hast thou got an Ulcer in thy Mouth? 225

Why stand'st thou picking? Is thy Pallat sore?

That Bete and Radishes will make thee roar?

Such is th' unequal Temper of thy Mind;

Thy Passions, in Extreame, and unconfin'd:

Thy Hair so bristles with unmanly Fears, 230

As Fields of Corn, that rise in bearded Ears.

And, when thy Cheeks with flushing Fury glow,

The rage of boiling Caldrons is more slow;

When fed with Fuel and with Flames below.

With foam upon thy Lips, and sparkling Eyes, 235  
Thou say'st, and dost, in such outrageous wise ;  
That mad *Orestes*, if he saw the Show,  
Wou'd swear thou wert the madder of the two.



---



---

THE  
FOURTH SATYR.  
OF  
P E R S I U S.

---

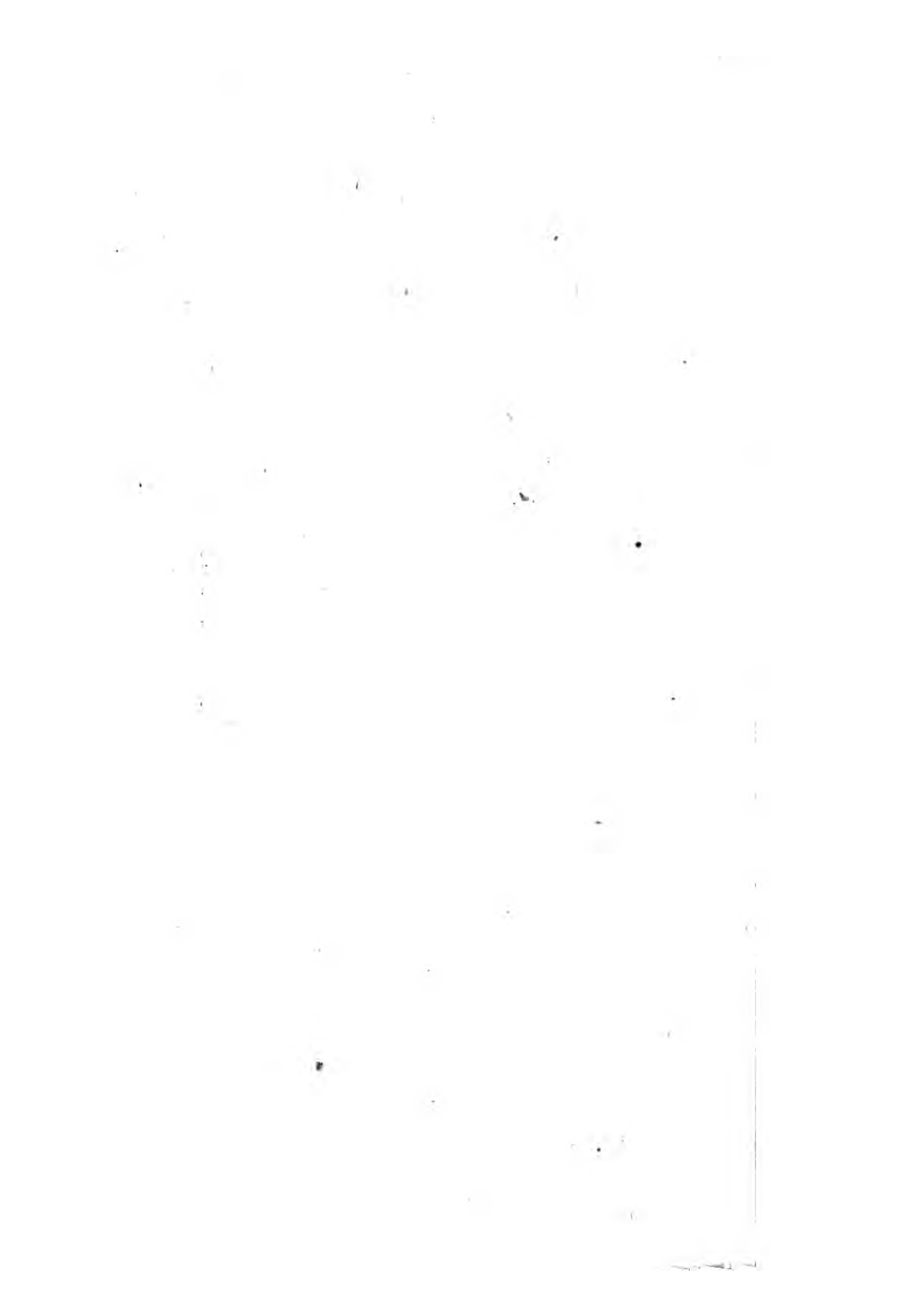
The ARGUMENT.

*Our Author, living in the time of Nero, was Contemporary and Friend to the Noble Poet Lucan; both of them were sufficiently sensible, with all good Men, how unskilfully he manag'd the Commonwealth: And perhaps might guess at his future Tyranny, by some Passages, during the latter part of his First five Years; tho' he broke not out into his great Excesses, while he was restrain'd by the Counsels and Authority of Seneca. Lucan has not spar'd him in the Poem of his Pharsalia; for his very Complement look'd asquint as well as Nero. Persius has been bolder, but with caution likewise. For here, in the Person of Young Alcibiades, he arraigns his Ambition of meddling with State-affairs, without Judgment or Experience. 'Tis probable that he makes Seneca, in this Satyr, sustain the part of Socrates, under*



P.S. 4.

P. 284



*a borrow'd Name; and, withal, discover some secret Vices of Nero, concerning his Lust, his Drunkenness, and his Effeminacy, which had not yet arriv'd to publick Notice. He also reprehends the Flattery of his Courtiers, who endeavour'd to make all his Vices pass for Virtues. Covetousness was undoubtedly none of his Faults; but it is here describ'd as a Veil cast over the true Meaning of the Poet, which was to Satyrize his Prodigality and Voluptuousness; to which he makes a Transition. I find no Instance in History, of that Emperor's being a Pathique, tho' Persius seems to brand him with it. From the two Dialogues of Plato, both call'd Alcibiades, the Poet took the Arguments of the Second and Third Satyr, but he inverted the Order of them: For the Third Satyr is taken from the First of those Dialogues.*

*The Commentators before Casaubon, were ignorant of our Author's secret Meaning; and thought he had only written against young Noblemen in general, who were too forward in aspiring to Publick Magistracy: But this Excellent Scholiast has unravell'd the whole Mystery; and made it apparent; that the Sting of this Satyr was particularly aim'd at Nero.*

**W**Hoe'er thou art, whose forward Years are bent  
On State Affairs, to guide the Government;  
Hear, first, what (1) Socrates of old has said  
To the lov'd Youth, whom he at Athens bred.

Tell me, thou Pupil to great (2) *Pericles*, 5  
 Our second Hope, my *Alcibiades*,  
 What are the grounds, from whence thou dost prepare  
 To undertake, so young, so vast a Care?  
 Perhaps thy Wit; (A Chance not often heard,  
 That Parts and Prudence, shou'd prevent the Beard: )  
 'Tis seldom seen, that Senators so young, 11  
 Know when to speak, and when to hold their Tongue.  
 Sure thou art born to some peculiar Fate;  
 When the mad People rise against the State,  
 To look them into Duty; and command 15  
 An awful Silence with thy lifted Hand.  
 Then to bespeak 'em thus: *Athenians*, know  
 Against right Reason all your Counsels go;  
 This is not fair; nor profitable that;  
 Nor t'other Question proper for Debate. 20  
 But thou, no doubt, can'st set the Bus'ness right,  
 And give each Argument its proper weight:  
 Know'st, with an equal hand, to hold the Scale: }  
 Seest where the Reasons pinch, and where they fail, }  
 And where Exceptions o'er the general Rule prevail. }  
 And, taught by Inspiration, in a trice, 26  
 Can'st (3) punish Crimes, and brand offending Vice.  
 Leave, leave to fathom such high Points as these;  
 Nor be ambitious, ere thy time, to please:  
 Unseasonably Wise, 'till Age, and Cares, 30  
 Have form'd thy Soul, to manage great Affairs.

Thy Face, thy Shape, thy Outside, are but vain;  
 Thou hast not Strength such Labours to sustain:  
 Drink (4) *Hellebore*, my Boy, drink deep and purge  
 thy Brain.

What aim'st thou at, and whither tends thy Care,  
 In what thy utmost Good? Delicious Fare; 36  
 And, then, to Sun thy self in open Air.

Hold, hold; are all thy empty Wishes such?  
 A good old Woman wou'd have said as much.  
 But thou art Nobly Born; 'tis true; go boast 40  
 Thy Pedigree, the thing thou valu'st most:  
 Besides thou art a Beau: What's that, my Child?  
 A Fop well drest, extravagant, and wild:  
 She, that cries Herbs, has less Impertinence;  
 And, in her Calling, more of common Sense. 45

None, none descends into himself, to find  
 The secret Imperfections of his Mind:  
 But ev'ry one is Eagle-ey'd, to see  
 Another's Faults, and his Deformity: 49  
 Say, dost thou know (5) *Vestidius*? Who, the Wretch  
 Whose Lands beyond the *Sabines* largely stretch;  
 Cover the Country; that a sailing Kite  
 Can scarce o'erfly 'em, in a Day and Night;  
 Him dost thou mean, who, spight of all his Store,  
 Is ever craving, and will still be poor? 55  
 Who cheats for Half-pence, and who doffs his Coat,  
 To save a Farthing in a Ferry-boat?  
 Ever a Glutton, at another's Cost,  
 But in whose Kitchin dwells perpetual Frost?



Who eats and drinks with his Domestick Slaves ; 60  
 A verier Hind than any of his Knaves ?  
 Born, with the Curse and Anger of the Gods,  
 And that indulgent Genius he defrauds ?  
 At Harvest-home, and on the Sheering-Day,  
 When he shou'd (6) Thanks to *Pan* and *Pales* pay, 65  
 And better *Ceres* ; trembling to approach  
 The little Barrel, which he fears to broach :  
 He 'says the Wimble, often draws it back,  
 And deals to thirsty Servants but a smack.  
 To a short Meal he makes a tedious Grace, 70  
 Before the Barley Pudding comes in place :  
 Then, bids fall on ; himself, for saving Charges,  
 A peel'd slic'd Onion eats, and tipples Verjuice.

Thus fares the Drudge : But thou, whose Life's a  
 Of lazy Pleasures, tak'st a worse Extream. [Dream  
 'Tis all thy bus'ness, bus'ness how to shun ;  
 To bask thy naked Body in the Sun ;  
 Suppling thy stiffned Joints with fragrant Oil :  
 Then, in thy spacious Garden, walk a while,  
 To suck the Moisture up, and soak it in : 80  
 And this, thou think'st, but vainly think'st, unseen.  
 But, know, thou art observ'd : And there are those  
 Who, if they durst, wou'd all thy secret Sins expose.  
 The (7) Depilation of thy modest Part :  
 Thy *Catamite*, the Darling of thy Heart, 85 }  
 His Engine-hand, and ev'ry lewder Art. }  
 When, prone to bear, and patient to receive,  
 Thou tak'st the Pleasure, which thou can'st not give.  
 With

With odorous Oil thy Head and Hair are sleek;  
 And then thou kemb'st the Tuzzes on thy Check: 90  
 Of these thy Barbers take a costly Care,  
 While thy salt Tail is over-grown with Hair.  
 Not all thy Pincers, nor unmanly Arts,  
 Can smooth the roughness of thy shameful Parts.  
 Nor (s) five, the strongest that the *Circus* breeds, 95  
 From the rank Soil can root those wicked Weeds:  
 Tho' suppled first with Soap, to ease thy pain,  
 The stubborn Fern springs up, and sprouts again.

Thus others we with Defamations wound,  
 While they stab us; and so the Jest goes round. 100  
 Vain are thy Hopes, to 'scape censorious Eyes;  
 Truth will appear through all the thin Disguise:  
 Thou hast an Ulcer which no Leach can heal,  
 Tho' thy Broad Shoulder-belt the Wound conceal.  
 Say thou art sound and hale in ev'ry part, 105  
 We know, we know thee rotten at thy Heart.

We know thee sullen, impotent and proud: [Croud.  
 Nor can'st thou cheat thy (s) Nerve, who cheat'st the

But when they praise me, in the Neighbourhood,  
 When the pleas'd People take me for a God, 110  
 Shall I refuse their Incense? Not receive

The loud Applauses which the Vulgar give?

If thou do'st Wealth, with longing Eyes, behold;  
 And, greedily, art gaping after Gold;

If some alluring Girl, in gliding by,

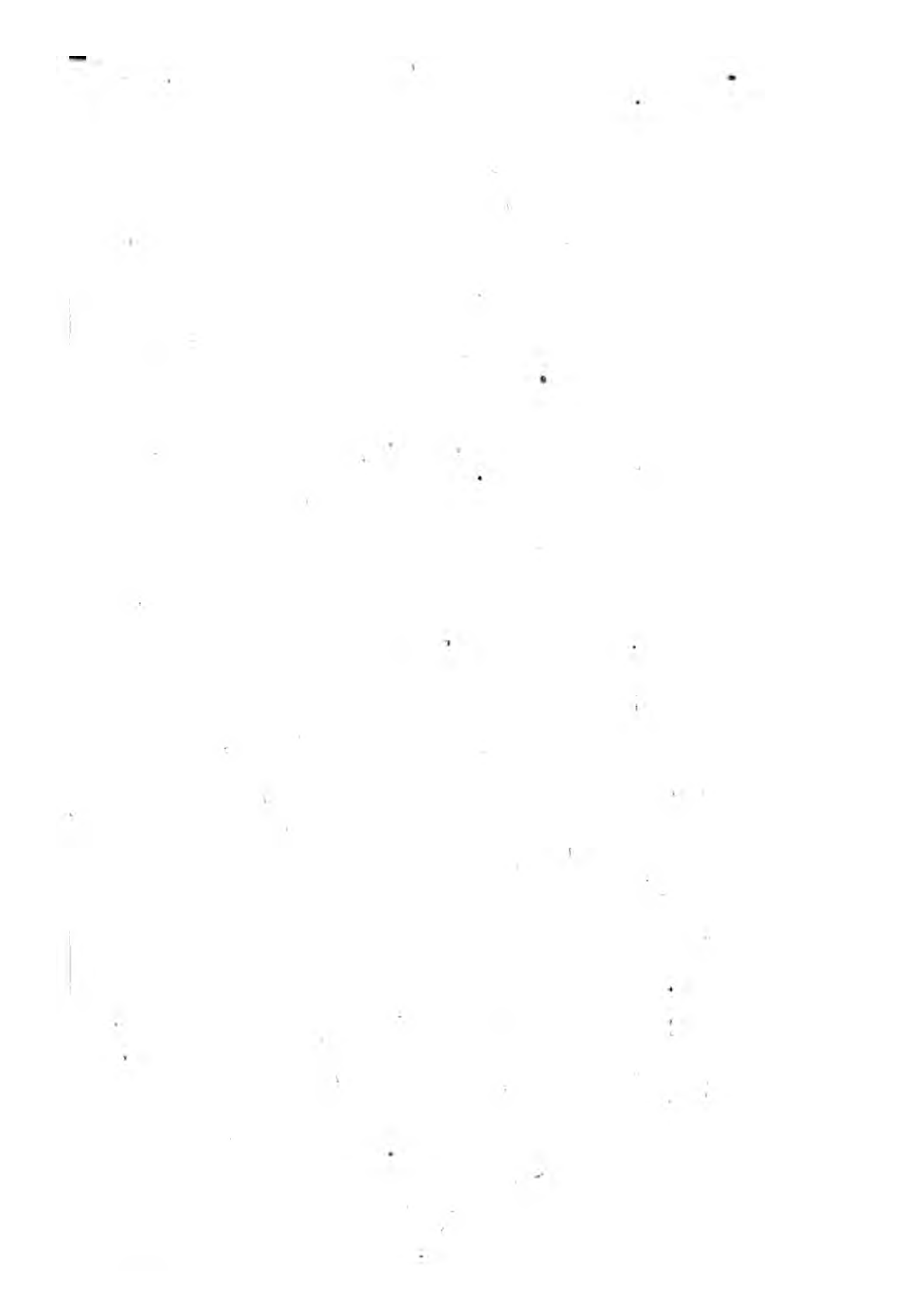
Shall tip the wink, with a lascivious Eye,

And thou, with a consenting Glance, reply;

115 }  
 }  
 }

If thou, thy own Sollicitor become,  
 And bid'st arise the lumpish *Pendulum* :  
 If thy lewd Lust provokes an empty Storm,      120  
 And prompts to more than Nature can perform ;  
 If, with thy (10) Guards, thou scour'st the Streets by  
     Night,  
 And do'st in Murthers, Rapes, and Spoils delight ;  
 Please not thy self, the flatt'ring Croud to hear ;  
 'Tis fulsome stuff, to feed thy itching Ear.      125  
 Reject the Nauseous Praises of the Times :  
 Give thy base Poets back their cobbled Rhimes :  
 Survey thy (11) Soul, not what thou do'st appear,  
 But what thou art ; and find the Beggar there.







P. 55.

P. 201.

THE  
FIFTH SATYR  
OF  
P E R S I U S.

---

THE ARGUMENT.

*The Judicious Casaubon, in his Proem to this Satyr, tells us, That Aristophanes the Grammarian being ask'd, what Poem of Archilochus his Iambicks he preferr'd before the rest; answer'd, the longest. His Answer may justly be apply'd to this Fifth Satyr; which, being of a greater length than any of the rest, is also, by far, the most instructive: For this reason I have selected it from all the others, and inscrib'd it to my Learned Master Dr. Busby; to whom I am not only oblig'd my self for the best part of my own Education, and that of my Two Sons;*

*but have also receiv'd from him the first and truest Taste of Perſius. May he be pleas'd to find in this Translation the Gratitude, or at least ſome ſmall Acknowledgment of his unworthy Scholar, at the diſtance of 24 Years, from the time when I departed from under his Tuition.*

*This Satyr conſiſts of two diſtinct Parts: The firſt contains the Praises of the Stoick Philoſopher Cornutus, Maſter and Tutor to our Perſius. It alſo declares the Love and Piety of Perſius, to his well-deſerving Maſter; and the mutual Friendſhip which continu'd betwixt them, after Perſius was now grown a Man. As alſo his Exhortation to Young Noblemen, that they wou'd enter themſelves into his Inſtitution. From hence he makes an artful Transition into the ſecond Part of his Subject: wherein he firſt complains of the Sloth of Scholars, and afterwards perſuades them to the purſuit of their true Liberty: Here our Author excellently Treats that Paradox of the Stoicks, which affirms, that the Wiſe or Virtuouſ Man is only free; and that all Vicious Men, are naturally Slaves. And, in the Illuſtration of this Dogma, he takes up the remaining part of this inimitable Satyr.*



## The F I F T H S A T Y R.

Inscrib'd to the Reverend Dr. *BUSBY*.*The Speakers Persius and Cornutus.*

P E R S I U S.

**O**F ancient Use to Poets it belongs, [Tongues:  
 To wish themselves an hundred Mouths and  
 Whether to the well-lung'd Tragedians Rage,  
 They recommend their Labours of the Stage,  
 Or sing the *Parthian*, when transfix'd he lies,      5  
 Wrenching the *Roman* Jav'lin from his Thighs. [chuse,  
*Corn.* And why wou'dst thou these mighty Morfels  
 Of Words unchaw'd, and fit to choak the Muse?  
 Let Fustian Poets, with their Stuff, be gone,  
 And suck the Mists that hang o'er *Helicon*;      10  
 When (1) *Progne's* or (2) *Thyestes'* Feast they write;  
 And, for the mouthing Actor, Verse indite.  
 Thou neither, like a Bellows, swell'st thy Face,  
 As if thou wert to blow the burning Mass  
 Of melting Ore; nor can'st thou strain thy Throat,  
 Or murmur in an undistinguish'd Note,      16  
 Like rowling Thunder till it breaks the Cloud,  
 And rattling Nonsense is discharg'd aloud.  
 Soft Elocution does thy Stile renown,  
 And the sweet Accents of the peaceful Gown:      20



Gentle or sharp, according to thy choice,  
 To laugh at Follies, or to lash at Vice.  
 Hence draw thy Theme, and to the Stage permit  
 Raw-head and Bloody-Bones, and Hands and Feet,  
 Ragoufts for *Tereus* or *Thyestes* drest; 25  
 'Tis Task enough for thee t' expose a *Roman* Feast.  
*Perf.* 'Tis not, indeed, my Talent to engage  
 In lofty Trifles, or to swell my Page  
 With Wind and Noise; but freely to impart,  
 As to a Friend, the Secrets of my Heart; 30  
 And, in familiar Speech, to let thee know  
 How much I love thee, and how much I owe.  
 Knock on my Heart; for thou hast skill to find }  
 If it sound solid, or be fill'd with Wind; [Mind. }  
 And, thro' the veil of Words, thou view'st the naked }  
 For this a hundred Voices I desire, 36  
 To tell thee what an hundred Tongues wou'd tire;  
 Yet never cou'd be worthily exprest,  
 How deeply thou art seated in my Breast.  
 When first my (3) childish Robe resign'd the charge,  
 And left me, unconfin'd, to live at large; 41  
 When now my golden *Bulla* (hung on high }  
 To Household Gods) declar'd me past a Boy; }  
 And my (4) white Shield proclaim'd my Liberty: }  
 When, with my wild Companions, I cou'd rowl 45  
 From Street to Street, and sin without controul;  
 Just at that Age, when Manhood set me free;  
 I then depos'd my self, and left the Reins to thee.

On thy wife Bosom I repos'd my Head,  
 And, by my better (5) *Socrates*, was bred. 50  
 Then thy staight Rule set Virtue in my sight,  
 The crooked Line reforming by the right:  
 My Reason took the bent of thy Command,  
 Was form'd and polish'd by thy skilful Hand:  
 Long Summer-days thy Precepts I rehearse; 55  
 And Winter-nights were short in our converse:  
 One was our Labour, one was our Repose,  
 One frugal Supper did our Studies close.

Sure on our Birth some friendly Planet shone;  
 And, as our (6) Souls, our Horoscope was one: 60  
 Whether the (7) mounting Twins did Heav'n adorn,  
 Or, with the rising (8) Ballance, we were born;  
 Both have the same Impressions from above;  
 And both have (9) *Saturn's* Rage, repell'd by *Jove*.  
 What Star I know not, but some Star, I find, 65  
 Has giv'n Thee an Ascendant o'er my Mind.

*Corn.* Nature is ever various in her Frame:  
 Each has a different Will; and few the same:  
 The greedy Merchants, led by Lucre, run  
 To the parch'd *Indies*, and the rising Sun; 70  
 From thence hot Pepper, and rich Drugs they bear,  
 Bart'ring for Spices, their *Italian* Ware.  
 The lazy Glutton safe at home will keep,  
 Indulge his Sloth, and batten with his Sleep:  
 One bribes for high Preferments in the State, 75  
 A second shakes the Box, and sits up late:

Another shakes the Bed, dissolving there,  
 'Till Knots upon his Gouty Joints appear,  
 And Chalk is in his Crippled Fingers found;  
 Rots like a Doddard Oak, and peacemeal falls to  
 ground. 80

Then, his lewd Follies he wou'd late repent;  
 And his past Years, that in a Mist were spent.

*Perf.* But thou art pale, in nightly Studies, grown,  
 To make the (10) Stoick Institutes thy own: 84  
 Thou long with studious Care hast till'd our Youth,  
 And sown our well-purg'd Ears with wholsom Truth.  
 From thee both old and young, with profit, learn  
 The Bounds of Good and Evil to discern.

*Corn.* Unhappy he who does this Work adjourn,  
 And till To-morrow wou'd the Search delay: 90  
 His lazy Morrow will be like to-Day.

*Perf.* But is one Day of Ease too much to borrow?

*Corn.* Yes sure: For Yesterday was once To Morrow.  
 That Yesterday is gone, and nothing gain'd:  
 And all thy fruitless Days will thus be drain'd; 95  
 For thou hast more To-Morrows yet to ask,  
 And wilt be ever to begin thy Task;  
 Who, like the hindmost Chariot-Wheels, are curst  
 Still to be near, but ne'er to reach the first.

O Freedom! first delight of Human Kind! 100  
 Not that which Bondmen from their Masters find,  
 The (11) Privilege of Doles; nor yet t'inscribe  
 Their Names in (12) this or t'other Roman Tribe:

That false Enfranchisement with ease is found:  
 Slaves are (13) made Citizens by turning round. 105  
 How, replies one, can any be more free?  
 Here's *Dama*, once a Groom of low Degree,  
 Not worth a Farthing, and a sot beside;  
 So true a Rogue, for Lying's sake he ly'd:  
 But, with a turn, a Freeman he became; 110  
 Now (14) *Marcus Dama* is his Worship's Name.  
 Good Gods! who wou'd refuse to lend a Sum,  
 If wealthy *Marcus* Surety will become!  
*Marcus* is made a Judge, and for a Proof  
 Of certain Truth, *He said it*, is enough. 115  
 A Will is to be prov'd; put in your Claim;  
 'Tis clear, if (15) *Marcus* has subscrib'd his Name.  
 This is (16) true Liberty, as I believe;  
 What farther can we from our Caps receive,  
 Than as we please without controul to live? 120  
 Not more to (17) Noble *Brutus* cou'd belong.  
 Hold, says the Stoick, your Assumption's wrong:  
 I grant true Freedom you have well defin'd:  
 But living as you list, and to your Mind,  
 Are loosely tack'd, and must be left behind. 125  
 What, since the Prator did my Fetters loose,  
 And left me freely at my own dispose,  
 May I not live without Controul and Awe,  
 Excepting still the (18) Letter of the Law?  
 Hear me with Patience, while thy Mind I free 130  
 From those fond Notions of false Liberty:

'Tis not the Prætor's Province to bestow,  
 True Freedom; nor to teach Mankind to know }  
 What to our selves, or to our Friends, we owe. }  
 He cou'd not set thee free from Cares and Strife, 135  
 Nor give the Reins to a lewd vicious Life:  
 As well he for an Ass a Harp might string,  
 Which is against the Reason of the thing;  
 For Reason still is whisp'ring in your Ear,  
 Where you are sure to fail, th' Attempt forbear. 140  
 No need of Publick Sanctions, this to bind,  
 Which Nature has implanted in the Mind:  
 Not to pursue the work, to which we're not design'd. }  
 Unskill'd in *Hellebore*, if thou shou'dst try }  
 To mix it, and mistake the Quantity, 145 }  
 The Rules of Physick wou'd against thee cry. }  
 The high-shoo'd Ploughman, shou'd he quit the }  
 To take the Pilot's Rudder in his hand, [Land, }  
 Artless of Stars, and of the moving Sand, }  
 The Gods wou'd leave him to the Waves and Wind,  
 And think all Shame was lost in Humankind. 151  
 Tell me, my Friend, from whence hadst thou the skill,  
 So nicely to distinguish Good from Ill?  
 Or by the sound to judge of Gold and Brasses,  
 What piece is Tinkers Metal, what will pass? 155  
 And what thou art to follow, what to fly,  
 This to condemn, and that to ratifie?  
 When to be bountiful, and when to spare,  
 But never Craving, or oppress'd with Care?

The Baits of Gifts, and Mony to despise, 160  
 And look on Wealth with undesiring Eyes?  
 When thou canst truly call these Virtues thine,  
 Be wise and free, by Heavn's Consent and mine.

But thou, who lately of the common strain,  
 Wert one of us, if still thou do'st retain 165  
 The same ill Habits, the same Follies too,  
 Gloss'd over only with a Saint-like show,  
 Then I resume the Freedom which I gave,  
 Still thou art bound to Vice, and still a Slave.  
 Thou can'st not wag thy Finger, or begin 170  
*The least light motion, but it tends to sin.*

How's this? Not wag my Finger? he replies: }  
 No, Friend; nor fuming Gums, nor Sacrifice, }  
 Can ever make a Madman free, or wise. }  
 " Virtue and (19) Vice are never in one Soul: 175  
 " A Man is wholly Wise, or wholly is a Fool.  
 A heavy Bumpkin, taught with daily Care,  
 Can never dance three steps with a becoming Air.

*Pers.* In spight of this, my Freedom still remains.

*Corn.* Free, what, and fetter'd with so many Chains?  
 Can'st thou no other Master understand 181  
 Than (20) him that free'd thee by the Prætor's Wand?  
 Shou'd he, who was thy Lord, command thee now  
 With a harsh Voice, and supercilious Brow,  
 To servile Duties, thou wou'dst fear no more; 185  
 The Gallows and the Whip are out of door.  
 But if thy Passions Lord it in thy Breast,  
 Art thou not still a Slave, and still oppress?

Whether alone, or in thy Harlot's Lap,  
 When thou woud'st take a lazy Morning's Nap; 190  
 Up, up, says Avarice; thou snor'st again,  
 Stretchest thy Limbs, and yawn'st, but all in vain;  
 The Tyrant Lucre no denial takes;  
 At his Command th' unwilling Sluggard wakes:  
 What must I do? he cries: What? says his Lord;  
 Why rise, make ready, and go streight aboard:  
 With Fish, from *Euxine* Seas, thy Vessel freight;  
 Flax, Castor, *Coan* Wines, the precious Weight  
 Of Pepper, and *Sabaean* Incense, take 199 }  
 With thy own Hands, from the tir'd Camels Back: }  
 And with Post-haste thy running Markets make. }  
 Be sure to turn the Penny; Iye and swear,  
 'Tis wholsom Sin: But *Jove*, thou say'st, will hear:  
 Swear, Fool, or starve; for the Dilemma's even:  
 A Tradesman thou! and hope to go to Heav'n? 205  
 Resolv'd for Sea, the Slaves thy Baggage pack,  
 Each saddled with his Barden on his Back:  
 Nothing retards thy Voyage, now, unless  
 Thy other Lord forbids, Voluptuousness:  
 And he may ask this civil Question: Friend, 210  
 What do'st thou make a Shipboard? To what end?  
 Art thou of *Bethlem's* Noble College free?  
 Stark, staring mad, that thou wou'dst tempt the Sea?  
 Cubb'd in a Cabbin, on a Mattress laid,  
 On a brown *George*, with lowlie Swobbers fed; 215  
 Dead Wine that stinks of the *Borracchio*, sup  
 From a foul Jack, or greasie Maple-Cup?

Say wou'dst thou bear all this, to raise thy Store  
 From Six i'th' Hundred, to Six hundred more?  
 Indulge, and to thy Genius freely give; 220  
 For, not to live at ease, is not to live;  
 Death stalks behind thee, and each flying Hour  
 Does some loose Remnant of thy Life devour.  
 Live, while thou liv'st; for Death will make us all  
 A Name, a nothing but an Old Wife's Tale. 225

Speak; wilt thou Avarice, or Pleasure, chuse  
 To be thy Lord? Take one, and one refuse.  
 But both, by turns, the Rule of thee will have;  
 And thou, betwixt 'em both, wilt be a Slave.

Nor think when once thou hast resisted one, 230  
 That all thy Marks of Servitude are gone:  
 The strugling Greyhound gnaws his Leash in vain;  
 If, when 'tis broken, still he drags the Chain.

Says (21) *Phædra* to his Man, Believe me, Friend,  
 To this uneasie Love I'll put an end: 235  
 Shall I run out of all? My Friends Disgrace,  
 And be the first lewd Unthrif of my Race?  
 Shall I the Neighbours nightly Rest invade  
 At her deaf doors, with some vile Serenade?  
 Well hast thou freed thy self, his Man replies, 240  
 Go, thank the Gods, and offer Sacrifice.  
 Ah, says the Youth, if we unkindly part,  
 Will not the poor fond Creature break her Heart?  
 Weak Soul! and blindly to destruction led! 245  
 She break her Heart! she'll sooner break your Head,



She knows her Man, and when you rant and swear  
Can draw you to her, *with a single Hair.*

But shall I not return? Now, when she sues?

Shall I my own, and her Desires refuse?

Sir, take your course: But my Advice is plain: 250

Once freed, 'tis Madness to resume your Chain.

Ay; there's the Man, who loos'd from Lust and Pelf,  
Lies to the Prætor owes, than to himself.

But write him down a Slave, who, humbly proud,

With Presents begs Preferments from the Crowd; 255

That early (22) Suppliant who salutes the Tribes,

And sets the Mob to scramble for his Bribes:

That some old Dotard, sitting in the Sun,

On Holy-days may tell, that such a Feat was done:

In future times this will be counted rare. 260

Thy Superstition too may claim a share:

When Flow'rs are strew'd, and Lamps in order plac'd,

And Windows with Illuminations grac'd,

On (23) Herod's Day; when sparkling Bowls go round,

And Tunny's Tails in savoury Sauce are drown'd, 265

Thou mutter'st Pray'rs obscene; nor do'st refuse

The Fasts and Sabbaths of the curtail'd Jews.

Then a crack'd (24) Eggshel thy sick Fancy frights,

Besides the Childish Fear of walking Sprights.

Of o'er-grown Guelding Priests thou art afraid; 270

The Timbrel and the Squintifego Maid

Of Isis, awe thee: Lest the Gods, for Sin,

Shou'd, with a swelling Dropsie, stuff thy Skin:

Unless three Garlick Heads the Curse avert,  
Eaten each Morn, devoutly, next thy Heart. 275  
Preach this among the Brawny Guards, say'st thou,  
And see if they thy Doctrine will allow:  
The dull fat Captain, with a Hound's deep Throat,  
Would bellow out a Laugh, in a Base-Note;  
And prize a hundred *Zeno's* just as much 280  
As a clipt *Sx*pence, or a Schilling *Dutch*.



---

THE  
SIXTH SATYR  
OF  
P E R S I U S.

---

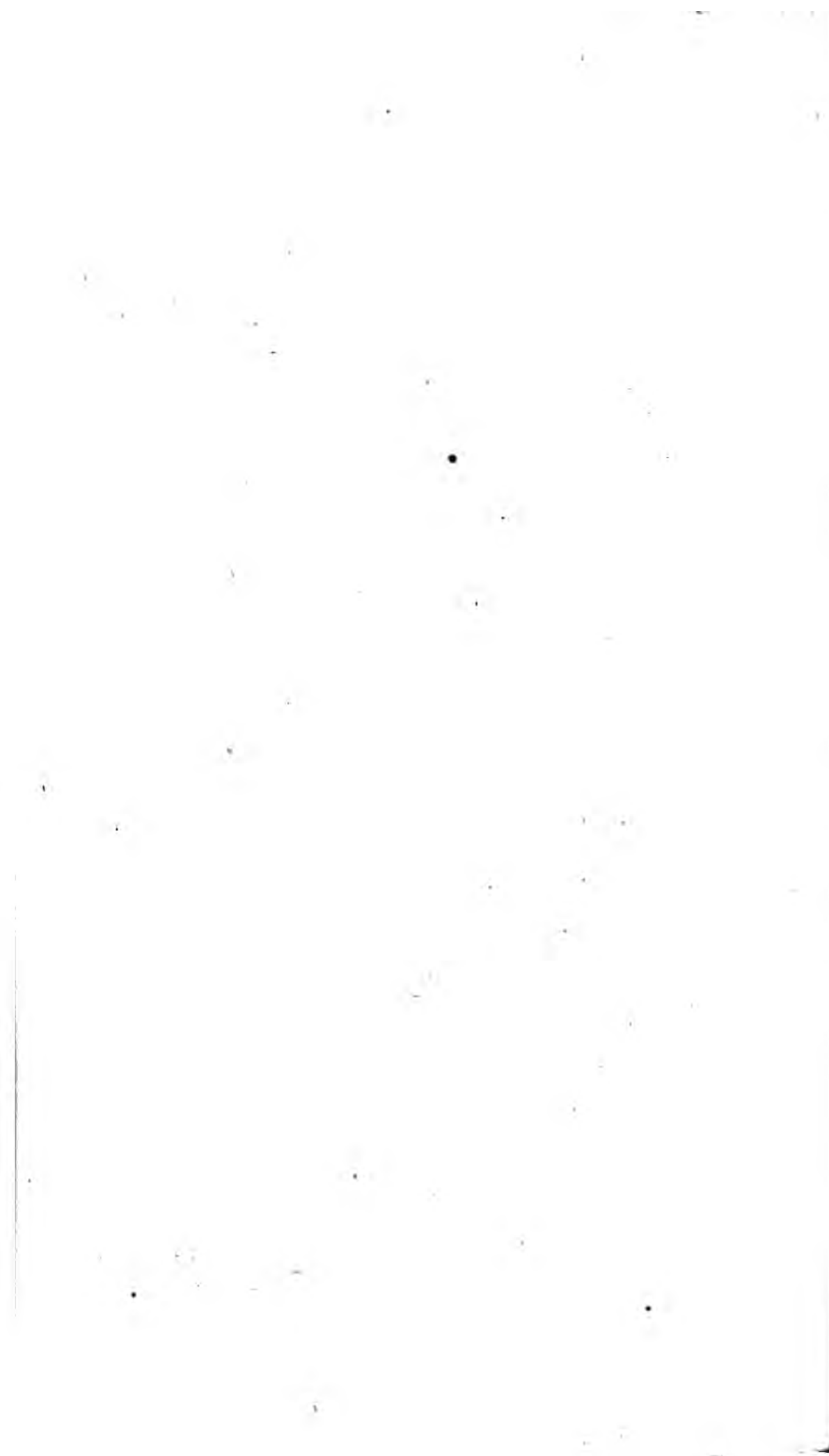
The ARGUMENT.

*This Sixth Satyr treats an admirable Common-place of moral Philosophy; Of the true Use of Riches. They are certainly intended by the Power who bestows them, as Instruments and Helps of living commodiously our selves; and of administering to the Wants of others, who are oppress'd by Fortune. There are two Extreams in the Opinions of Men concerning them. One Error, tho' on the right hand, yet a great one, is, That they are no Helps to a Virtuons Life; The other places all our Happiness in the Acquisition and Possession of them; and this is, undoubtedly, the worse Extream. The Mean betwixt these, is the Opinion of the Stoicks; which is, That Riches may be useful to the leading a virtuous Life; in case we rightly understand how to Give according to*



P.S. 6.

P. 304.



right Reason; and how to receive what is given us by others. The Virtue of Giving Well, is call'd Liberality: And 'tis of this Virtue that Persius writes in this Satyr; wherein he not only shews the lawful Use of Riches, but also sharply inveighs against the Vices which are oppos'd to it; and especially of those, which consist in the Defects of Giving or Spending; or in the Abuse of Riches. He writes to Cæsius Bassus his Friend, and a Poet also. Enquires first of his Health and Studies; and afterwards informs him of his own, and where he is now resident. He gives an Account of himself, that he is endeavouring by little and little to wear off his Vices; and particularly, that he is combating Ambition, and the Desire of Wealth. He dwells upon the latter Vice: And being sensible that few Men either desire or use Riches as they ought, he endeavours to convince them of their Folly; which is the main Design of the whole Satyr.

---

## The SIXTH SATYR.

To Cæsius Bassus, a Lyrick Poet.

**H**AS Winter caus'd thee, Friend, to change thy  
 And seek in (1) Sabine Air a warm Retreat? [Seat,  
 Say, dost thou yet the Roman Harp command?  
 Do the Strings Answer to thy Noble Hand?

Great Master of the Muse, inspir'd to Sing 5  
 The Beauties of the first-created Spring;  
 The Pedigree of Nature to rehearse,  
 And found the Maker's Work, 'in equal Verse.  
 Now (2) sporting on thy Lyre the Loves of Youth,  
 Now Virtuous Age, and Venerable Truth; 10  
 Expressing justly *Sapho's* wanton Art  
 Of Odes, and *Pindar's* more Majestick Part.

For me, my warmer Constitution wants  
 More Cold, than our *Ligurian* Winter grants;  
 And, therefore, to my Native Shoars retir'd, 15  
 I view the Coast old *Ennius* once admir'd;  
 Where Clifts on either side their Points display;  
 And, after, opening in an ampler way,  
 Afford the pleasing Prospect of the Bay.  
 'Tis worth your while, O *Romans*, to regard 20  
 The Port of *Luna*, says our Learned Bard;  
 Who, in (3) a drunken Dream beheld his Soul  
 The Fifth within the Transmigrating roul;  
 Which first a Peacock, then *Euphorbus*, was,  
 Then *Homer* next, and next *Pythagoras*; 25  
 And last of all the Line did into *Ennius* pass.

Secure and free from Business of the State;  
 And more secure of what the Vulgar prate,  
 Here I enjoy my private Thoughts; nor care  
 What Rots for Sheep the *Southern* Winds prepare:  
 Survey the Neighb'ring Fields, and not repine, 31  
 When I behold a larger Crop than mine:

To see a Beggar's Brat in Riches flow,  
 Adds not a Wrinkle to my even Brow;  
 Nor, envious at the sight, will I forbear 35  
 My plenteous Bowl, nor bate my bounteous Cheer.  
 Nor yet unseal the Dregs of Wine that stink  
 Of Cask; nor in a nasty Flaggon drink;  
 Let others stuff their Guts with homely Fare;  
 For Men of diff'rent Inclinations are; 40  
 Tho' born, perhaps, beneath one common Star.  
 In Minds and Manners Twins oppos'd we see  
 In the same Sign, almost the same Degree:  
 One, frugal, on his Birth-Day fears to Dine;  
 Does at a Penny's cost in Herbs repine, 45  
 And hardly dares to dip his Fingers in the Brine.  
 Prepar'd as Priest of his own Rites to stand,  
 He sprinkles Pepper with a sparing hand.  
 His Jolly Brother, opposite in Sense,  
 Laughs at his Thrift; and lavish of Expence, 50  
 Quaffs, Crams, and Guttles, in his own Defence.  
 For me, I'll use my own; and take my share;  
 Yet will not Turbots for my Slaves prepare:  
 Nor be so nice in Taste my self, to know  
 If what I swallow be a Thrush or no. 55  
 Live on thy Annual Income; spend thy Store;  
 And freely grind, from thy full threshing-Floor;  
 Next Harvest promises as much or more.  
 Thus I wou'd live: But Friendship's holy Band,  
 And Offices of Kindness hold my hand: 60  
 My(4) Friend is Shipwreck'd on the *Brutian* Strand.



His Riches in th' *Ionian* Main are lost;  
 And he himself stands shiv'ring on the Coast;  
 Where, destitute of Help, forlorn and bare,  
 He wearies the Deaf Gods with Fruitless Pray'r. 65  
 Their Images, the Relicks of the Wrack,  
 Torn from the naked Poop, are tided back  
 By the wild Waves; and rudely thrown ashore,  
 Lie impotent, nor can themselves restore.  
 The Vessel sticks, and shews her open'd Side, 70  
 And on her shatter'd Mast the Mews in Triumph ride.  
 From (5) thy new Hope, and from thy growing Store,  
 Now lend Assistance, and relieve the Poor.  
 Come; do a Noble Act of Charity:  
 A Pittance of thy Land will set him free. 75  
 Let him not bear the Badges of a Wreck,  
 Nor (6) beg with a blue Table on his Back:  
 Nor tell me that thy frowning Heir will say,  
 'Tis mine, that Wealth thou squandrest thus away;  
 What is't to thee, if he neglect thy Urn, 80  
 Or (7) without Spices lets thy Body burn?  
 If Odours to thy Ashes he refuse,  
 Or buys corrupted *Cassia* from the *Jews*?  
 All these, the wiser *Bestius* will reply,  
 Are empty Pomp, and Deadmen's Luxury: 85  
 We never knew this vain Expence, before  
 Th' effeminated *Grecians* brought it o'er:  
 Now Toys and Trifles from their *Athens* come;  
 And Dates and Pepper have unfinew'd *Rome*.

Our sweating Hinds their Sallads, now, defile, 99  
 Infecting homely Herbs with fragrant Oil.  
 But, to thy Fortune be not thou a Slave;  
 For what hast thou to fear beyond the Grave?  
 And thou who gap'st for my Estate, draw near;  
 For I would whisper somewhat in thy Ear. 95  
 Hear'st thou the News, my Friend? th' Express is come  
 With Laurell'd Letters from the Camp to Rome:  
*Cesar* (8) salutes the Queen and Senate thus:  
 My Arms are on the *Rhine* Victorious.  
 From Mourning Altars sweep the Dust away: 100  
 Cease Fasting, and proclaim a fat Thanksgiving Day,  
 The (9) goodly Empress, jollily inclin'd,  
 Is, to the welcome Bearer, wondrous kind:  
 And, setting her good Housewifry aside,  
 Prepares for all the Pageantry of Pride. 105  
 The (10) Captive *Germans*, of Gygantick Size,  
 Are rank'd in Order, and are clad in Frize:  
 The Spoils of Kings, and Conquer'd Camps we boast,  
 Their Arms in Trophies hang, on the triumphal Post.  
 Now, for so many Glorious Actions done 110  
 In Foreign Parts, and mighty Battels won;  
 For Peace at home, and for the Publick Wealth,  
 I mean to Crown a Bowl to *Cesar's* Health:  
 Besides, in Gratitude for such high Matters,  
 Know (11) I have vow'd two hundred Gladiators.  
 Say, wou'dst thou hinder me from this Expence; 116  
 I disinhorit thee, if thou dar'st take Offence.

Yet more, a publick Largesse I design  
 Of Oil and Pies, to make the People dine :  
 Controul me not, for fear I change my Will. 120

And yet methinks I hear thee grumbling still,  
 You give as if you were the *Persian* King :  
 Your Land does no such large Revenues bring.  
 Well ; on my Terms thou wilt not be my Heir ;  
 If thou can'st little, less shall be my Care : 125

Were none of all my Father's Sisters left ;  
 Nay, were I of my Mother's Kin bereft ;  
 None by an Uncle's or a Grandam's side,  
 Yet I cou'd some adopted Heir provide.

I need but take my Journey half a Day 130 }  
 From haughty *Rome*, and at *Aricea* stay,  
 Where Fortune throws poor *Manius* in my way. }

Him will I chuse : What him, of humble Birth,  
 Obscure, a Foundling, and a Son of Earth ?  
 Obscure ! Why prithee what am I ? I know 135  
 My Father, Grandfire, and Great Grandfire too :

If farther I derive my Pedigree,  
 I can but guess beyond the fourth Degree.  
 The rest of my forgotten Ancestors, 139

Were Sons of Earth, like him, or Sons of Whores.

Yet why wou'dst thou, old covetous Wretch, aspire  
 To be my Heir, who might'st have been my Sir ?  
 In Nature's Race, shou'dst thou demand of me  
 My (12) Torch, when I in course run after thee ?  
 Think I approach thee, like the God of Gain, 145  
 With Wings on Head and Heels, as Poets feign :

Thy Mod'rate Fortune from my Gift receive;

Now fairly take it, or as fairly leave.

But take it as it is, and ask no more.

What, when thou hast embezell'd all thy Store?

Where's all thy Father left? 'Tis true, I grant, 151

Some I have mortgag'd, to supply my Want:

The Legacies of *Tadius* too are flown;

All spent, and on the self-same Errand gone.

How little then to my poor Share will fall? 155

Little indeed; but yet that little's all.

Nor tell me, in a dying Father's Tone,

Be careful still of the main Chance, my Son;

Put out the Principal, in trusty hands:

Live of the Use; and never dip thy Lands: 160

But yet what's left for me? What's left, my Friend,

Ask that again, and all the rest I spend.

Is not my Fortune at my own Command?

Pour Oil; and pour it with a plenteous hand

Upon my Sallads, Boy: Shall I be fed 165

With sodden Nettles, and a sing'd Sow's Head?

'Tis Holy-day; provide me better Cheer;

'Tis Holy-day, and shall be round the Year.

Shall I my Household Gods and Genius cheat,

To make him rich, who grudges me my Meat? 170

That he may loll at ease; and pamper'd high,

When I am laid, may feed on Giblet Pie?

And when his throbbing Lust extends the Vein,

Have wherewithal his Whores to entertain?

Shall I in homespun Cloth be clad, that he 175  
His Paunch in Triumph may before him see?

Go Miser, go; for Lucre sell thy Soul;  
Truck Wares for Wares, and trudge from Pole to Pole:  
That Men may say, when thou art dead and gone,  
See what a vast Estate he left his Son! 180

How large a Family of Brawny Knaves,  
Well fed, and fat as (13) *Cappadocian Slaves!*  
Encrease thy Wealth, and double all thy Store;  
'Tis done: Now double that, and swell the Score;  
To ev'ry Thousand add Ten thousand more. 185  
Then say, (14) *Chrysiippus*, thou who wou'dst confine  
Thy Heap, where I shall put an end to mine.

F I N I S.

*Expla-*

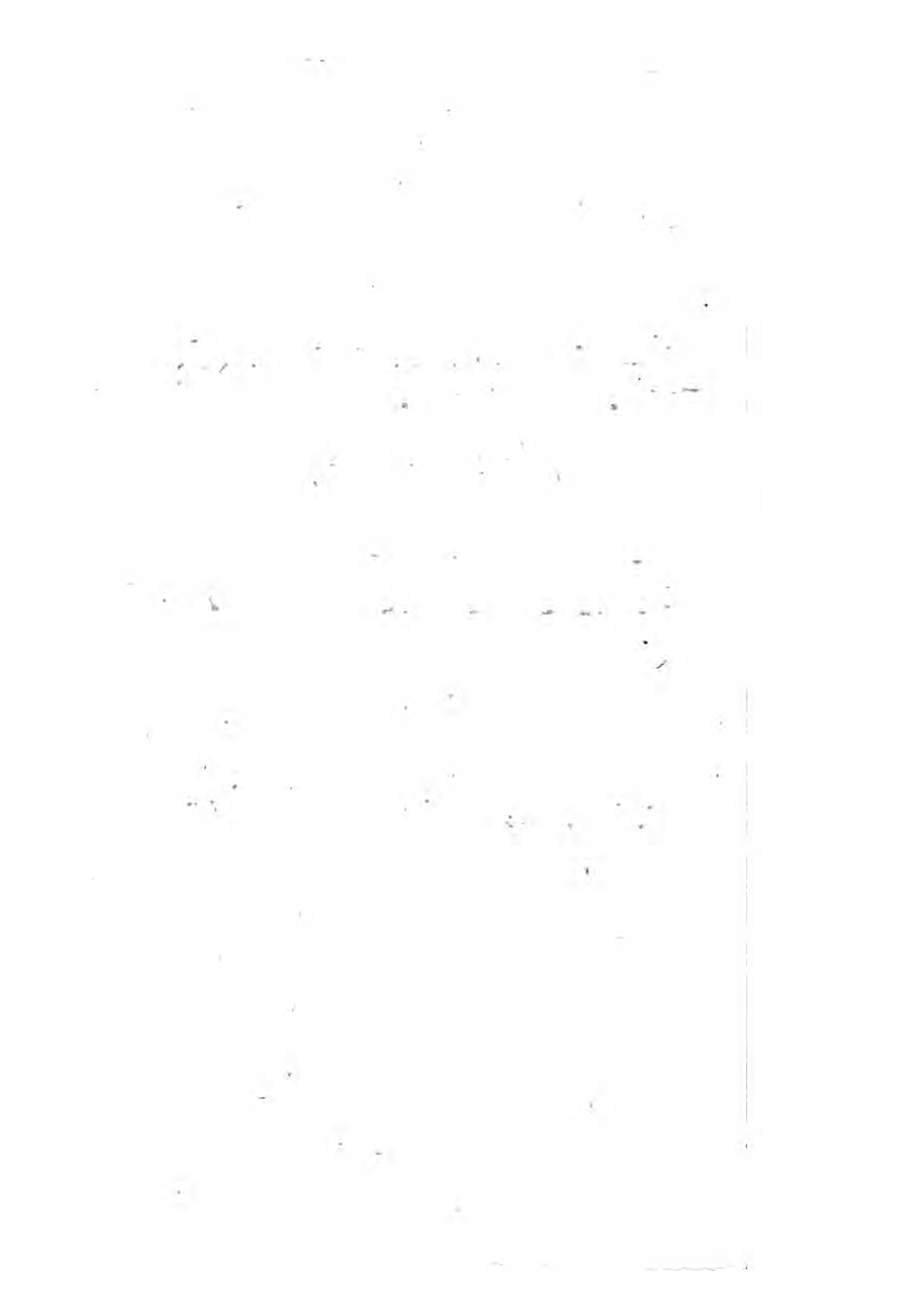
Explanatory NOTES

ON THE

SATYRS

OF

*Juvenal and Persius.*





# N O T E S

## O N T H E

### F I R S T S A T Y R.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| <p>1. <b>C</b> <i>Odrus</i>, or it may be <i>Cordus</i>, a bad Poet, who wrote the <i>Life and Actions of Theseus</i>.</p> <p>2. <i>Telephus</i>, the Name of a Tragedy.</p> <p>3. <i>Orestes</i>, another Tragedy.</p> <p>4. <i>Mars his Grove</i>. Some Commentators take this Grove to be a Place where Poets were us'd to repeat their Works to the People; but more probably, both this and <i>Vulcan's Grott</i>, or <i>Cave</i>, and the rest of the Places and Names here mention'd, are only meant for the Common Places of <i>Hommer</i>, in his <i>Iliads</i> and <i>Odyssees</i>.</p> <p>5. <i>The best and worst</i>; that is, the best and the worst Poets.</p> <p>6. <i>Advising Sylla</i>, &amp;c. This was one of the Themes given in the Schools of Rhetoricians, in the deliberative kind; Whether <i>Sylla</i></p> | <p>should lay down the Supreme Power of Dictatorship, or still keep it.</p> <p>7. <i>Lucilius</i>, the first Satyrift of the <i>Romans</i>, who wrote long before <i>Horace</i>.</p> <p>8. <i>Mevia</i>, a Name put for any impudent or Mannish Woman.</p> <p>9. <i>Whose Razor</i>, &amp;c. <i>Juvenal's</i> Barber now grown Wealthy.</p> <p>10. <i>Crispinus</i>, an <i>Egyptian</i> Slave; now by his Riches transform'd into a Nobleman.</p> <p>11. <i>Charg'd with light Summer Rings</i>, &amp;c. The <i>Romans</i> were grown so Effeminate in <i>Juvenal's</i> time, that they wore light Rings in the Summer, and heavier in the Winter.</p> <p>12. <i>Matbo</i>, a Famous Lawyer, mentioned in other places by <i>Juvenal</i> and <i>Martial</i>.</p> |
|--|--|



13. *At Lyons*; a City in France, where Annual Sacrifices and Games were made in Honour of *Augustus Caesar*.

14. *Prevailing Province, &c.* Here the Poet complains, that the Governors of Provinces being accus'd for their unjust Exactions, though they were condemn'd at their Tryals, yet got off by Bribery.

15. *Horace*, who wrote Satyrs: 'Tis more Noble, says our Author, to imitate him in that way, than to write the Labours of *Hercules*, the Sufferings of *Diomedes* and his Followers, or the Flight of *Daedalus* who made the Labyrinth, and the Death of his Son *Icarus*.

16. *His Eunuch-Love. Nero* Marry'd *Sperus* an Eunuch; though it may be the Poet meant *Nero's* Mistress in Man's Apparel.

17. *Mecenas-like: Mecenas* is often tax'd by *Seneca* and others, for his Effeminacy.

18. *And hope to sleep*; The meaning is, that the very consideration of such a Crime will hinder a Virtuous Man from taking his Repose.

19. *Deucalion* and *Pyrrha*, when the World was drown'd, escap'd to the top of Mount *Parnassus*; and were commanded to restore Mankind by throwing Stones

over their Heads: The Stones he threw became Men, and those she threw became Women.

20. *Though my torn Ears are bor'd*: The Ears of all Slaves were bor'd as a Mark of their Servitude; which Custom is still usual in the *East-Indies*, and in other Parts, even for whole Nations; who bore prodigious Holes in their Ears, and wear vast Weights at them.

21. *The poor Patrician*; the poor Nobleman.

22. *Pallus*, or *Licinius*: *Pallus*, a Slave freed by *Claudius Caesar*, and rais'd by his Favour to great Riches. *Licinius* was another Wealthy Freedman, belonging to *Augustus*.

23. *Where the Stork on high, &c.* Perhaps the Storks were us'd to build on the top of the Temple dedicated to Concord.

24. *Prevented by those Harpies*: He calls the Roman Knights, &c. Harpies, or Devourers: In those Days the Rich made Doles intended for the poor: But the Great were either so Covetous, or so Needy, that they came in their Litters to demand their Shares of the Largess; and thereby prevented, and consequently starv'd the Poor.

25. 'Tis Galla, &c. The meaning is, that Noblemen would cause empty Litters to be carried to the Giver's Door, pretending their Wives were within them: 'Tis Galla, that is, my Wife: the next Words, *Let her Ladyship but peep*, are of the Servant who distributes the Dole; Let me see her, that I may be sure she is within the Litter. The Husband answers, She is asleep, and to open the Litter would disturb her Rest.

26. *Next to the Statues, &c.* The Poet here tells you how the Idle pass'd their time; in going first to the Levees of the Great, then to the Hall, that is, to the Temple of *Apollo*, to hear the Lawyers Plead, then to

the Market-place of *Augustus*, where the Statues of the Famous *Romans* were set in Ranks on Pedestals: Amongst which Statues were seen those of Foreigners, such as *Arabs*, &c. who, for no Desert, but only on the Account of their Wealth, or Favour, were plac'd amongst the Noblest.

27. *Against bold Turnus, &c.* A Poet may safely write an Heroick Poem, such as that of *Virgil*, who describes the Duel of *Turnus* and *Aeneas*; or of *Flomer*, who writes of *Achilles* and *Hector*; or the Death of *Hylas* the *Catamite* of *Hercules*; who stooping for Water, dropt his Pitcher, and fell into the Well after it. But 'tis dangerous to write Satire like *Lucilius*.

### Notes on the Second Satyr.

1. **S**uppos'd by some, to be *Caesar*, *Pompey*, and *Crassus*; but by others (more probably) *Augustus*, *Anthony*, and *Lepidus*.

2. The *Lex Julia* against Adultery.

3. *Viz.* Deform'd, and so resembling *Domitian*.

4. The Law so called, from *Scantinius*, against whom it was put in Execution.

5. Suppos'd to be the College of Priests, appointed by *Domitian* to Celebrate the *Quinquatria* to *Minerva*.

6. *Perverted Rites.* Because her Women are excluded from the Mysteries, as Men were elsewhere from *Ceres's* Worship.

7. *Cotyttus Orgies.* The Goddesses of Impudence worship'd at *Athens*. A Strumpet in

her Life time, that us'd to Dance naked with most Obscene Gestures.

8. An Instance of Extraordinary Effeminacy, it being the Custom for only Women to swear by Goddesses; the Men by *Jove*, *Hercules*, &c.

9. Alluding to the Priests of the *Phrygian* Goddesses, who were castrated.

10. *Viz.* The One to punish, the Other to Expiate

such Unnatural Crimes.

11. He means one of the *Salii*, or Priests of *Mars*, who carry'd his Shield and Implements, and was brawny enough to Dance under them at his Festival. *Celestia Martis Arma ferunt Salii.* Ov. Fast. 3.

12. *Mars*, Father of *Romulus*, who founded *Rome*.

13. *Emrods*, call'd in *Latin*, *Ficus*.

### Notes on the Third Satyr.

1. **C***Uma*, a small City in *Campania*, near *Puteoli*, or *Puzzolo*, as it is call'd. The Habitation of the *Cumean Sybil*.

2. *Raja*; another little Town in *Campania*, near the Sea: A pleasant Place.

3. *Prochyta*: A small Barren Island belonging to the Kingdom of *Naples*.

4. *In Dog-Days*. The Poets in *Juvenal's* time, us'd to rehearse their Poetry in *August*.

5. *Numa*. The second King of *Rome*, who made their Laws, and instituted their Religion.

6. *Nymph*. *Egeria*, a *Nymph*, or Goddess, with whom *Numa* feign'd to converse by

Night; and to be instructed by her in modelling his Superstitions.

7. *Where Dedalus*, &c. Meaning at *Cume*.

8. *Lachesis*; one of the three Destinies, whose Office was to spin the Life of every Man; as it was of *Clotbo* to hold the Distaff, and *Atropos* to cut the Thread.

9. *Arturius*. Any debauch'd wicked Fellow who gains by the Times.

10. *With thumbs bent backward*. In a Prize of Sword-Players, when one of the Fencers had the other at his Mercy, the Vanquish'd Party implor'd the Clemency of the Spectators. If they thought he deserv'd it

not,

not, they held up their Thumbs and bent them backwards, in sign of Death.

11. *Verres*, Prætor in *Sicily*, Contemporary with *Cicero*; by whom accus'd of oppressing the Province, he was condemn'd: His Name is us'd here for any Rich vicious Man.

12. *Tagus*, a famous River in *Spain*, which discharges its self into the Ocean near *Lisbon* in *Portugal*. It was held of old, to be full of Golden Sands.

13. *Orontes*, the greatest River of *Syria*: The Poet here puts the River for the Inhabitants of *Syria*.

14. *Tyber*; the River which runs by *Rome*.

15. *Romulus*; First King of *Rome*; Son of *Mars*, as the Poets feign; the first *Romans* were originally Herdsmen.

16. *But in that Town*, &c. He means *Athens*; of which *Pallas* the Goddess of Arms and Arts was Patroness.

17. *Antiochus and Stratocles*, twofamous *Grecian* Mimicks, or Actors, in the Poet's time.

18. *A Rigid Stoick*, &c. *Publius Ignatius*, a Stoick, falsely accus'd *Bareas Sorenius*, as *Tacitus* tells us.

19. *Diphilus*, and *Protogenes*, &c. were *Grecians* living in *Rome*.

20. *Or him who had*, &c. *Lucius Metellus* the High-Priest, who when the Temple of *Vesta* was on Fire, sav'd the *Palladium*.

21. *For by the Roscian Law*, &c. *Roscius* a Tribune, who order'd the distinction of Places in Publick Shows, betwixt the Noble-men of *Rome* and the *Plebeians*.

22. *Where none but only dead Men*, &c. The meaning is, that Men in some parts of *Italy* never wore a Gown (the usual Habit of the *Romans*) till they were bury'd in one.

23. *Coffus* is here taken for any great Man.

24. *Where the tame Pidgeons*, &c. The *Romans* us'd to breed their tame Pidgeons in their Garrets.

25. *Cobus*, a Learned Man, very poor: by his Books suppos'd to be a Poet. For, in all probability, the Heroick Verses here mention'd which Rats and Mice devour'd, were *Homer's* Works.

26. *A Pythagorean Feat*: He means Herbs, Roots, Fruits, and *Sallads*.

27. *Gygmick Corbulo*. *Corbulo* was a famous General in *Nero's* time, who conquer'd *Armenia*, and was afterwards put to Death by that Tyrant, when he was in *Greece*, in reward of his great

great Services. His Stature was not only tall, above the ordinary Size; but he was also proportionably strong.

28. *The Ferryman's, &c.* Charon the Ferry-man of Hell, whose Fare was a Half-penny for every Soul.

29. *Stern Achilles.* The Friend of Achilles, was Patroclus, who was slain by Hector.

30. *Beneath the Kings, &c.* Rome was originally rul'd

by Kings; till for the Rape of Lucretia, Tarquin the proud was expell'd. After which it was govern'd by two Consuls, yearly chosen; but they oppressing the People, the Commoners mutiny'd, and procur'd Tribunes to be created, who defended their Privileges, and often oppos'd the Consular Authority, and the Senate.

31. *Aquinum* was the Birthplace of Juvenal.

### Notes on the Fourth Satyr.

**I**F *Laws their Course, &c.* Ought to descend, &c. Crispinus had deflour'd a Vestal Virgin, but by his Favour with Domitian, she escap'd the Punishment due to her Offence, which was to be bury'd alive by Numa's Law; as may be seen in Livy, l. 1. and is more particularly describ'd in Plutarch's Life of Numa.

2. *Six thousand Pieces.* Six thousand of the Roman Sestertii, which makes six Sestertia, according to our Account, 46 l. 17 s. 6 d.

3. *Now even Apicius.* A Man for Gluttony and Prodigality famous even to a Proverb, who having spent

most of his vast Estate upon his Gut, for fear of Want poyson'd himself. Senec.

4. *Nay in Apulia.* Part of Italy, near the Adriatick Gulf, where Land it seems was very cheap, either for the barrenness and cragg'd height of the Mountains, or for the unwholsomness of the Air, and the Wind Atabulus. Horat. Lib. 1. Sat.

5. *Montes Apulia notos — quos torret Atabulus & quos nunquam erepsimus, &c.*

5. *His luxurious Lord.* The Emperor Domitian.

6. *The Flavian Race decay'd.* Domitian was the last and worst of the Flavian Family, which tho' at first obscure,

seure, yet had produc'd great and good Men. *Rei-publica nequaquam penitenda*, says *Sueton*. 9. For of this Family were *Vespasian* and *Titus*.

7. *A bald Nero*. *Domitian*, who could not so much as bear with Patience the mention of baldness, tho' in Jest only, and objected to another, as *Suetonius* in his Life tells us. And who, for his Cruelty, is here call'd a second *Nero*.

8. *Our High Priest*. The Emperor *Domitian* call'd for either from his Instituting the College of the *Alban* Priests, of whom he was as it were Chief; or for taking upon him the Office of *Pontifex Maximus* in the Condemnation of the Vestal Virgin *Cornelia*; or, more generally, because often the Emperors assum'd both the Title and Office of High Priest.

9. *Palphurius* and *Armilla-zus*. Both Men of Consular Degree: Lawyers, and Spies, and Informers, and so Favourers of *Domitian*.

10. *What remains of Alba*, &c. *Alba Longa* built by *Ascanius*, about fifteen miles from *Rome*, was destroy'd after by *Tullus Hostilius*, the Temples only excepted, (*Liv. l. 1.*) The *Albans* upon this their Misfortunes neglecting their

Worship, were by sundry Prodigies commanded to restore their Ancient Rites, the chief of which was the keeping perpetually burning the Vestal Fire, which was brought thither by *Aeneas* and his *Trojans* as a fatal Pledge of the perpetuity of the *Roman* Empire.

11. *Tho' an humbler way*. There was a more stately Temple erected to *Vesta* at *Rome* by *Numa*, than this at *Alba*, where the same Ceremonies were us'd.

12. *The Fathers*. The Senate always so call'd. *Patres Conscripti*.

13. *The loud Liburnian*. Some say that of the People of this Country, which is part of *Illyricum*, the *Romans* made their Cryers, because of their loud Voices. Others take *Liburnus* for the proper Zame of one Man — *Liburnus* that the Senate call'd.

14. *Pegasus, Bailiff*. A Citizen of *Alba*, a very Learned Lawyer, and Præfect or Chief Magistrate of *Rome*. He calls him here Bailiff: As if *Rome*, by *Domitian's* Cruelty, had so far lost its Liberty and Privileges, that it now was no better than a Country Village, and fit to be Govern'd by no better than a Bailiff.

15. *Old Crispus*, (*Vibius Crispus*.) This was he that made

made the known Jest upon *Domitian's* killing Flies. When one Day *Domitian* being alone in his Clofet, and being ask'd, Whether there was any one left within with the Emperor? He answer'd, No, not so much as a Fly. The Names and Characters of most of these Senators here mention'd may be found in *Suetonius's* Life of *Domitian*, and in *Tacitus*.

16. *Of Giants Birth.* Of an obscure and unknown Family.

17. *The Part old Brutus play'd.* 'Tis a known Story, how *Brutus* finding that his own Brother, and some of the most considerable Men of *Rome* had been put to Death by *Tarquinius Superbus*, counterfeited himself a Madman or Fool, and so avoided the Tyrant's Cruelty, 'till he had gain'd a fit time to destroy him, revenge his Brother's and Countrymens Deaths, and free *Rome*.

18. *When the King's Beard.* In those ancient and more simple times, when it was the Custom never to shave their Beards: For 400 Years there was no such thing as a Barber heard of in *Rome*.

19. *Tho' not of Noble Race, with Equal Marks of Terror.* For *Domitian's* Cruelty reach'd even to the Common People, and those of lower

Birth, which (in the end of this Satyr) the Poet tells us, caus'd his Destruction.

20. *The vile Patbick.* *Nero*, who wrote a Satyr upon *Quintianus*, whom he charges with his own profligate Lewdness and Debauchery. *Tacit. Annal. 15.*

21. *For Dacian Vultures.* *Cornelius Fuscus*, a Noble-man of no manner of Experience, or more knowledge in War-Affairs, than what he had study'd in his own Country Retirement, was yet by *Domitian* twice sent with an Army against the *Dacians*, in the last of which his Army was defeated, and himself slain.

22. *From Bridge or Gate.* The common Stands for Beggars.

23. *The proud Arviragus.* One of the ancient *British* Kings.

24. *Mark the pointed Spears.* He makes the Flatterer call the sharp Fins rising on the Fishes back, Spears; and to signifie and portend that *Domitian* shall stick the like in some Foreign Enemy.

25. *Some skilful quick Prometheus.* Some skilful Potter. Alluding to the old Fable of *Prometheus*, whose skill in this Art was such that he made a Man of Clay.

26. *Circe's Rock.* The *Circean* Promontory, nam'd from

*Circe*

ance that liv'd there, on the Shore of *Campania*.

27. *The Lucrine Lake*. Between *Beja* and *Puteoli*.

28. *The Rutupian Shore*. *Rutupe* or *Rutupi*, an Ancient

Town's Name on the *Kenish* Shore; suppos'd to be our *Richborough*. These were all famous in those Times for Oysters.

### Notes on the Fifth Satyr.

1. **S***Armentus*. A Buffoon and Parasite of *Augustus Caesar*. The same perhaps with that *Sarmentus* in *Horace*, *Sat.* 3. l. 1.

2. Where common Beggars us'd to place themselves.

3. It was the Custom in *Rome* for the Clients to attend their Patrons, to salute them in the Morning. *Virgil*, *Martial*, &c.

4. That Constellation, otherwise call'd the *Bear*, which appearing always above the *Horizon*, is said by the Poets never to descend into the *Sea*. The meaning is, that *Trebius* was forc'd to run early in the Morning, by the Light of those Stars.

5. Priest of *Cybele*.

6. From *Setia* a Town of *Campania*, renown'd for the best Wines.

7. *Thrasca* and *Helvidius* his Sons-in-Law, Men of great Virtue, Constancy, and Zeal for the Liberty of their

Country; they were both oppress'd by *Nero*, *Thrasca* put to Death, and *Helvidius* banished: *Tacitus* has related at large the Charge and Accusation of *Thrasca*, with what Bravery he receiv'd the Order by which he was commanded to die, and being allow'd his Choice, open'd his Veins with these words: *Libemus Jovi Liberatori*, *Annal. Lib.* 16. They are said here to have solemnly observed the Birth-days of *Bru-tus* and *Cassius*, the Deliverers of their Country; which may perhaps be true, tho' it be not objected among many things of this kind in *Tacitus*.

8. An Allusion to that of *Virgil* describing *Aeneas Stel-latus*, *Jaspide fulva Ensis erat*.

9. The *Romans* mightily affected to be serv'd by beautiful Boys, whom they bought at vast rates. *Martial*, &c.

10. One



10. One of the seven Hills on which *Rome* was built.

11. The Authors whom I have the Opportunity to consult, are not agreed what Fish is meant by *Squilla*; I have translated it Sturgeon, I confess at random, but it may serve as well.

12. A Town in *Campania*, famous for the best Oil.

13. The Name of a King of *Mauritania*; but here must be understood as the Name of any Noble Moor.

14. A Town of *Sicily*.

15. One of those whom the *Romans* call'd *Herediteta*, who courted and presented the Rich and Childless, in hope to become their Heirs.

16. The Fish of *Tyber* were for this Reason thought the worst in *Italy*.

17. The Story of the *Caledonian* Boar, slain by *Meleager*, is to be found, *Metamor. Lib. 8.*

18. Rainy and thundring Springs produce abundance of Mushrooms, and were therefore desired. *Pliny, Lib. 19.*

19. *Rome* was supply'd with great Quantities of Corn from *Africa*, and of Mushrooms too it seems.

20. The Name of a Glutton or Parasite.

21. The Name of a famous Thief, who stole the Oxen of *Hercules*, and drew them into his Den backwards; but was slain by *Hercules*, and dragg'd out by the Heels. *Æneid. 8.*

22. The *Census Equestris*, about 3125 *l.* English. *Roscius Otho* made a Law, that whereas before *Roman* Gentlemen and Commons sat promiscuously in the Theatres, there shou'd be fourteen Seats or Benches apart, for those who were worth that Sum.

23. An Allusion to that of *Uido, si quis mihi parvulus aula Luderet Æneas*. The meaning is, thou must have no Child to defeat his hopes of becoming thy Heir.

24. Ironically.

25. His Wife *Agrippina* gave him a poison'd one, of which he died. See that ingenious Satyr of *Seneca, Claudii Apocolocyntosis.*

26. The Gardens of *Alcinous*, King of the *Pheacians*, are renown'd in *Homer* and all Antiquity.

27. In the following Lines, there is in the Original Reference to the Custom of *Roman* Children, wearing for distinction of their Quality, the *Bulla aurea*, or *Corfacca*. I have translated them according to the intent and sense of the

the Poet, without allusion to those Customs; which being unknown to meer English Readers, wou'd have only made the Translation as obscure as the Original.

28. Of so many Indignities.

29. I know the Commentators give another Sense of these last Lines; but I take them to allude to the

manner of the Manumission of Slaves, which was done by giving them a touch or blow on the Head, by their Lord, or the Prætor, with the Wand call'd *Vindicta*; and thus the Meaning will be, that *Trebius*, weary'd at last, will be glad to be discharg'd from the Slavery of attending, where he finds such usage.

### Notes on the Sixth Satyr.

1. **I**N the Golden Age; when *Saturn* Reign'd.

2. *Fat with Acorns*. Acorns were the Bread of Mankind before Corn was found.

3. *Under Jove*. When *Jove* had driven his Father into Banishment, the Silver Age began, according to the Poets.

4. *Uneasie Justice, &c.* The Poet makes Justice and Charity Sisters; and says, that they fled to Heaven together, and left Earth for ever.

5. *Ceres Feast*. When the Roman Women were forbidden to bed with their Husbands.

6. *Jove and Mars*. Of whom more fornicating

Stories are told than any of the other Gods.

7. *Wondering Phares*. She fled to *Egypt*; which wonder'd at the Enormity of her Crime.

8. He tells the Famous Story of *Messalina*, Wife to the Emperor *Claudius*.

9. *Wealth has the Privilege, &c.* His meaning is, that a Wife who brings a large Dowry may do what she pleases, and has all the Privileges of a Widow.

10. *Berenice's Ring*. A Ring of great Price, which *Herod Agrippa* gave to his Sister *Berenice*. He was the King of the *Jews*, but Tributary to the *Romans*.

11. *Cornelia*. Mother to the *Gracchi*, of the Family of the *Cornelii*; from whence

the African was descended, who Triumph'd over Hannibal.

12. *O Pean, &c.* He alludes to the known Fable of Niobe in Ovid. Amphion was her Husband: Pean is Apollo, who with his Arrows kill'd her Children, because she boasted that she was more fruitful than Leto, Apollo's Mother.

13. *The thirty Pigs, &c.* He alludes to the white Sow in Virgil, who farrow'd thirty Pigs.

14. *The Grecian Cant.* Women then learnt Greek, as ours speak French.

15. All the Romans, even the most inferior, and most infamous sort of them, had the Power of making Wills.

16. *Go drag that Slave, &c.* These are the Words of the Wife.

17. *Your Reason why, &c.* The Answer of the Husband.

18. *Call'st thou that Slave a Man?* The Wife again.

19. *Hannibal.* A famous Carthaginian Captain, who was upon the point of Conquering the Romans.

20. *The good Goddess.* At whose Feasts no Men were to be present.

21. *Nestor.* Who lived three hundred Years.

22. *What Singer, &c.* He alludes to the Story of P. Cladius, who, disguis'd in the Habit of a Singing Wo-

man, went into the House of Caesar, where the Feast of the good Goddess was celebrated, to find an Opportunity with Caesar's wife Pompeia.

23. He taxes Women with their loving Eunuchs, who can get no Children; but adds, that they only love such Eunuchs as are guelded when they are already at the Age of Manhood.

24. *Priapus.* The God of Lust.

25. *Pollio* A famous Singing Boy.

26. That such an Actor whom they love might obtain the Prize.

27. *Th' Auspex.* He who inspects the Intrails of the Sacrifice, and from thence foretells the Successor.

28. *Vulcanus* The God of Smiths.

29. *Tubors and Trumpets, &c.* The Ancients thought that with such Sounds they could bring the Moon out of her Eclipse.

30. *A Hood and Figure-Bride.* A Woman who has learn'd Logick.

31. A Woman Grammarian, who corrects her Husband for speaking false Latin, which is call'd breaking *Priscian's* Head.

32. *A Train of these.* That is, of She-Asses.

33. *Sicilian Tyrants.* Are grown to a Proverb in Latin for their Cruelty.

37. This

34. This dressing up the Head so high, which we call a Tow'r, was an ancient way amongst the Romans.

35. *Bellona's* Priests were a sort of Fortune-tellers, and the High-Priest an Eunuuch.

36. And add beside, &c. A Garment was given to the Priest, which he threw into the River; and that, they thought, bore all the Sins of the People, which were drown'd with it.

37. *Chaldeans* are thought to have been the first Astrologers.

38. *Otho* succeeded *Galba* in the Empire; which was foretold him by an Astrologer.

39. *Mars* and *Saturn* are the two Unfortunate Planets; *Jupiter* and *Venus*, the two Fortunate.

40. *Ptolomy*. A Famous Astrologer, an Egyptian.

41. The *Brachmans* are Indian Philosophers, who remain to this day; and hold, after *Pythagoras*, the Translocation of Souls from one Body to another.

42. *To an Æthiop's Son*. His meaning is, help her to any kind of Slops, which may cause her to miscarry; for fear she may be brought to Bed of a Blackmoor, which thou being her Hus-

band, art bound to Father; and that Bastard may by Law Inherit thy Estate.

43. *His Omen*, &c. The Romans thought it ominous to see a Blackmoor in the Morning, if he were the first Man they met.

44. *Casenia*, Wife to *Caius Caligula*, the great Tyrant: 'Tis said she gave him a Love-Potion, which flying up into his Head, distracted him; and was the occasion of his committing so many Acts of Cruelty.

45. *The Thunderer*, &c. The Story is in *Homer*; where *Juno* borrow'd the Girdle of *Venus*, call'd *Cestus*; to make *Jupiter* in love with her, while the Grecians and Trojans were fighting, that he might not help the latter.

46. *Agrippina* was the Mother of the Tyrant *Nero*, who poyson'd her Husband *Claudius*, that *Nero* might Succeed, who was her Son, and not *Britannicus*, who was the Son of *Claudius*, by a former Wife.

47. The Widow of *Drymon* poyson'd her Sons, that she might succeed to their Estate: This was done either in the Poet's time, or just before it.

48. *Medea*, out of Revenge to *Jason* who had forsaken her, kill'd the Children which she had by him.

49. *The Belides*. Who were fifty Sisters, marry'd to fifty young Men, their Cousin-Germans; and kill'd them all on their Wedding-Night, excepting *Hypermetra*, who

fav'd her Husband *Linus*.

50. *Clytemnestra*. The Wife of *Agamemnon*, who, in favour to her Adulterer *Egystheus*, was consenting to his Murther.

### Notes on the Seventh Satyr.

1. **A** Statue Erected in Honour of a Poet.

2. (*Pulpit*.) In which the Poets Rehears'd.

3. (*Horace*.) A Famous Poet, who was in great Favour with the Emperor *Augustus Caesar*, by the means of his Patron *Mecenas*.

4. One of the three Furies.

5. (*Mecenas*.) A Favourite to *Augustus*, and a great Patron of Poets.

6. *Mecenas* his Boy; with whom *Virgil* was in Love.

7. *Rubranus Lappa*. A poor Tragick Poet.

8. (*Sophocles*) An excellent Poet of *Athens*, who wrote Greek Tragedies.

9. (*Numitor*.) A Rich Nobleman of *Rome*.

10. (*Lucan*.) A great Poet, who was put to Death by *Nero*, partly out of Envy to his Poetry, partly, for being in a Plot with his Uncle *Seneca* and *Piso*.

11. *Salejus Bassus*. A poor Poet.

12. *Statius*. Surnam'd *Papineus*, a Famous Poet in the time of *Cesar Domitian*.

13. *Paris*, a famous Actor, and Favourite to *Domitian*; the Patron of *Statius*.

14. The *Romans* Celebrated their great Holydays, call'd *Saturnalia*, in *December*; when every one Drank freely; and the Slaves were, in a manner, Masters.

15. Or rather a publick Notary.

16. In those times the Lawyers got little.

17. Alluding to that of *Ovid*; *consedere Duces*, &c.

18. When an Orator had won a Cause; a Garland was hung up, before his Door.

19. *Treuffles*, in *English* call'd *Ground-Chest-nuts*, or *Pignuts*: but perhaps the Author means *Onyons*, or *Scallions*.

20. *Emilius*. A Rich Lawyer.

21. *Mar-*

21. *Marcus Tullius Cicero.* The greatest Orator that ever Rome Bred.

22. *Paulus* was a Rich Lawyer, *Basilus* and *Gallus* were very poor.

23. *France* and *Africa* were then famous for great Lawyers, and fat Fees.

24. The Victory obtain'd by *Hannibal* at *Canne*; after which, if he had immediately attempted *Rome*, in all probability, he had carried it.

25. (*Medea*.) A notable Sorceress, Daughter of *Aetes* King of *Colchos*, and Wife to *Jason*, who left her afterwards, and Married another.

26. (*Philomela*.) Daughter of *Pandion* King of *Athens*, was ravish'd by *Tereus* King of *Thrace*, who cut out her Tongue that she might not disclose the Secret.

27. (*Stepdame*.) *Phoebra* Wife of *Theseus*, who fell in Love with her Son-in-Law *Appolytus*, and because she could not obtain her ends of him, Accus'd him to his Father that he wou'd have forc'd her.

28. In any Dole, made by the Emperor or one of the City Magistrates, the poor Citizens had each a Talley given them; which they shew'd first, and then receiv'd their proportion.

29. *Quintilian*. A Famous Man both in Rhetorick and Oratory, who Taught School in the times of *Galba*, *Domitian*, and *Trajan*, and receiv'd his Salary out of the Emperor's Treasury.

30. *Ventidius Bassus* was Lieutenant to *Marc Antony*; and the first who beat the *Parthians* in three Battels.

31. (*Tullus*) Here is meant *Tullus Servilius* one of the *Roman Kings*.

32. (*Him*.) *Thrasymachus*, a Rhetorician of *Carthage*, who Hang'd himself by Reason of his Poverty.

33. (*Or Him*.) *Secundus Carinas*; who was Banish'd from *Rome*, by the Emperor *Caligula*, for declaiming against Tyrants.

34. When *Socrates* was Condemn'd to Dye by Poison, he wanted Money to pay for the Juice of Hemlock which he was to Drink; and desir'd one of his Friends to lay it down for him, and satisfie the Fees of the Executioner.

35. (*Achilles*.) The Son of *Peleus* and *Thetis*, who had *Chiron* the *Centaur* for his Tutor.

36. *Rufus* call'd *Tully* an *Allobroge*; as if his Latine were Barbarous, and not truly *Roman*.

37. (*Palemon*.) A poor Grammarian, but of great esteem.

38. (*Virgil.*) Surnam'd *Maro*; the Favourite Poet of *Augustus Caesar*.

39. (*Tribune*) Here is meant *Tribunus Aerarius*, who took cognizance only of Causes of less moment, not the *Tribunus Plebis*, as *Britannicus* imagin'd.

40. *Anchises* was Father of *Aeneas* the Trojan; who was the Founder of *Rome*.

41. *Anchemolus*, the Son of *Rhatus*; a King in *Italy*, Ravish'd his Stepmother *Gasperia*.

42. (*Acefes.*) A King of *Sicily*; who kindly Entertain'd *Aeneas* in his Voyage.

43. The People were us'd at their Sword-plays, to gather Money for the Conqueror.

## ADVERTISEMENT.

The Translator of *Juvenal's Eighth Satyr* industriously avoided imposing upon the Reader, and perplexing the Printer with tedious Common-place Notes; but finding towards the latter End many Examples of Noble Men who disgrac'd their Ancestors by Vicious Practices, and of Men meanly Born who innobled their Families by virtuous and brave Actions, he thought some Historical Relations were necessary towards rendering those Instances more Intelligible; which is all he pretends to by his Remarks. He wou'd gladly have left out the heavy Passage of the *Mirmillo* and *Retarius*, which he honestly Confesses he either does not rightly understand, or cannot sufficiently explain. If he has not confin'd himself to the strict Rules of Translation, but has frequently taken the liberty of Imitating, Paraphrasing, or Reconciling the Roman Customs to our Modern Usage; he hopes this Freedom is Pardonable, since he has not us'd it, but when he found the Original flat, obscure, or defective; and where the Humour and Connexion of the Author might naturally allow of such a Change.

## Notes on the Eighth Satyr.

1. **T**HE Family of the *Fabii* were descended of *Hercules* (in Honour of whom the Romans built a Temple in the *Foro Roario*.) *Fabius Maximus* in remembrance of his Services in the Wars, against the People of *Provence*, *Languedoc*, *Dauphiny*, and other Provinces of *France* (formerly known by the Name of *Allobroges*) was Surnam'd *Allobrogicus*; which Title his Son wou'd have assumed, whom our Author here Censures, as a Man of an Effeminate Person, a profligate Life, and of dangerous Practices.

2. Brave and Virtuous Romans.

3. The Rods, and Ax, which were carried in Processions, as Badges of the Consular Dignity.

4. Such as *Getulicus*, *Africanus*, *Numantinus*, *Creticus*.

5. *Osiris*, for teaching the *Egyptians* Husbandry, had a Temple built at *Memphis*; where he was Worshipt in the Shape of an Ox, which the Priests used to Drown at a certain Age; and gave out, their God was withdrawn, and absented himself for a few Days; during

which time 'twas their Custom to go Mourning, and searching up and down till they found another Ox to supply his place, and then they broke out with these Exclamations, *We have found him, let's rejoice.*

6. The first King of *Athens*.

7. I have taken the Liberty to give this Simile a Modern Air, because it happens to agree exactly with the Humour of our Author.

8. (Meaning your Ancestors.) *Rubellius Plancus*.

9. *Phalaris* was a Tyrant of *Agrigentum* in *Sicily*; to flatter whose Cruelty, *Ferillus* invented a Brazen Bull, wherein People might be Roasted alive, and their Cries were not unlike the bellowings of an Ox: But the Tyrant had the Justice to reward the Artizen as he deserv'd, by making him first try the Experiment.

Page 127. line 139. *Improperly we measure Life by Breath, &c.*

This and the seven following Verses are a sort of Paraphrase upon two lines of the Original, which I was forced to enlarge, because the sense of the Author is too close and obscure.

10. (Speak-



10. (Speaking to *Ponticus*.)
11. (Any poor Man who is Oppress'd.)
12. Famous Painters, Statuaries, and other Artizens.
13. Proconsuls of *Asia* and *Sicily*.
14. Returning to *Ponticus*.
15. The Inhabitants of these Places were Effeminate, and easie to be enslav'd.
16. The People of *Africk*, who supply'd *Rome* with Corn.
17. *Marius Priscus*.
18. The first King of the *Latins*.
19. The Poet in this place speaks neither to *Rubellius* nor *Tantius*, but in general to any Perjur'd or Debauch'd Nobleman.
20. *Numa Pompilius* (the second King of *Rome*) the better to Civilize the Savage Humour of the People, first introduced among them the Fear and Worship of the Gods, and instituted the Rites and Ceremonies of Priests, Oaths, and Sacrifices.
21. *Hippona* was the Goddess of Jockies and Horses.
22. *Ofia*, the Mouth of the River *Tyber*.
23. Meaning *Nero*, whom he Censures severely in the Pages following, *Fig. 35*.
24. This Period is perplext, and I fear will not be understood in our Language, being only a Description of the *Roman* Gladiators, who were of two sorts, and had different Names according to the Arms and Habit they appear'd with; one fought with a Cymiter in his right Hand, a Target on his left Arm, and an Helmet on his Head; he was call'd *Mirmillo*, or *Secutor*. The other wore a short Coat without Sleeves, call'd *Tunica*; a Hat on his Head; he carried in his right Hand a Javelin Fork'd like a *Trident*, call'd *Fuscina*; and on his Left Arm a *Net*, in which he endeavour'd to catch his Adversary, and from thence was call'd *Retiarius*. The meaning of the Poet is, to reprehend *Gracchus* (whom he had before rebuked in the second Satyr) for 3 Vices at once: For his Baseness, forasmuch as being a Nobleman he will condescend to fight upon the publick Theatre: For his Impudence, in not chusing an Habit which might have kept him disguis'd, and hindered him from being known; And for his Cowardise, in running away.
25. For the clearer understanding of what follows, it may be necessary to give a short Abridgment of *Nero's* Cruel-

Cruelties, Follies and End: Which may be found at large in his Life, written by *Suetonius* and *Tacitus*, and in the Continuation which *Mr. Saville* has added to his Translation of the last of these Authors, by way of Supplement to what is wanting betwixt the Annals and the History. But I shall only relate what I find mention'd in this Satyr, and shall begin with his Parricides.

26. Upon Suspicion that *Seneca* his Tutor had some Knowledge of the Conspiracy which *Piso* was carrying on against his Person, *Nero* laid hold on this Opportunity to rid himself of the uneasy Censurer of his Vices, yet allow'd him the Liberty of chusing the Manner of his Death. *Seneca* was apprehensive of Pain, and therefore desired to have his Veins open'd, which he judg'd might be the most easie and pleasant Method of Dying; but finding it too tedious, he prevail'd with his Friend and Physician, *Anneus Silius*, to give him a Draught of Poyson, which too operating very slowly, by reason his Veins were exhausted, and his Limbs chill'd, the Standers by so make quicker Dispatch, smother'd him with the

steem of an hot Bath. *Juvenal* not unjustly places this Murder of *Seneca* among *Nero's* Parricides, since a Tutor ought to be esteem'd as a Civil Parent.

27. This bold Thought and Expression of *Juvenal* is grounded on the *Roman* Laws, whereby Parricides were condemn'd to be sow'd up in a Bag (call'd *Culeus*) with a Cock, a Monkey, a Serpent and a Dog, and thrown together into the Sea, or any Neighbouring River. This Punishment of drowning in a Sack is still us'd in several parts of *Germany*, but without the Company of those Creatures above mention'd.

28. The Story of *Oristes* (betwixt whom and *Nero*, *Juvenal* would draw a Parallel) is this; his Mother *Clytemnestra* finding her Husband *Agamemnon* was return'd alive from the Siege of *Troy*, and fearing he might Revenge her Amours with *Egystheus*, with whom she had lived in Adultery during her Husband's Absence, she thought the safest way might be to assassinate *Agamemnon*, by the help of *Egystheus*, at his first Reception, and before he could suspect such an Attempt. The manner how they dispatch'd him, is reported differently. Some Authors relate, that

as he was changing his Linnen, he was stifled in a Shirt sew'd together at the Neck. But *Homer* in the 4th and 11th Books of his *Odyſſea*, where he describes this Murder, is of *Juvenal's* Opinion, that he was kill'd at a Banquet, when he little expected ſuch Treatment. *Egyſtheus* after this Murder, married *Clytemneſtra*, and Uſurp'd the Kingdom of *Myccna* 7 Years: During which time *Oreſtes* grew up to Man's Eſtate, and by the inſtigation of his Siſter *Electra*, and the Aſſiſtance of ſome neighbouring Princes, march'd from *Athens*, Deſtroy'd and Murther'd the Uſurper; and at laſt, under pretence of being Mad, ſtabb'd his Mother. *Homer* (as well as our Author) juſtifies this Revenge, as being undertaken by the Advice of the Gods: And *Paterculus* infers, they muſt needs have approved the Action, ſince *Oreſtes* (after it) lived long, and reigned happily.

29. *Nero* cou'd not ſuffer his Mother *Agrippina*, becauſe of her encroaching on his Government; for which Reaſon he made frequent Attempts upon her Life, but without Succeſs, till at laſt *Anicetus* his Bondman undertook to ſtab her; which ſhe perceiving, and gueſſing

by whoſe Orders he came, clapt her Hand upon her Belly, and bid him (with great Prefence of Mind) ſtrike there, ſuppoſing it deſerv'd that Punishment for bearing ſuch a Monſter.

30. He orderd his firſt Wife *Oſtavia* to be publickly Executed, upon a falſe Accuſation of Adultery, and kill'd his ſecond Wife *Poppæa*, when ſhe was big with Child, by a kick on the Belly.

31. *Britannicus* (his Brother by Adoption) was poiſon'd by his Orders, out of jealouſie leſt he ſhou'd ſupplant him. And *Antonia* (*Claudius's* Daughter) was executed under pretence of a Conſpiracy, but in truth becauſe ſhe reſuſed to Marry *Nero* after the Death of *Poppæa*.

32. He cauſ'd *Rufinus Crispinus*, Son to *Poppæa*, to be drown'd as he was Fiſhing; and *Aulus Plancus*, a Relation of his Mother's, to be kill'd becauſe ſhe was fond of him.

I need mention no more of theſe unnatural Murders, but go on to his other Extravagancies.

33. He was Induſtrious to be eſteem'd the beſt Muſician of his Age; and at his Death regretting nothing more ſenſibly, than that the World

World shou'd lose so great a Master. To maintain this Reputation, he frequently condescended to Act and Sing upon the Theater among the ordinary Comedians, and took a Journey to Greece on purpose to try his Skill against the most Famous Artists of that Country; from whom he bore away the Garland (which was the usual Recompence of the first Performer) return'd to Rome in Triumph, as if he had conquer'd a Province; and order'd both the Garland and Instrument to be hung up among the Banners and Honours of his Family.

34. He had likewise a great Vanity towards being thought a good Poet, and made Verses on the Destruction of Troy, call'd *Troica*; and 'tis reported he burnt Rome to be more lively and natural in his Description: Tho' 'tis more probable he destroy'd the Old-Fashion'd Buildings, out of dislike to the narrowness and crookedness of the Streets, and to have the Honour of rebuilding the City better, and calling it by his own Name.

35. These monstrous Frolicks and Cruelties cou'd not but make his People

weary of his Government. *Virginus Rufus*, who was his Lieutenant-General in *Gaul*, by the Assistance of *Junius Vindex* (a Nobleman of that Country) soon Perswaded the Armies under his Command to fall from their Allegiance; and sollicitated *Sergius Galba*, who was Lieutenant-General in *Spain*, to do the like, by offering him the Empire in Favour of Mankind; which he at last accepted, upon intimation that *Nero* had issu'd out secret Orders to dispatch him; and March'd with all the Forces he cou'd gather, towards Rome. *Nero* not being in a Condition to oppose such Troops, fell into Despair; which turn'd to an Uncertainty what Measures to take, whether to Poyson himself, or beg Pardon of the People, or endeavour to make his Escape. The last of these Methods seem'd most Advisable; he therefore put himself into Disguise, and crept with four Attendants only into a poor Cottage; where perceiving he was pursued, as a Sacrifice to the publick Vengeance, and apprehending the Rabble wou'd Treat him Barbarously, if he fell into their Hands; with much ado he resolv'd to Stab himself.

36. *Catiline's* Conspiracy is a Story too well known to be insisted on: He was of a Noble Family, but by his Extravagancies had reduced himself to great Want, which engaged him in bad Practices. The Roman Armies were then pursuing Conquests in remote Provinces, which *Catiline* judg'd the most seasonable Opportunity for undertaking some desperate Design: He therefore entred into a Conspiracy with *Cethegus*, *Lentulus*, and other Senators, and Persons considerable by their Births and Employments, to make themselves absolute Masters of their Country, by seizing the Senate, plundering the Treasury, and burning the City.

37. Incendiaries by the Roman Law were wrapt in a Pitch'd Coat (which they call'd *Tunica Molesta*) and Burnt alive: As we see by *Tacitus Ann.* § 44. Where *Nero* after having set Rome on Fire, lays the Blame and Punishment on the Christians, by ordering them with a Cruel Jest, to be Light up, and serve as Torches when it was dark.

38. One *Fulvia* (whom *Livy* calls a Common Whore, tho' *Plutarch* makes her pass for a Lady of Quality) came to have some knowledge of

this Enterprize, and discover'd it to *Cicero*, (a Person whom *Paterculus* elegantly calls *Virum novitatis Nobilissima*; since he was a Man of mean Parentage, Born at *Arpinum*, an inconsiderable Town among the *Volscians*, but by his Eloquence rais'd himself to the chief Dignities of State, and happened to be Consul at that time) who assembled the Senate, and by a severe Oration accused and convicted *Catiline*: However he, with a few of his Party, found means to make his Escape towards *Tuscany*, and put himself at the Head of some Troops which *Manlius* had got together in those Parts, threatening publickly that he wou'd put out the Fire of the City by the Ruins of it. In the mean time *Cethegus*, *Lentulus*, and several other Complices, were seized and strangled in Prison by order of the Senate, at *Cato's* Perswasion: And *Caius Antonius Nepos*, who was joint Consul with *Tully*, marched with what Forces he could raise against *Catiline*, who in a sharp Battel was kill'd upon the Spot, with most of his Followers, and (as *Paterculus* observes) *Quem spiritum supplicio debuerat, praelio reddidit.*

39. A Promontory of *Epirus*, near the Island *Leucas*, where

where *Antony* and *Cleopatra* were ruin'd by a Famous Sea Fight.

40. The Fields near *Philiippi* in *Thessaly*, where *Brunus* and *Cassius* were defeated.

41. *Caius Marius*, was likewise born at *Arpinum*, and of such poor Parents, that he was first a Plowman, then a Common Soldier, yet at last by his Merit arriv'd to the highest Employments. Once while he was Consul (for that Honour was seven times conferr'd on him) the *Cimbrians* attempted to make an Excursion into *Italy*: But he kill'd 140000 of them, and made 60000 Prisoners: For which Victory a Triumph was ordain'd him by the Senate; but to decline the Envy which might be rais'd by his Good Fortune, he sollicitated that *Q. Lucretius Catulus*, his Collegue, who was of a Noble Family, might be permitted to Triumph with him, tho' he had no Share in the Action.

42. Among the *Romans* there was a Superstition, that if their General would consent to be Devoted, or Sacrificed to *Jupiter*, *Mars*, the Earth, and the Infernal Gods, all the Misfortunes which otherwise might have hapned to his Party, would by his Death be transferred

on their Enemies. This Opinion was confirm'd by several successful Instances, particularly two, in the Persons of the *Decii*, the Father and Son here mentioned. The first being Consul with *Manlius* in the Wars against the *Latins*, and perceiving the Left Wing, which he Commanded, give back, he called out to *Valerius* the High-Priest to perform on him the Ceremony of Consecration, (which we find describ'd by *Livy* in his 8th Book) and immediately spurr'd his Horse into the thickest of his Enemies Forces, where he was killed, and the *Roman* Army gain'd the Battel. His Son died in the same manner in the Wars against the *Gauls*, and the *Romans* likewise obtain'd the Victory.

43. *Servius Tullus* was Son to *Oriculana*, whom *Juvenal* calls a Serving Maid, but *Livy* supposes her to have been Wife to a Prince of *Corniculum*, who was killed at the taking of the Town, and his Wife was carried away Captive by *Tarquinius Priscus*, and presented as a Slave to his Wife *Tanaquil*, in whose Service she was deliver'd of this *Tullus*. The Family had a great Respect for the Child, because of a Lambent Fire they observ'd

to play about his Head while he slept, which was interpreted as an Omen of his future Greatness; therefore Care was taken of his Education, and at last he was Contracted to the King's Daughter: Whereupon *Ancus Martins* his two Sons (who were the true Heirs of the Crown) fearing his Marriage might hinder their Succession, hired two Shepherds to Assassinate *Tarquinius*, which they undertook, but could not execute so dextrously as was expected; for, the King lived some Days after the Blow was given, during which time *Tanaquil* caus'd the Gates of the Palace to be kept shut, and amused the People (who were eager on a new Election) with Assurances that the Wound was not Mortal; That the King was in a fair way of Recovery, and 'till he cou'd appear Abroad, requir'd them to pay Obedience to *Servius Tullius*; who by this means first got Possession of the Government in the King's Name, and after his Death Usurp'd it 44 Years in his own. At last he was forced out of the Senate by *Lucius Tarquinius*, thrown down Stairs, and murder'd by his Orders. *Livy* adds this Commendation,

That with him *Iusta ac legitima regna occiderunt*; which agrees with *Juvenal's* calling him *The last Good King*. For (44) *Tarquin*, who Reign'd 25 Years after him, was hated for his Pride and Cruelty, and for the Barbarous Rape which his Son *Sextus* committed on *Lucretia*, Wife to *Collatinus*; who, by the help of (46) *L. Junius Brutus* reveng'd this Injury, by driving *Tarquin* and his whole Race out of *Rome*, which from that time began to be govern'd by Consuls; and the better to secure their Liberty, *Brutus* Administred an Oath by which the *Romans* oblig'd themselves never to suffer any more Kings, and made a Decree (which prov'd fatal to his Family) whereby it was declared a Capital Crime in any Person who shou'd endeavour by any means to bring back the *Tarquins*. However, they gave not over their Pretensions, but sent Ambassadors under Pretence of soliciting that their Estates at least might be restored to them, but underhand to insinuate themselves among the loose young Noblemen (who grew weary of a Commonwealth, cause the Rigour of their new Laws did not tolerate that licentious way of Living, which they enjoy'd

un-

under the Government of their Kings) and to concert with them the best Methods towards their Restoration. This Design was first proposed to the *Aquiliis* and *Vitellis*. The last of these were Brothers to *Brutus's* Wife, and by that Alliance easily engag'd (45) *Titus* and *Tiberius* (two Sons he had by her) in the Conspiracy, the Sum of which was, That the Gates of the City should be left open for the *Tarquins* to enter in the Night-time; and that the Ambassadors might be assured of their Sincerity, each Member of the Cabal deliver'd them, the Night before they were to return, Letters under their own Hands for the *Tarquins*, with Promises to this Effect.

50. *Vindicius*, a Slave who waited at Table, by chance over-heard part of their Discourse; and comparing these Circumstances with some others he had observ'd in their former Conferences, he went straight to the Consuls, and told what he had discover'd. Orders were immediately issued out for searching the Ambassadors, the Letters above-mentioned were intercepted, the Criminals seiz'd, and the Proof being evident against them,

they suffer'd the Punishment (which was newly introduced) of being tied Naked to a Stake, where they were first Whipt by the Lictors, then Beheaded; And *Brutus*, by Virtue of his Office, was unhappily obliged to see this Rigorous Sentence on his own Children.

To pursue the Story; the *Tarquins* finding their Plot had miscarried, and fearing nothing could be done by Treachery, struck up an Alliance with *Porfenna* King of *Tuscany*, who pretending to restore them by open Force, march'd with a numerous Army, and besieg'd *Rome*: But was soon surpriz'd with three such Instances of the *Roman* Bravery, in the Persons of *Cocles*, *Mutius*, and *Clelia*, that he withdrew his Army, and courted their Friendship.

47. *Horatius Cocles* being Posted to guard a Bridge, which he perceived the Enemy wou'd soon be Master of, he stood resolutely and opposed part of their Army, while the Party he commanded repass'd the Bridge, and broke it down after them; and then threw himself, Armed as he was, into the *Tyber*, and escap'd to the City.

48. *Mutius Scaevola* went into the Enemies Camp with



a. Resolution to kill their King *Porfenna*, but instead of striking him, stabb'd one of his Guards; and being brought before the King, and finding his Error, in Indignation he burn'd off his Right Hand as a Penalty for his Mistake.

49. *Clelia*, a Roman Virgin, who was given to *Porfenna* as an Hostage, made her escape from the Guards, and swam over the *Tyber*.

51. The ugly Buffoon of the *Grecian Army*,

52. *Romulus* finding the Ci-

ty, call'd by this Name, not sufficiently Peopled, established an *Asylum*, or Sanctuary, where all Out-Laws, Vagabonds, and Criminals of what Nature soever, who cou'd make their Escape thither, might live in all Freedom and Security.

53. The Author either means the *Bastard of Mars*, and *Rhea Silvia* a Vestal Virgin, of whose Rape we have a Relation in the beginning of *Ovid's Third Book de-Fastis*, or a *Parricide*, for killing his Brother *Rhemus*.

### Notes on the Ninth Satyr.

1. A *Phrygian*, who challenging *Apollo* at Musick, was overcome, and fled alive for his Presumption.

2. A Fop in *Rome*, that had run out his Estate.

3. The Temples, and Images of their Gods, were (by Night) the Common Places of Assignation.

4. To the Temple of *Cerews*, only the Chast and strictest Matrops were admitted, &c.

5. A small Coin among the *Romans*.

6. A Gyant of *Sicily*, and

one of the *Cyclops* who had but one Eye, and that in his Forehead, which *Ulysses* by craft put out, and escap'd from him, &c.

7. The *Areopagus*, or Court of Justice at *Athens*, where they gave Sentence by Characters and Signs, &c.

8. The Common Name of a Shepherd, which he applies to *Nevolus*, for his Ignorance and Simplicity, in thinking the Vices of Great Men can be conceal'd.

9. The seven Hills on which *Rome* was built.

10. *Mesia*, a place near *Tusca*.

*Tuscany*, famous for the great size and strength of the Inhabitants.

11. Mermaids on the Coast of *Sitily*, whose Charms *Ulysses* (being forewarn'd) avoided by stopping his Ma-

riners Ears with Wax, and so sailed by them securely; at which Disappointment they threw themselves into the Sea, and were turn'd into Rocks, &c. *Hom. Odyss.* l. 12.

## Notes on the Tenth Satyr.

1. **M**illo of *Cratona*; who for a Tryal of his Strength, going to rend an Oak, perish'd in the Attempt: For his Arms were caught in the Trunk of it; and he was devour'd by Wild Beasts.

2. *Sejanus* was *Tiberius's* first Favourite; and while he continu'd so, had the highest Marks of Honour bestow'd on him; Statues and Triumphal Chariots were every where erected to him. But as soon as he fell into Disgrace with the Emperor, these were all immediately dismounted; and the Senate and Common People insulted over him as meanly, as they had fawn'd on him before.

3. The Island of *Capreae*, which lies about a League out at Sea from the *Campanian* Shore, was the Scene of *Tiberius's* pleasures in the latter part of his Reign.

There he liv'd for some Years with Diviners, Soothsayers, and worse Company - And from thence, dispatch'd all his Orders to the Senate.

4. *Julius Caesar*, who got the better of *Pompey*, that was stil'd the Great.

5. *Demosthenes* and *Tully*, both died for their Oratory. *Demosthenes* gave himself Poyson, to avoid being carried to *Antipater*, one of *Alexander's* Captains, who had then made himself Master of *Athens*. *Tully* was Murther'd by *M. Anthony's* Order, in Return for those Invectives he had made against him.

6. The *Latin* of this Couplet is a Famous Verse of *Tully's*, in which he sets out the Happiness of his own Consulship; Famous for the Vanity, and the ill Poetry of it. For *Tully* as he had a good deal of the one, so

he

he had no great share of the other.

7. The Orations of *Tully*, against *M. Antony*, were stil'd by him *Philippicæ*, in imitation of *Demosthenes*; who had given that Name before to those he made against *Philip* of *Macedon*.

8. This is a Mock-Account of a *Roman* Triumph.

9. *Babylon*, where *Alexander* dy'd.

10. *Xerxes*, is represented in History, after a very Romantick Manner; affecting Fame beyond Measure, and doing the most Extravagant things, to compass it. Mount *Athos* made a Prodigious Promontory in the *Ægean* Sea: He is said to have cut a Cannel through it, and to have Sail'd round it. He made a Bridge of Boats over the *Hellepont*, where it was three Miles broad: And order'd a Whipping for the Winds and Seas, because they had once crossed his Designs, as we have a very solemn account of it in *Herodotus*. But, after all these vain Boasts, he was shamefully beaten by *Themistocles* at *Salamis*; and return'd home, leaving most of his Fleet behind him.

11. *Mercury*, who was a God of the lowest size, and employ'd always in Errands between Heaven and Hell.

And Mortals us'd him accordingly: For his Statues were anciently plac'd, where Roads met; with Directions on the Fingers of em, Pointing out the several ways to Travellers.

12. *Nestor*, King of *Pylus*; who was 300 Years old, according to *Homer's* account, at least, as he is understood by his Expositors.

13. The Ancients counted by their Fingers. Their *Left* Hands serv'd 'em 'till they came up to an Hundred. After that, they us'd their *Right*, to express all greater Numbers.

14. The *Fates* were three Sisters, who had all some peculiar Business assign'd 'em by the Poets, in Relation to the Lives of Men. The First held the Distaff; the Second Spun the Thread; and the Third cut it.

15. Whilst *Troy* was Sacking by the *Greeks*, Old King *Priam* is said to have Buckled on his Armour, to oppose 'em. Which he had no sooner done, but he was met by *Pyrrhus*, and Slain before the Altar of *Jupiter*, in his own Palace, as we have the Story finely told, in *Virgil's* 2d *Æneid*.

16. *Hecuba*, his Queen, escap'd the Swords of the *Grecians*, and our-liv'd him. It seems, she behav'd her  
tel

self so fiercely, and uncaſily to her Husband's Murderers, while ſhe liv'd, that the Poets thought fit to turn her into a *Ditch*, when ſhe dy'd.

17. *Mithridates*, after he had diſputed the Empire of the World for 40 Years together with the *Romans*, was at laſt depriv'd of Life and Empire by *Pompey* the Great.

18. *Craſſus*, in the miſt of his Proſperity, making his Boaſt to *Solon*, how happy he was, receiv'd this Answer from the Wiſe Man, That no One could pronounce himſelf Happy, 'till he ſaw what his End ſhould be. The Truth of this *Craſſus* found, when he was put in Chains by *Cyrus*, and Condemned to Die.

19. *Pompey*, in the miſt of his Glory, fell into a Dangerous Fit of Sickneſs, at *Naples*. A great many Cities then made Publick Supplications for him. He Recover'd, was beaten at *Pharſalia*, fled to *Ptolomy* King of *Egypt*; and inſtead of receiving Protection at his Court, had his Head ſtruck off by his Order, to pleaſe *Caſar*.

21. *Cethegus* was one that conſpir'd with *Catiline*, and was put to Death by the Senate.

24. *Catiline* dy'd Fighting.

22. *Virginia* was kill'd by her own Father, to prevent her being expos'd to the Luſt of *Appius Claudius*, who had ill Deſigns upon her. The Story at large is in *Livy's* Third Book; and 'tis a remarkable one, as it gave occaſion to the putting down the Power of the *Decemviri*; of whom *Appius* was one.

23. *Hippolitus* the Son of *Theſeus*, was lov'd by his Mother-in-Law *Phaedra*. But he not complying with her, ſhe procur'd his Death.

24. *Bellerophon*, the Son of King *Glaucus*, reſiding ſome-time at the Court of *Petus* King of the *Argives*, the Queen, *Sthenobea*, fell in Love with him. But he reſuſing her, ſhe turn'd the Accuſation upon him; and he narrowly ſcap'd *Petus's* Vengeance.

25. *Meffalina*, Wife to the Emperor *Claudius*, infamous for her Lewdneſs. She ſet her Eyes upon *C. Silius*, a fine Youth; forc'd him to quit his own Wife, and Marry her with all the Formalities of a Wedding, whiſt *Claudius Caſar* was Sacrificing at *Hoſtia*. Upon his return, he put both *Silius* and her to Death.

## Notes on the Eleventh Satyr.

1. **A**tticus. The Name of a very Eminent Person in Rome: But here it is meant to signify any one of Great Wealth and Quality.

2. *Rutilus*. One who by his own Extravagant Gluttony, was at length reduc'd to the most shameful Degree of Poverty. This likewise, is here made use of, as a Common Name to all Beggarly Gluttons, such whose unreasonable Appetites remain after their Estates are consumed.

3. *Urg'd by no Power, restrain'd by no Advice.*

Sometimes Persons were compell'd, by the Tyranny of Nero, to practise the Trade of Fencing, and to Fight upon the Stage, for his Inhuman Diversion; otherwise, seldom any but Common Slaves or Condemn'd Malefactors were so employ'd: Which made it the greater Reflection on any Person, who either voluntarily, or forced by his own Extravagance, for a Livelihood (like *Rutilus*) apply'd himself to that wretched Trade.

*Refrain'd by no Advice.*

Hinting, that though he was not compell'd to such a Practice of Fencing; yet it was a Shame that he was suffer'd to undertake it, and not advised, or commanded by the Magistracy, to the contrary.

4. *Of the same wretched kind, viz.*

Reduced to Poverty by Riotous living.

5. *The broken Relick.*

Broken, or defaced; that it might not be discover'd to be his Mother's Picture, when expos'd to Sale.

6. *Ventidius*. A Noble Roman; who liv'd Hospitably.

7. *Thersites*. An Impudent, Deform'd, Ill-Tongu'd Fellow (as *Homer* describes him; *Iliad*. 2.) who accompany'd the Grecian Army to the Siege of *Troy*; where he took a Privilege often to rail and snarl at the Commanders. Some relate, that at last *Achilles*, for his Sawciness, kill'd him with a Blow of his Fist. Therefore we are not to understand *Juvenal*, here, as relating a matter of Fact; but *Thersites* is used here, to signify any body of the same kind: As before, *Atticus* and *Rutilus*. The Meaning

ing is, that such as he ought not (neither would he, had he been present) have presumed to oppose *Ajax* and *Ulysses* in contending for *Achilles* his Armour. See his Character admirably improv'd by Mr *Dryden* in his Tragedy of *Truth found too late*.

8. *Ulysses*. The most Eloquent of all the *Grecian* Princes. After *Achilles* Death, *Ajax* a fam'd *Grecian* Warrior pretended to his Armour; *Ulysses* opposed him, before a Council of War, and by his admirable Eloquence obtain'd the Prize. *Ovid. Metam. 13.*

9. *Polo*. Brought to that pass, by his Gluttony, that he was forced to sell his Ring, the Mark of Honour and Distinction, worn by *Roman* Knights.

10. *Astrea*. The Goddess of Justice, whom the Poets feign to have fled to Heaven after the Golden Age.

*Ultima Cælestium Terras Astrea reliquit.* *Ovid.*

11. *Persicus*. *Juvenal's* Friend, to whom he makes an Invitation, and addresses this Satyr.

12. *Evander*. A Prince of *Arcadia*, who unluckily killing his Father, forsook his own Country and came into *Italy*; settling in that

place, where afterwards *Rome* was built. *Virgil, Æn. 8.* tells us that he entertain'd both *Hercules* and *Æneas*, when he was in a low Condition.

13. *Alcides*. *Hercules*, so called from his Grandfather *Alcaeus*.

14. *Curius Dentatus*. A Great Man who had been three times Consul of *Rome*, and had Triumph'd over many Kings; yet as great an Example of Temperance as Courage.

15. A Dish in great esteem among the *Romans*.

— *Nil Vulva pulcrius ampl.* *Horat.*

16. If they kill'd a Sacrifice, and any Flesh remain'd to spare, it was priz'd as an accidental Rarity.

17. *Consul*. By the Tyranny of *Tarquinius Superbus*, (the last *Roman* King) the very Name of King became hateful to the People. After his Expulsion, they assembled, and resolv'd to commit the Government, for the future, into the Hands of two Persons, who were to be chosen every Year anew, and whom they call'd *Consuls*.

18. *Dictator*. Was a General chosen upon some emergent

mergent Occasion; his Office was limited to six Months; which time expired (if occasion were) they chose another, or continued the same, by a new Election. The *Dictator* differed in nothing from a King, but in his Name, and the Duration of his Authority: His Power being full as great, but his Name not so hateful to the *Romans*.

19. *Before th' appointed Hour.*

It was accounted Greediness, and shameful, to eat before the usual Hour, which was their Ninth Hour; and our three a Clock, Afternoon. But upon Festival Days, it was permitted them to prevent the ordinary Hour; and always excusable in Old People.

20. *Censors.* Were two great Officers, part of whose business was to inspect the Lives and Manners of Men; they had Power even to degrade Knights and exclude Senators, when guilty of great Misdemeanors: And in former Days they were so strict, that they stood in awe one of another.

21. The manner of the *Romans* Eating, was to lye upon Beds or Couches about the Table, which formerly were made of plain Wood, but afterwards at great Expence, adorn'd with Tor-

toise-Shells, Pearls and Ivory.

22. *Grecian Arts.* The *Romans* copied their Luxury from the *Greeks*; the imitation of whom, was among them as fashionable, as of the *French* among us. Which occasions this Saying, with so much Indignation in our Poet, *Sat.* 3.

— *Non possum ferre, Græci-  
vites,*

*Græcam Urbem* —

23. *Romulus* and *Remus*. Twins, and Founders of the *Roman* Empire; whom the Poets feign were Nurst by a Wolf: The Woman's Name being *Lupa*.

24. Formerly the Statues of the Gods were made of Clay: But now of Gold. Which Extravagance was displeasing even to the Gods themselves.

25. The *Romans* used to anoint themselves with sweet Ointments, at their Feasts, immediately after bathing.

26. Ivory was in great esteem among them, and preferred to Silver.

27. *Typhærus.* There were in *Rome*, Professors of the Art of Carving; who taught publickly in Schools. Of this kind, *Typhærus* was the most Famous.

28. *Ganymede.* Cup-bearer:  
29. *Fry-*

29. *Phrygia*. Whence Pretty Boys were brought to Rome, and sold publickly in the Markets, to vile uses.

30. An usual part of the Entertainment, when great Men Feasted, to have wanton Women dance after a lascivious manner.

31. *Virtue wou'd shrink to  
bear this Lewdness told,  
Which Husbands, now, do  
with their Wives behold.*

These Lines in *Juvenal*,

*Spectant hos nuptæ, juxta recubante marito,  
Quod pudeat narrasse aliquem  
presentibus ipsis.*

in some late Editions, are placed nearer the latter end of this Satyr: And in the order of this Translation, wou'd so have follow'd, after Line 349, viz.

*Such Shows as these, were not  
for us design'd,  
But vig'rous Youth to active  
Sports inclin'd.*

But I have continued them in this place after *Lubin*. Besides the Example of the Learned *Holyday* for the same Position; agreeing better here, in my Mind, with the Sense both before and after. For the *Megalensian*

Games consisting chiefly of Races, and such like Exercises; I cannot conceive where the extraordinary cause of Shame lay in Female Spectators: But it was a manifest Immodesty for 'em to lye by their Husbands, and see the lewd Actions of their own Sex in the manner describ'd.

32. *Megalensian Shows*. Games in Honour of *Cybele*, the Mother of the Gods. She was call'd  $\mu\epsilon\gamma\alpha\lambda\eta\ \mu\acute{\eta}\tau\eta\rho$ , *Magna Mater*, and from thence these Games *Megalesia*, or *Ludi Megalenses*; they began upon the 4th of *April*, and continued six Days.

33. *Circus*. The Place where those Games were celebrated.

34. *Prætor*. An Officer not unlike our Mayor or Sheriff. He was to oversee these Sports, and fate in great State, while they were acting; to the Destruction of many Horses, which were spoiled in running the Races.

35. *The Green have won the Honour of the Day*.

In running the Races in the *Circus*, with Horses in Chariots; there were four distinct Factions, known by their Liveries: Which were Green, a kind of Russet Red, White, and Blue. One of these Factions was always  
fa-



favour'd by the Court, and at this time probably the Green. Which makes our Poet fancy he hears the Shouts, for Joy of their Party. Afterwards *Domitian* added two more, the Golden and Purple Factions.

36. Reflecting on the immoderate Fondness the *Romans* had for such Shows.

37. *Cannæ*. A small Town, near which *Hannibal* obtained a great Victory over the *Romans*: In that Battel were slain 40000 Men, and so many Gentlemen that he sent three Bushels full of Rings to *Carthage*, as a Token of his Victory.

38. See the Notes at Fig. 19.

### Notes on the Twelfth Satyr.

1. **T**HE *Royal Juno*. The Queen of the Gods; so call'd by the Poets, as being Wife to *Jupiter*, who was the Supreme Deity of the *Greeks* and *Romans*. By the *Warlike Maid*, is meant *Pallas* or *Minerva*, the Goddess of Learning and War. They had their peculiar Sacrifices appointed them in the Rituals or Books of Ceremonies of the Ancients: White Bulls were offer'd to *Jupiter*; white Cows to *Juno* and *Minerva*. The Poet, tho' not able to undergo the Charge of so great a Sacrifice, yet willing to shew his Devotion, and pay his Vow for his Friend's safe Arrival, proportionable to his Estate, offers to *Juno* an Ewe Lamb, another to *Minerva*, and to *Jupiter* a young Bullock.

2. *Tarpeian Jove*. On Mount *Capitol*, otherwise call'd the *Tarpeian Hill*, from the *Vestal Virgin Tarpeia* that betray'd it to the *Sabines*, *Jupiter* had a Temple, whence he was Nam'd *Tarpeian* and *Capitoline*.

3. *Hispulla's*. A Fat sensual Lady, noted as Infamous for keeping a Player, *Sat. 6*.

4. *Clitumnus*. A River that divides *Tuscany* and *Umbria*, whose Water, as *Pliny* relates, makes the Cows that drink of it Calve their young White: Whence the *Romans*, as *Virgil* and *Claudian* observe, were plentifully furnish'd with Sacrifices for *Jupiter Capitoline*.

5. *Uncommon Hand*. The *Grandis Minister* of *Jurvenal*, some interpret in a Sense referring to the Quality of the

the Person, as if the Chief Pontif, and not one of the *Papa's*, or ordinary Officers, was to give the Blow: But as it is unseemly to make the Chief Pontif descend to so mean Office; so it is more probable the Poet meant not the Dignity, but the Size and Strength of the Person.

6. *Isis Temple*. The *Egyptian* Goddess, look'd upon by Merchants and Seamen as their Patroness; to whom they made their Vows in their Extremity. The Custom was for those that escap'd to hang upon the Walls of her Temple the Picture of a Wreck or Storm, which was call'd a Votive Table; and her Votaries, it seems, were so numerous, that she was forc'd to employ a whole Company of Painters in her Service.

7. *Just as the Beaver*. A proper Simile, and good Moral Allusion, but the Ground is wholly fabulous; and has experimentally been prov'd so by *Sestius* a Physician, as it stands related by *Pliny*. *Dr. Brown*, in his Book of Vulgar Errors, says, that the Testicles, properly so call'd, are seated inwardly upon the Loins; and therefore it were not only

a fruitless Attempt, but an impossible Act, to castrate it self: And might be an hazardous Practice of Art, if at all attempted by others.

8. *Soft Mecenas*. *Augustus* his great Favourite; and Patron to *Virgil* and *Horace*. *Juvenal* here taxes him of being over-soft and delicate; which *Horace* has done too, tho' covertly, and under another Name.

9. *Batick Air*. In *Batick Spain* (now *Andaluzia*, and the best part of *Granada*) the Sheeps Fleeces are naturally of a Colour betwixt Red and Black, resembling the Purple Dye, which the Ancients imputed to the goodness of the Air and the Soil: And they put a great value on it, as we do now on the *Spanish* Wooll for its fineness.

10. *Parthenius*. A great Master in the Art of Graving.

11. *The Wife of Fuscus*. *Fuscus* was a Judge, mention'd in the last Satyr, noted by *Martial* for a Drunkard; as his Wife is here by *Juvenal* in the good Company of *Pholus* the Centaur.

12. *Baskets of Britain*. *Bascauda*, the *British* Word for a Basket, was by the *Romans* made *Latin*. They so much fancied the Baskets of our  
R Island,

Island, that they would claim the Invention to themselves, *Mart. Lib. 14.*

*Barbara de Piētis veni Bas-  
cauda Britannis,  
Sed me jam mavult dicere  
Roma suam.*

*From British Piēts the bar-  
b'rous Basket came;  
But now Rome gladly wou'd  
th' Invention claim.*

13. *Olynthus coast.* A strong fortify'd City of *Thrace*, not to be taken by a Storm or Siege. *Philip* of *Macedon* made a considerable Present of Plate to *Lasshenes*, who was intrusted with the Government of it by the *Athenians*; and he, being corrupted with so great a Bribe, treacherously surrender'd it to *Philip*.

16. *Parca Spinn.* The *Destinies*: they were three Sisters, *Clotko*, *Lachesis*, and *Atropos*, perpetually employ'd in Spinning: If the Thread they Spun was White, it was a sign of Life and Prosperity; if Black, of Death and Adversity.

17. *Alban Cliffs.* Near them was built *Alba Longa* by *Ascanius*, who left his Stepmother *Lavinia*, in the City of *Lavinium*, built by his Father *Aeneas*, and called by her Name. *Ascanius* call'd his

own City *Longa*, from the long form of it, and *Alba* from the Wite Sow with Thirty Pigs sucking her, that was seen by the *Trojans* a little after their Landing; and where the City was built, according to the Command of the Oracle. *Virg.*

18. *Our Tuscan Pharos.* *Pharos* was a Port in *Egypt*, famous for its Watch-Tower, wherein were plac'd Lights for the Benefit and Direction of Sailors by Night: *Juvenal* calls the Port of *Ostia*, where *Tiber* disburthens it self into the Sea, the *Tuscan Pharos*: It was design'd by *Augustus* after the Model of that in *Egypt*: *Claudius Caesar*, as *Suetonius* says, carried on, and finish'd the Mole, with vast Labour and Charges; having for eleven Years together kept 30000 Men at work upon it. It was afterwards repair'd by *Trajan*.

19. *Shorn Sailors.* It was a Custom among the Ancients, when in Distress at Sea, to invoke the aid of some God or other, with a Solemn Yow of cutting off their Hair, and offering it to him, as an acknowledgment to whose Assistance they ow'd their Safety. To this *St. Paul* probably alludes, *Acts 27.*

34. *There shall not an Hair of your Head perish*: As if he had said,

said, They shou'd not need to Vow their Hair; for without such a Vow, and the Performance of it, they shou'd all escape.

20. *If Paccius or Gallita.* Two rich Men, both of them Childless; which made the *Hereditaria* or Legacy-Hunters present them, and ply them with Gift upon Gift, in hopes to be consider'd in their Will. *Tacitus* makes mention of them both: The first he calls *African*; the other *Cruspinus*.

21. *Novius or Pacuvius.* Two crafty designing Knaves, Visitors of the sick *Gallita* or *Paccius*.

26. *Iv'ry Portents.* Elephants so call'd from their stupendious bigness and Ivory Teeth.

23. *His Iphigenia.* The Story in short is this: The *Gracian* Fleet lying Wind-bound at *Aulis*, the Oracle was consulted, and answer return'd, No Wind could be had for their purpose, unless *Agamemnon*, Commander in Chief in the Expedition, would offer up his Daugh-

ter *Iphigenia* to appease *Diana's* Anger, that was offended with the *Greeks* for killing an Hind Consecrated to her. *Agamemnon*, for the Publick Good, brings his Daughter to the Altar; but the Goddess relenting, convey'd her away to the *Taurick Chersonese*, and substituted an Hind in her place. The application of this to *Pacuvius* is obvious enough.

24. *As Nero's Plunder.* The prodigious Sums he extorted from the Provinces by unreasonable Taxes, Confiscations, &c. are almost incredible. He gave no Office without this Charge: *Thou knowest what I want, let us make it our Business, that no Body may have any thing.*

25. *To Nestor's Age.* Grown now to a Proverb; who liv'd, as *Homer* says, to compleat the third Age of Man. The Word *Age* is an equivocal Term, and diversly taken by many; but if we take it in its full extent, as it comprehends an hundred Years, it will serve very well *Juvenal's* purpose.



## Notes on the Thirteenth Satyr.

1. **S**ome read, *Extemplo quodcumque malum, &c.*

2. *Thebes* had but seven Gates, and the River *Nile* but seven Mouths.

3. That is, were of better Quality, and had more Wealth: Skins and Acorns being the primitive Cloaths and Food: according to the Poets.

4. If a swarm of Bees pitch'd upon a Temple, it was look'd upon as an Omen of some very great Mischief.

5. *Thyestis* was treated with a Hash made of his own Son.

6. *Isis*. An *Egyptian* Goddess, suppos'd to be much concern'd in inflicting Diseases and Maladies on Mankind.

7. *Ladas*. An excellent Foot-man, who won the Prize in the *Olympian* Games.

8. *Stentor*. A famous Crier in the *Grecian* Army, whose single Voice was as loud as that of fifty Men together.

9. *Homer* says, that *Mars*

being wounded by *Diomedes*, made as great an Out-cry, as Ten Thousand Men shouting to the Battel.

10. *Bathyllus*. A Fiddler and a Player: But put here for an idle Scoundrel, or insignificant Fellow.

11. A Surgeon of no great Credit and Reputation.

12. The Villain that kill'd his Father, was to be put into a Bag with a Dog, a Cock, a Serpent, and an Ape, and thrown into the Sea.

13. Philosophers of great Credit and Worth.

14. *Damocles* having very much extoll'd the Happiness of Kings, in the presence of *Dionysius* King of *Syracuse*; *Dionysius* invited him to Dinner, plac'd him in a rich Throne, and gave him a very splendid Entertainment; but just over his Head hung a Sword by a Hair, with the Point downward.

14. A Philosopher who thought all things were by Chance.



## Notes on the Fourteenth Satyr.

1. **R** *Utilus*, some Person in the Poet's time, noted for his Cruelty.
2. *Polyphemus*, a famous Giant with one Eye, and a Cannibal.
3. *Antiphates*, a King of the *Lastrygons*, who were all Man-Eaters. I doubt not but the *Lastrygons*, who were a People of *Italy*, learnt this Diet of King *Saturn*, when he hid himself among 'em, and gave this Example by making a Meals-meat of his own Children.
4. By this Lord, is still meant the same cruel *Rutilus*.
5. *Suppos'd Bath-Rubbers*: The Romans were great Bathers.
6. Country Goals, where they kept their working Slaves in great Numbers.
7. *Larga*, a fictitious Name for some very common Buttock.
8. *Cato of Utica*, a Roman Patriot, who slew himself, rather than he would submit to *Julius Caesar*.
9. *Catiline*, a Plotter against the Commonwealth of *Rome*.
10. *Parasite*, a Greek Word, among the Romans used for a Flatterer and Feast-Hunter. This sort of Creature they slighted in those Days, and us'd very scurvily, terming such a one an *Umbra*, that is a Shadow, an Apparition, &c.
11. This Censor of Good Manners, was an Officer of considerable Power in *Rome*; in some respects not unlike our Midnight Magistrate, but not altogether so Saucy.
12. The Old Romans were careful to breed up their Sons so, that afterwards they might be useful to their Country in Peace or War, or Ploughing the Ground: *Utilis agris*, (as *Juvenal* has it.) An Exercise that would break the Hearts of our Modern Beaux.
13. *Jove's Bird*: The Eagle, so call'd for the great Service he did *Jupiter*, in bringing *Ganymede*, a Lovely Boy, on his Back to him.
14. *Centronius*, a famous extravagant Architect, who with his Son (who took after him) built away all his Estate, and had so many Palaces at last, that he was too poor to live in any of 'em.
15. *Juvenal*, though he

was wise enough to laugh at his own Country Gods, yet had not, or would not have, a right Notion of the True Deity, which makes him ridicule the Jews manner of Worship.

16. *At Gelt* *Posides*, viz. The Palace of the Eunuch *Posides*. As in *Virg. Jam proximus ardet---Ucalegon*.

17. This Dragon was Guardian of the Golden Fleece, which hung in the Temple of *Mars* at *Colchos*; and hereby hangs a Tale, or a long Story of *Jason* and *Medea*, with which I will not trouble you.

18. Beggars took their Stations then, as they do now, in the greatest Thorough-fares, which were their Bridges, of which there were many over the River *Tiber* in *Rome*.

19. *Field*, viz. The Field of *Mars*, or *Campus Martius*, which was the greatest Part of the *Roman* Empire, when in its Infancy under *Romulus* and *Tatius* the *Sabine*, his Copartner, admitted for the Sake of the Fair Ladies he brought along with him.

20. *Pyrrhus* King of the *Epirots*, a formidable Enemy to the *Romans*, though at last overcome by 'em. He dy'd a very little Death (as 'tis

the Fate of some Heroes) being Martyr'd by the fall of a Tile from a House.

21. Wars against the *Carthaginians*.

22. *Marsus*, a thrifty Husband-man, from whom the *Marsi* were so call'd, a laborious People, some 15 Miles distant from *Rome*.

23. Mankind fed on Acorns, 'till *Ceres* the Goddess of Corn instructed them to sow Grain.

24. Some General Officer in the *Roman* Army.

25. Not that the Shrine was secur'd by the Care of the God *Castor*, for *Juvenal* knew their Gods could have no such thing as Care; but it was lin'd with a strong Guard of Soldiers, who had an Eye to their God as well as their Monies, lest he should be stoln, or unrigged, as *Mars* was. Our Poet calls him watchful *Castor* jeeringly.

26. *Libyan* and *Carpathian* Gale. The first a South-West, the latter, as we term it at Sea, a strong *Levant*.

27. *Orestes*, said to be haunted by Furies, for killing his Mother *Clytemnestra*, the Wife of *Agamemnon*.

28. *Ajax* the Son of *Te-lamon*, who ran Mad, because *Agamemnon* gave the Ar-

Armour of *Achilles* from him to *Ulysses*. But the mistaking *Agamemnon*, or his Brother *Menelaus*, for Oxen, or Oxen for them, was not so gross; for they were both famously Horn'd: And if Report says true, *Ajax* need not have spar'd *Ulysses*, since *Penelope* knew which of her Suitors cou'd shoot best in her Husband's Bow.

29. *Tagus*, a River in *Spain*, said to be full of Gold Sand. This *Tagus* has lost its good Qualities time out of Mind, or the *Spaniard* has Coin'd it dry; for now they fetch their Gold from the *Indies*, and then other Nations fetch it from them.

30. Some noted Rich Man in *Rome*.

31. Naked Cynick: *Diogenes*, a snarling Dog-Philosopher (for there have been Dog-

Philosophers, as well as Poets in Doggrel.)

32. *Socrates* and *Epicurus*, two Wise Philosophers, contented with the bare Necessaries of Life: The first of these was esteem'd the best Moral Philosopher, the latter the best Natural.

33. *Roscian Law*; so call'd from *Roscius Otbo* Tribune of the People, who made a Law, That none should sit in the 14 first Seats of the Theatre, unless they were worth 400 *Sestertiums per Annum*, that is above 3000 *l.* of our Monies, and these were esteem'd Noblemen, *ipso facto*.

34. *Claudius* the 5th *Cesar*, who had no better luck in a Wife than his Predecessors, *Julius* and *Augustus*, and most of the Great Men in History.

### Notes on the Fifteenth Satyr.

1. THE Crocodile.

2. A sort of Bird in those Parts, that is a great Destroyer of Serpents.

3. *Thebes* in *Beotia* had seven Gates, this in *Egypt* an

hundred, and therefore call'd *Hecatompylus*.

4. This *Colossus*, or Marble Statue of *Memnon*, held a Harp in its Hand, which utter'd Musical Sounds, when struck by the Beams of the rising



rising Sun; which *Strabo* tells us, that he both saw and heard, but confesses he is not able to assign the Cause. He adds, that one half of this Statue was fall'n in an Earthquake; from which Mutilation and Continuance of the strange Sounds (suppos'd to proceed from Magick) our Author says, *Dimidio magice resonant ubi Memnone Chorde.*

5. *Homer* introduces *Ulysses* Shipwreck'd at the Island *Corcyra*, and Treated by *Alicinous*, who there Reign'd King of the *Pheaks*; at whose Table he recited the following Passages.

6. The *Symplegades*, two Rocks in the Mouth of the *Bosphorus*, which being at like distance from each other, seem to strike upon one another, as the Sailors pass by them.

7. A City in *Egypt*, infamous for Riots and Debauchery.

8. Alluding to that of *Homer* in the *Iliad*. "Ο δὲ δῖο ἄνδρ᾽ ἀπέποιετ, οἷόν τ' ἔστιν ἔφοτ' ἔστι."

9. In the Town *Caligulis*, besieg'd by *Metellus*.

10. The Principal of the *Stoicks*.

11. The Confederates of *Rome*, who being besieg'd by *Hannibal* for eight Months, and having suffer'd all Extremities, at last erected one great Pile, in which they burnt themselves with their Dead, as also all their Goods, to leave the Enemy no Plunder.

12. The Temple of *Diana Taurica*, where they sacrific'd Strangers.

### Notes on the Sixteenth Satyr.

1. *Juno* was Mother to *Mars* the God of War: *Venus* was his Mistress.

2. *Camillus* (who being first Banish'd by his ungrateful Country-Men the *Romans*, afterwards return'd, and free'd them from the *Gauls*;) made a Law, which prohibited

the Soldiers from Quarrelling without the Camp, lest upon that Pretence they might happen to be absent, when they ought to be on Duty.

3. This Cause is worthy Him, &c. the Poet names a *Mendicant Lawyer* whom he calls

*Pa-*

*Vagellius*: who was so impudent that he wou'd Plead any Cause, right or wrong, without Shame or Fear.

4. *Hob-Nail'd Shoes*. The *Roman* Soldiers wore Plates of Iron under their Shooes, or stuck them with Nails; as Country Men do now.

4. Land Marks were us'd by the *Romans*, almost in the same manner as now; And as we go once a Year in Procession, about the Bounds of Parishes, and renew them, so they offer'd Cakes upon the Stone, or Land-Mark.

6. The Courts of Judicature were hung, and spread, as with us; but spread only before the Hundred Judges

were to sit, and judge Publick Causes which were call'd by *Lot*.

7. The *Roman* Soldiers had the Privilege of making a Will, in their Father's Lifetime, of what they had purchas'd in the Wars, as being no part of their Patrimony. By this Will they had Power of excluding their own Parents, and giving the Estate so gotten to whom they pleas'd: Therefore, says the Poet, *Coranus*, (a Soldier Contemporary with *Juvenal*, who had rais'd his Fortune by the Wars) was Courted by his own Father, to make him his Heir.





Explanatory NOTES  
ON THE  
SATYRS of *Persius*.

---

*Notes on the Prologue.*

1. **P** *Ernassus* and *Helicon*, were Hills consecrated to the Muses; and the suppos'd Place of their Abode. *Pernassus* was forked on the top; and from *Helicon* ran a Stream, the Spring of which was call'd the Muses Well.
2. *Pyrene*, a Fountain in *Corinth*; consecrated also to the Muses.
3. Statues, &c. The Statues of the Poets, were Crown'd with Ivy about their Brows.
4. Before the Shrine; that is, before the Shrine of *Apollo*, in his Temple at *Rome*, call'd the *Palatine*.
- 

*Notes on the First Satyr.*

1. **L** *Abeo's* Stuff. Nothing is remaining of *Atticus Labeo*, (so he is call'd by the Learned *Casaubon*.) Nor is he mention'd by any other Poet besides *Persius*: *Casaubon*, from an old Commentator on *Persius*, says, that he made a very foolish Translation of *Homer's Iliads*.
2. *They Comb*, &c. He describes

cribes a Poet preparing himself to Rehearse his Works in publick; which was commonly perform'd in *August*. A Room was hir'd, or lent by some Friend; a Scaffold was rais'd, and a Pulpit plac'd for him, who was to hold forth; who borrow'd a new Gown, or scour'd his old one; and adorn'd his Ears with Jewels, &c.

3. *My wild Fig-Tree*: Trees of that kind, grow wild in many parts of *Italy*; and make their way through Rocks: Sometimes splitting the Tomb-stones.

4. *Janus like, &c.* *Janus* was the first King of *Italy*; who refug'd *Saturn*, when he was expell'd by his Son *Jupiter* from *Creet*; (or as we call it *Candia*.) From his Name, the first Month of the Year is call'd *January*. He was Pictur'd with two Faces, one before, and one behind; as regarding the time past, and the future. Some of the Mythologists think he was *Noah*, for the Reason given above.

5. The *Romans* wrote on Cedar and *Cyprass* Tables, in regard of the duration of the Wood: Ill Verses might justly be afraid of *Frankincense*; for the Papers in which they were Written, were fit for nothing but to wrap it up.

6. *Products of Citron Beds, &c.* Writings of Noblemen, whose Bedsteads were of the Wood of *Citron*.

7. *Where Romulus, &c.* He speaks of the Country in the foregoing Verses; the Praises of which, are the most easie Theme for Poets; but which a bad Poet cannot naturally describe: Then he makes a digression to *Romulus* the first King of *Rome*, who had a Rustical Education; and enlarges upon *Quintius Cincinnatus*, a *Roman* Senator, who was call'd from the Plough, to be Senator of *Rome*.

8. *In Periods, &c.* *Persius* here names *Anthitheses*, or seeming Contradictions; which in this place are meant for Rhetorical Flourishes, as I think, with *Caesars*.

9. *Berecynthian Atys, or Atin, &c.* Foolish Verses of *Nero*, which the Poet repeats; and which cannot be translated properly into *English*.

10. *Arms and the Man, &c.* The first Line of *Virgil's Aeneids*.

11. *Their crooked Horns, &c.* Other Verses of *Nero*, that were meer Bombast. I only note, That the Repetition of these and the former Verses of *Nero*, might justly give the Poet a caution to conceal his Name.

12. *Menas* and *Atys*, Poems on the *Menades*, who were Priestesses of *Bacchus*; and of *Atys*, who made himself an Eunuch to attend on the Sacrifices of *Cybele*, call'd *Berecynthia* by the Poets; she was Mother of the Gods.

13. *Two painted Serpents*, &c. Two Snakes twin'd with each other, were painted on the Walls, by the Ancients, to shew the Place was Holy.

13. *Yet old Lucilius*, &c. *Lucilius* wrote long before *Horace*; who imitates his manner of Satyr, but far excels him in the Design.

15. *King Midas*, &c. The Story is vulgar, that *Midas* King of *Phrygia*, was made Judge, betwixt *Apollo* and *Pan*, who was the best Musician: He gave the Prize to *Pan*; and *Apollo* in revenge gave him Asses Ears. He wore his Hair long to hide them; but his Barber discovering them, and not daring to divulge the Secret, dug

a hole in the Ground, and wisper'd into it: The place was Marshy; and when the Reeds grew up, they repeated the Words which were spoken by the Barber. By *Midas*, the Poet meant *Nero*.

16. *Eupolis* and *Cratinus*, as also *Aristophanes* mention'd afterwards, were all *Athenian* Poets; who wrote that sort of Comedy, which was call'd the old Comedy, where the People were Nam'd, who were Satiriz'd by those Authors.

17. *Who Fortune's Fault*, &c. The People of *Rome* in the time of *Persius*, were apt to scorn the *Grecian* Philosophers, particularly the *Cynicks* and *Stoicks*, who were the poorest of them.

18. *And with his Foot*, &c. *Arithmetick* and *Geometry* were Taught on Floors, which were strew'd with Dust or Sand; in which the Number and Diagrams were made and drawn, which they might strike out again.



## Notes on the Second Satyr.

1. **W**HITE Stone. The Romans were us'd to mark their Fortunate Days, or any thing that luckily befel 'em, with a white Stone which they had from the Island *Creta*; and their Unfortunate with a Coal.

2. *Hercules* was thought to have the Key and Power of bestowing all hidden Treasure.

3. The Ancients thought themselves tainted and polluted by Night it self, as well as bad Dreams in the Night, and therefore purified themselves by washing their Heads and Hands every Morning; which Custom the *Turks* observe to this Day.

4. When any one was Thunderstruck, the Soothsayer (who is here call'd *Engenna*) immediately repair'd to the Place, to expiate the Displeasure of the Gods, by Sacrificing two Sheep.

5. The Poet laughs at the Superstitious Ceremonies which the Old Women made use of in their Lustration or Purification Days, when they nam'd their Children, which was done on the Eighth Day to Females, and on the Ninth to Males.

6. In *Visions purg'd from Fleam*, &c. It was the O-

pinion both of *Grecians* and *Romans*, that the Gods, in Visions or Dreams, often reveal'd to their Favourites a Cure for their Diseases, and sometimes those of others. Thus *Alexander* dream'd of an Herb which cur'd *Ptolomy*. These Gods were principally *Apollo* and *Esculapius*; but in after-times, the same Virtue and Good-will was attributed to *Isis* and *Osiris*. Which brings to my Remembrance an odd Passage in *Sir Thomas Brown's Religio Medici*, or in his *Vulgar Errors*; the Sense whereof is, *That we are beholding, for many of our Discoveries in Physick, to the courteous Revelation of Spirits*. By the Expression of *Visions purg'd from Fleam*, our Author means such Dreams or Visions, as proceed not from Natural Causes, or Humours of the Body; but such as are sent from Heaven; and are, therefore, certain Remedies.

7. For *Saturn's Brafs*, &c. Brazen Vessels, in which the publick Treasures of the *Romans* were kept: It may be the Poet means only old Vessels, which were call'd *Kpóveta*, from the *Greek* Name of *Saturn*.

8. *Numa's Earthen Ware*. Under *Numa* the second King of

of Rome, and for a long time after him, the Holy Vessels for Sacrifice were of Earthen Ware, according to the Superstitious Rites which were introduc'd by the same Numa: Tho' afterwards, when Memmius had taken Corinth, and Paulus Emilius had Conquer'd Macedonia, Luxury began amongst the Romans; and then their Utensils of Devotion were of Gold and Silver, &c.

9. *And make Calabrian Wooll, &c.* The Wooll of Calabria was of the finest sort in Italy, as Juvenal also tells us. The Tyrian Stain is the Purple Colour'd at Tyrus; and I suppose, but dare not positively affirm, that the richest of that Dye was nearest our Crimson, and not Scarlet, or that other Colour more approaching to the Blue. I have not room to justify my Conjecture.

10. *As Maids to Venus, &c.*

Those *Baby-Toys* were little Babies, or Poppets, as we call them; in *Latin Pupa*; which the Girls, when they came to the Age of Puberty, or Child-bearing, offer'd to Venus; as the Boys at Fourteen or Fifteen Years of Age offer'd their *Bulle*, or *Bosses*.

11. *A Cake thus given, &c.* A Cake of Barley, or coarse Wheatmeal, with the Bran in it: The Meaning is, that God is pleas'd with the pure and spotless Heart of the Offerer; and not with the Riches of the Offering. *Laberius* in the Fragments of his *Mimes*, has a Verse like this: *Puras, Deus, non plenas aspicit manus.*---- What I had forgotten before, in its due place, I must here tell the Reader, That the first half of this Satir was translated by one of my Sons, now in Italy; but I thought so well of it, that I let it pass without any Alteration.

### Notes on the Third Satyr.

1. **A**ND *Parchment, &c.* The Students us'd to write their Notes on Parchments; the inside, on which they wrote, was white; the other side was hairy, and commonly yellow. *Quintilian* reproves this Custom, and advises ra-

ther Table-Books, lin'd with Wax, and a Stile, like that we use in our Vellom Table-Books, as more easie.

2. *A Fuming Fan, &c.* Before Eating, it was customary to cut off some part of the Meat; which was first put into a Pau, or little Dish;

Dish; then into the Fire, as an Offering to the Household-Gods: This they call'd a *Libation*.

3. *Drawn from the Root, &c.* The *Tuscans* were accounted of most ancient Nobility. *Horace* observes this, in most of his Compliments to *Mecenas*, who was deriv'd from the Old Kings of *Tuscany*, now the Dominion of the Great Duke.

4. *Who clad in Purple, &c.* The *Roman* Knights, attir'd in the Robe call'd *Trabea*, were summon'd by the Censor to appear before him; and to salute him in passing by, as their Names were call'd over. They led their Horses in their Hand. See more of this in *Pompey's* Life, written by *Plutarch*.

5. *Sicilian Tortures, &c.* Some of the *Sicilian* Kings were so great Tyrants, that the Name is become Proverbial. The Brazen Bull is a known Story of *Phalaris*, one of those Tyrants; who when *Perillus*, a famous Artist, had presented him with a Bull of that Metal hollow'd within, which when the Condemn'd Person was inclos'd in it, would render the sound of a Bull's roaring, caus'd the Workman to make the first Experiment. *Docuitque suum migure Juven- cum.*

6. *The Wretch who sitting,*

&c. He alludes to the Story of *Damocles*, a Flatterer of one of those *Sicilian* Tyrants, nameiy *Dionysius*. *Damocles* had infinitely extoll'd the Happiness of Kings. *Dionysius* to convince him of the contrary, invited him to a Feast, and cloth'd him in Purple; but caus'd a Sword, with the Point downward, to be hung over his Head by a Silken Twine; which when he perceiv'd, he cou'd eat nothing of the Delicates that were set before him.

7. *Thou in the Stoick Porch, &c.* The Stoicks taught their Philosophy under a *Porticus*, to secure their Scholars from the Weather. *Zeno* was the Chief of that Sect.

8. *Polygnatus*, a famous Painter, who drew the Pictures of the *Medes* and *Persians*, Conquer'd by *Miltiades*, *Themistocles*, and other *Athenian* Captains, on the Walls of the *Portico*, in their Natural Habits.

9. *And where the Samian Y, &c.* *Pythagoras* of *Samos*, made the allusion of the *Y*, or *Greek* Upsilon, to Vice and Virtue. One side of the Letter being broad, Characters Vice, to which the Ascent is wide and easie, The other side represents Virtue; to which the Passage is strait and difficult:

S 2

And



And perhaps our Saviour might also allude to this, in those noted Words of the Evangelist, *The way to Heaven, &c.*

10. *Fat Fees, &c.* *Cassanbon* here notes, that among all the *Romans*, who were brought up to Learning, few besides the Orators, or Lawyers, grew rich.

11. The *Marsians* and *Umbrians*, were the most plentiful of all the Provinces in *Italy*.

12. *His Heels stretch'd out, &c.* The *Romans* were Buried without the City; for

which Reason the Poet says, that the dead Man's Heels were stretch'd out towards the Gate.

13. *That mad Orestes.* *Orestes* was Son to *Agamemnon* and *Clytemnestra*. *Agamemnon*, at his return from the *Trojan Wars*, was slain by *Aegisthus*, the Adulterer of *Clytemnestra*. *Orestes* to revenge his Father's Death, slew both *Aegisthus*, and his Mother: For which he was punish'd with Madness, by the *Eumenides*, or *Furies*, who continually haunted him.

### Notes on the Fourth Satyr.

1. **S***ocrates*, whom the Oracle of *Delphos* praised, as the wisest Man of his Age, liv'd in the time of the *Peloponnesian War*. He, finding the uncertainty of Natural Philosophy, apply'd himself wholly to the Moral. He was Master to *Xenophos* and *Plato*; and to many of the *Athenian* Young Noblemen; amongst the rest, to *Alcibiades*, the most lovely Youth then living; afterwards a famous Captain, whose Life is Written by *Plutarch*.

2. *Pericles* was Tutor, or rather Overseer of the Will

of *Clinias*, Father to *Alcibiades*. While *Pericles* liv'd, who was a wise Man, and an excellent Orator, as well as a great General, the *Athenians* had the better of the War.

3. *Can't punish Crimes, &c.* That is, by Death. When the Judges would Condemn a Malefactor, they cast their Votes into an Urn, as according to the Modern Custom, a Ballotting-Box. If the Suffrages were mark'd with ⊖, they signify'd the Sentence of Death to the Offender; as being the first Letter of ⊖ινατ⊖, which in *English* is Death.

4. *Drink*

4. *Drink Hellebore, &c.* The Poet would say, that such an Ignorant Young Man, as he here describes, is fitter to be govern'd himself, than to govern others. He therefore advises him to drink *Hellebore*, which purges the Brain.

5. *Say, dost thou know Vettidius, &c.* the Name of *Vettidius* is here us'd appellatively to signify any rich covetous Man; tho' perhaps there might be a Man of that Name then living. I have Translated this Passage paraphrastically, and loosely; and leave it for those to look on, who are not unlike the Picture.

6. *When he shou'd Thanks, &c.* *Pan* the God of Shepherds, and *Pales* the Goddess presiding over rural Affairs, whom *Virgil* invokes in the beginning of his *Second Georgique*. I give the Epithet of *Better* to *Ceres*, because she first taught the Use of Corn for Bread, as the Poets tell us. Men, in the first rude Ages, feeding only on Acorns, or Mast, instead of Bread.

7. *The Depilation of thy modest Part, &c.* Our Author here tasks *Nero*, covertly, with that Effeminate Custom now us'd in *Italy*, and especially by *Harlots*, of smoothing their Bellies, and taking off

the Hairs which grow about their Secrets. In *Nero's* time they were pull'd off with Pincers; but now they use a Paste, which apply'd to those Parts, when it is remov'd, carries away with it those Excrecencies.

8. *Not five the strongest, &c.* the Learned *Holiday*, (who has made us amends for his bad Poetry in this and the rest of these Satyrs, with his excellent Illustrations,) here tells us, from good Authority, that the Number Five does not allude to the *Five Fingers* of one Man, who us'd them all, in taking off the Hairs before mention'd; but to *Five strong Men*, such as were skilful in the Five robust Exercises, then in practice at *Rome*, and were perform'd in the *Circus* or Publick Place, ordain'd for them. These Five he reckons up in this manner: 1. The *Castus*, or Whirlbats, describ'd by *Virgil*, in his fifth *Eneid*; and this was the most dangerous of all the rest. The second was the *Foot-race*. The Third the *Discus*, like the throwing a weighty Ball; a Sport now us'd in *Cornwal*, and other parts of *England*; we may see it daily practis'd in *Red-Lion-Fields*. The fourth was the *Saltus*, or Leaping: And the fifth *Wrestling naked,*

and besmear'd with Oil. They who were practis'd in these Five Manly Exercises, were call'd Πένταθλοι.

9. *Thy Nerve, &c.* That is, thou canst not deceive thy obscene Part, which is weak, or impotent, tho' thou mak'st Ostentation of thy Performances with Women.

10. *If with thy Guards, &c.* *Perfius* durst not have been so bold with *Nero*, as I dare now; and therefore there is only an intimation of that in him, which I publickly

speak: I mean of *Nero's* walking the Streets by Night, in Disguise, and committing all sorts of Outrages; for which he was sometimes well beaten.

11. *Stare thy Soul, &c.* That is, look into thy self, and examine thy own Conscience; there thou shalt find, that how wealthy soever thou appear'st to the World, yet thou art but a Beggar, because thou art destitute of all Virtues, which are the Riches of the Soul. This also was a Paradox of the Stoick School.

### Notes on the Fifth Satyr.

1. **P***rogne* was Wife to *Tereus*, King of *Thracia*: *Tereus* fell in Love with *Philomela*, Sister to *Progne*, ravish'd her, and cut out her Tongue: In Revenge of which, *Progne* kill'd *Irys*, her own Son by *Tereus*; and serv'd him up at a Feast, to be eaten by his Father.

2. *Thyestes* and *Atreus* were Brothers, both Kings: *Atreus*, to Revenge himself of his unnatural Brother, kill'd the Sons of *Thyestes*, and invited him to eat them.

3. By the Childish Robe, is meant the *Pretextæ*, or first Gowns which the Roman

Children of Quality wore: These were Weltd with Purple; and on those Welts were fasten'd the *Bulle*, or little Bells; which when they came to the Age of *Puberty*, were hung up, and Consecrated to the *Lares*, or Household Gods.

4. The first Shields which the Roman Youths wore, were white, and without any Impress, or Device on them, to shew they had yet Achiev'd nothing in the Wars.

5. *Socrates*, by the Oracle, was declar'd to be the Wisest of Mankind: He instructed many of the *Athenian* Young Noble-

Noblemen in Morality, and amongst the rest *Alcibiades*.

6. Astrologers divide the Heaven into Twelve Parts, according to the Number of the Twelve Signs of the Zodiack: The Sign or Constellation which rises in the East, at the Birth of any Man, is call'd the Ascendant: *Perfius* therefore judges that *Cornutus* and he had the same, or a like Nativity.

7. The Sign of *Gemini*.

8. The Sign of *Libra*.

9. Astrologers have an Axiom, that whatsoever *Saturn* ties, is loos'd by *Jupiter*: They account *Saturn* to be a Planet of a Malevolent Nature, and *Jupiter* of a Propitious Influence.

10. *Zeno* was the Great Master of the Stoick Philosophy; and *Cleanthes* was second to him in Reputation: *Cornutus*, who was Master or Tutor to *Perfius* was of the same School.

11. When a Slave was made free, he had the Privilege of a *Roman* Born; which was to have a share in the Donatives or Doles of Bread, &c. which were distributed by the Magistrates amongst the People.

12. The *Roman* People was distributed into several Tribes: He who was made free was inrolled into some one of them, and thereupon en-

joy'd the common Privileges of a *Roman* Citizen.

13. The Master, who intended to enfranchise a Slave, carried him before the City Prætor, and turn'd him round, using these Words; *I will that this Man be free.*

14. Slaves had only one Name before their Freedom: After it, they were admitted to a *Prænomen*, like our Christen'd Names: So *Dama*, is now call'd *Marcus Dama*.

15. At the Proof of a Testament, the Magistrates were to subscribe their Names, as allowing the Legality of the Will.

16. Slaves, when they were set free, had a Cap given them in Sign of their Liberty.

17. *Brutus* freed the *Roman* People from the Tyranny of the *Tarquins*, and chang'd the Form of the Government into a glorious Commonwealth.

18. The Text of the *Roman* Laws, was written in Red Letters, which was call'd the Rubrick; translated here, in more general Words, *The Letter of the Law*.

19. The Stoicks held this Paradox, That any one Vice, or notorious Folly, which they call'd Madness, hinder'd a Man from being Virtuous: That a Man was of

a piece, without a mixture; either wholly Vicious, or Good; one Virtue or Vice, according to them, including all the rest.

20. The Prætor held a Wand in his Hand, with which he softly struck the Slave on the Head, when he declar'd him free.

21. This alludes to the Play of *Terence*, call'd the *Eunuch*; which was excellently imitated of late in *English*, by *Sir Charles Sidley*: In the first Scene of that Comedy, *Phedria* was introduc'd with his Man *Pamphilus*, discoursing, whether he should leave his Mistress *Thais*, or return to her, now that she had invited him.

22. He who sued for any Office amongst the *Romans*, was call'd a Candidate, because he wore a white Gown; and sometimes chalk'd it, to make it appear whiter. He rose early, and went to the *Levees* of those who headed the People: Saluted also the Tribes severally, when they were gather'd together, to chuse their Magistrates; and distributed a Largeess amongst them, to engage them for their Voices: Much resem-

bling our Elections of Parliament-Men.

23. The Commentators are divided, what *Herod* this was whom our Author mentions; whether *Herod the Great*, whose Birth-day might possibly be Celebrated, after his Death, by the *Herodians*, a Sect among the *Jews*, who thought him their Messiah; or *Herod Agrippa*, living in the Author's time, and after it. The latter seems the more probable Opinion.

24. The Ancients had a Superstition, contrary to ours, concerning Egg-shells: They thought that if an Egg-shell were crack'd, or a hole bor'd in the bottom of it, they were subject to the Power of Sorcery: We as vainly break the bottom of an Egg-shell, and cross it, when we have eaten the Egg, lest some Hagg should make use of it, in bewitching us or sailing over the Sea in it, if it were whole.

The rest of the Priests of *Isis*, and her one-ey'd, or squinting Priestess, is more largely treated in the Sixth Satyr of *Juvenal*, where the Superstitions of Women are related.

## Notes on the Sixth Satir.

1. **A**ND seek, in Sabine Air, &c. All the Studious, and particularly the Poets, about the end of August, began to set themselves on Work: Refraining from Writing, during the Heats of the Summer. They wrote by Night, and sat up the greatest part of it: For which Reason the Product of their Studies, was call'd their *E-lucubrations*; or Nightly Labours. They who had Country-Seats, retir'd to them while they Studied: As *Persius* did to his, which was near the Port of the Moon in *Etruria*; and *Bassus* to his, which was in the Country of the *Sabines*, nearer *Rome*.
2. Now sporting on thy Lyre, &c. This proves *Casius Bassus* to have been a Lyrick Poet: 'Tis said on him, that by an Eruption of the Flaming Mountain *Vesuvius*, near which the greatest part of his Fortune lay, he was burnt himself, together with all his Writings.
3. Who in a Drunken Dream, &c. I call it a Drunken Dream of *Ennius*; not that my Author in this place gives me any encouragement for the Epithet; but because *Horace*, and all who mention *Ennius*, say he was an excessive Drinker of Wine. In a Dream, or Vision, call you it which you please, he thought it was reveal'd to him, that the Soul of *Pythagoras* was transmigrated into him: As *Pythagoras*, before him believ'd, that himself had been *Euphorbus* in the Wars of *Troy*. Commentators differ in placing the Order of this Soul, and who had it first. I have here given it to the Peacock, because it looks more according to the Order of Nature, that it should lodge in a Creature of an inferior Species; and so by Gradation rise to the informing of a Man. And *Persius* favours me, by saying that *Ennius* was the Fifth from the *Pythagorean* Peacock.
4. My Friend is Shipwreck'd on, &c. Perhaps this is only a fine Transition of the Poet, to introduce the Business of the Satir; and not, that any such Accident had happen'd to one of the Friends of *Persius*. But, however, this is the most Poetical Description of any in

in our Author: And since he and *Lucan* were so great Friends, I know not but *Lucan* might help him, in two or three of these Verses, which seems to be written in his stile; certain it is, that besides this Description of a Shipwreck, and two Lines more, which are at the end of the second Satyr, our Poet has written nothing Elegantly. I will therefore Transcribe both the Passages to justify my Opinion. The following are the last Verses saving one of the Second Satyr.

*Compositum jus, fasque animi;  
sanctosque recessus  
Mentis, & incoctum generoso  
pectus honesto:*

The others are those in this present Satyr, which are subjoyu'd:

-----*Trabe rupta, Bruttia  
Saxa  
Prenat Amicus inops: Remque  
omnem, surdaque vota  
Condit Ionio: Facet ipse in  
Littore; & una  
Ingentes de puppe Dei: Jamque  
obvia Mergis  
Costa ratis lacera*-----

5. From thy new Hope, &c.  
The Latin is, *Nunc & de Cespite vivo, frange aliquid. Casaubon* only opposes the *Ces-*

*spes vivus*, which, Word for Word, is the living Turf, to the Harvest or Annual Income: I suppose the Poet rather means, Sell a piece of Land already sown, and give the Money of it to my Friend who has lost all by Shipwreck: That is, do not stay 'till thou hast Reap'd; but help him immediately, as his Wants require.

6. Not beg with a Blue Table, &c. *Holiday* Translates it a Green Table: The Sense is the same; for the Table was painted of the Sea-Colour; which the Shipwreck'd Person carried on his back, expressing his Losses thereby, to excite the Charity of the Spectators.

7. Or without Spices, &c. The Bodies of the Rich before they were burnt, were embalm'd with Spices; or rather Spices were put into the Urn, with the Relicks of the Ashes. Our Author here names *Cinnamon* and *Cassia*, which *Cassia* was sophisticated with *Cherry-Gum*: and probably enough by the *Jews*, who adulterate all things which they sell. But whether the Ancients were acquainted with the Spices of the *Molucca-Islands*, *Ceylon* and other parts of the *Indies*; or whether their *Pepper* and *Cinnamon*, &c. were the

the same with ours, is another Question. As for *Nutmegs* and *Mace*, 'tis plain, that the *Latin* Names of them are Modern.

8. *Cesar salutes, &c.* The *Cesar* here mentioned is *Caius Caligula*, who affected to Triumph over the  *Germans*, whom he never Conquer'd, as he did over the *Britains*; and accordingly sent Letters wrapt about with Laurels, to the Senate, and the Empress *Cæsonia*, whom I here call Queen; though I know that Name was not us'd amongst the *Romans*: But the Word Empress would not stand in that Verse; for which reason I adjourn'd it to another. The Dust which was to be swept away from the Altars, was either the Ashes which were left there, after the last Sacrifice for Victory; or might perhaps mean the Dust or Ashes, which were left on the Altars, since some former Defeat of the *Romans*, by the *Germans*; After which overthrow, the Altars had been neglected.

9. *Cæsonia*, Wife to *Caius Caligula*, who afterwards, in the Reign of *Claudius*, was propos'd, but ineffectually, to be Marry'd to him, af-

ter he had executed *Messalina* for Adultery.

10. *The Captive Germans, &c.* He means only such as were to pass for *Germans* in the Triumph: Large Body'd Men, as they are still; whom the Empress Cloath'd new, with coarse Garments, for the greater Ostentation of the Victory.

11. *Know, I have now'd Two Hundred Gladiators.* A hundred pair of Gladiators, were beyond the Purse of any private Man to give: Therefore this is only a threatening to his Heir, that he could do what he pleas'd with his Estate.

12. *Shouldst thou demand of me, my Torch, &c.* Why shouldst thou, who art an Old Fellow, hope to outlive me, and be my Heir, who am much Younger? He who was first, in the Course, or Race, deliver'd the Torch, which he carry'd, to him who was Second.

13. *Well fed, and fat as Cappadocian Slaves:* Who were famous for their Lustiness; and being, as we call it, in good Liking. They were set on a Stall when they were expos'd to Sale, to shew the good Habit of their Body, and made



made to play Tricks before the Buyers, to shew their Activity and Strength.

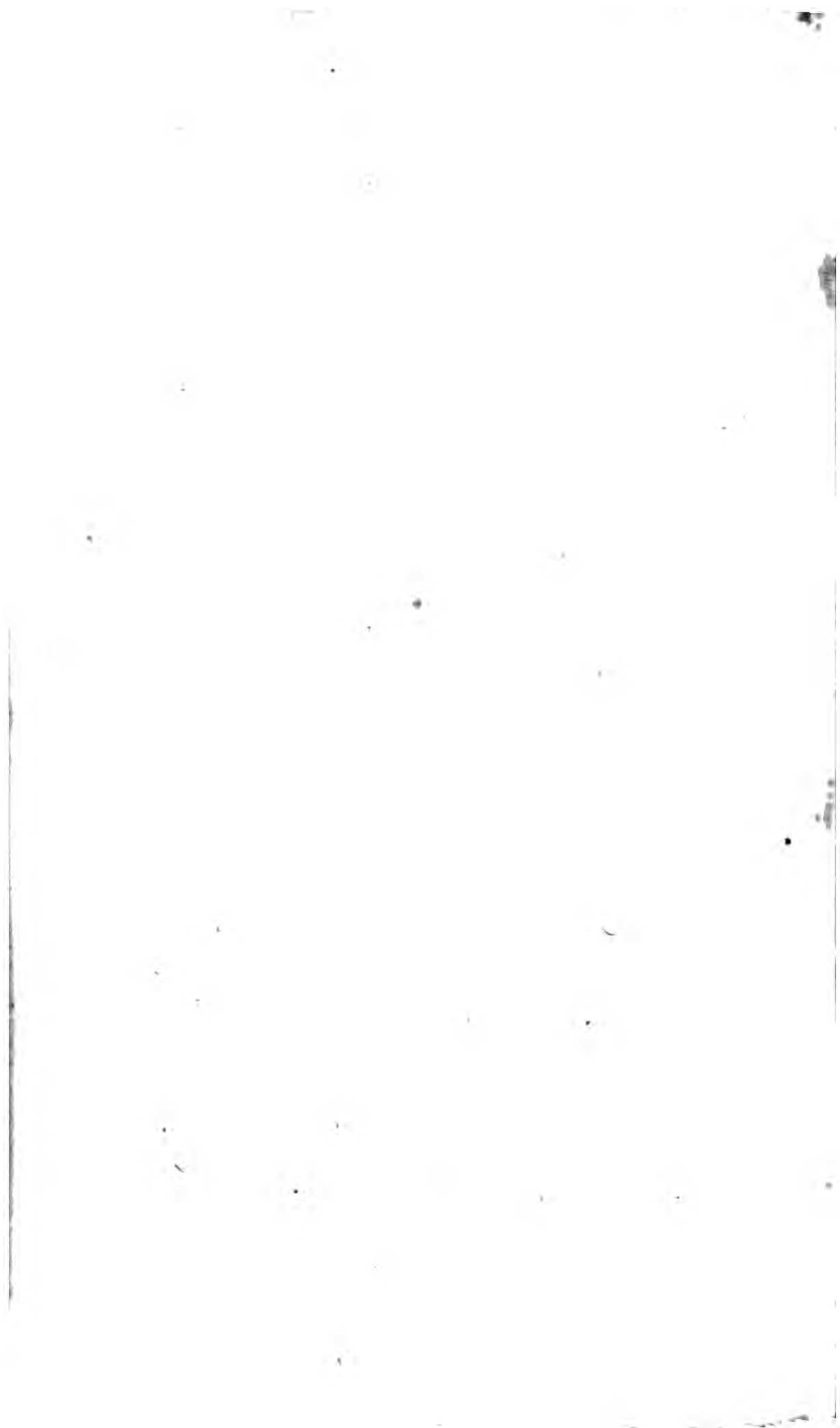
14. Then say, *Chrysippus*, &c. *Chrysippus* the Stoick invented a kind of Argument, consisting of more than three Propositions; which is call'd *Sorites*, or a

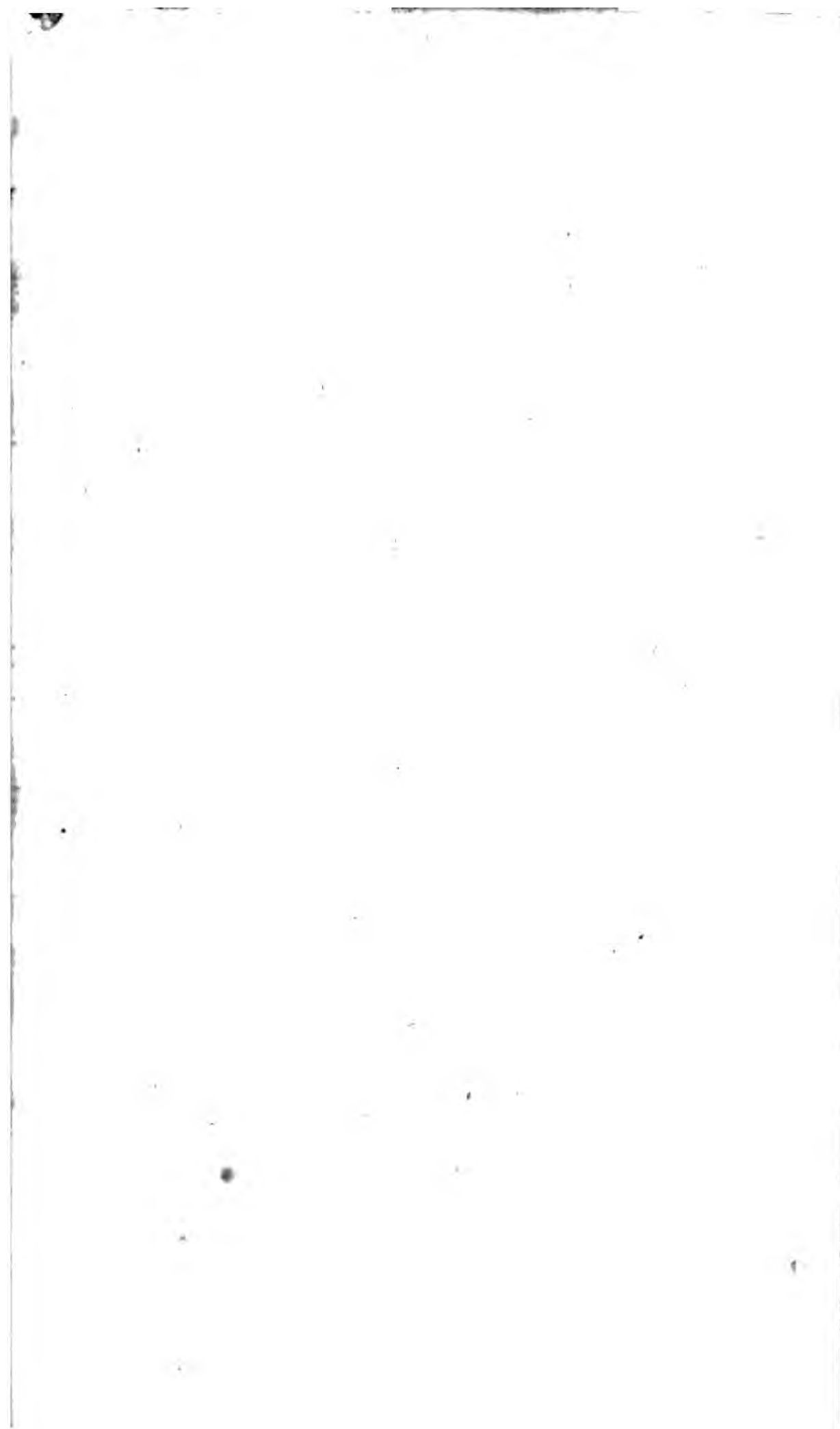
Heap. But as *Chrysippus* could never bring his Propositions to a certain Point; so neither can a Covetous Man bring his craving Desires to any certain Measure of Riches, beyond which, he could not wish for any more.

**F I N I S.**



1874  
; Pro-  
fint;  
; retou  
; De-  
New-  
road  
vith





2/2